



This is a digital copy of a book that was preserved for generations on library shelves before it was carefully scanned by Google as part of a project to make the world's books discoverable online.

It has survived long enough for the copyright to expire and the book to enter the public domain. A public domain book is one that was never subject to copyright or whose legal copyright term has expired. Whether a book is in the public domain may vary country to country. Public domain books are our gateways to the past, representing a wealth of history, culture and knowledge that's often difficult to discover.

Marks, notations and other marginalia present in the original volume will appear in this file - a reminder of this book's long journey from the publisher to a library and finally to you.

Usage guidelines

Google is proud to partner with libraries to digitize public domain materials and make them widely accessible. Public domain books belong to the public and we are merely their custodians. Nevertheless, this work is expensive, so in order to keep providing this resource, we have taken steps to prevent abuse by commercial parties, including placing technical restrictions on automated querying.

We also ask that you:

- + *Make non-commercial use of the files* We designed Google Book Search for use by individuals, and we request that you use these files for personal, non-commercial purposes.
- + *Refrain from automated querying* Do not send automated queries of any sort to Google's system: If you are conducting research on machine translation, optical character recognition or other areas where access to a large amount of text is helpful, please contact us. We encourage the use of public domain materials for these purposes and may be able to help.
- + *Maintain attribution* The Google "watermark" you see on each file is essential for informing people about this project and helping them find additional materials through Google Book Search. Please do not remove it.
- + *Keep it legal* Whatever your use, remember that you are responsible for ensuring that what you are doing is legal. Do not assume that just because we believe a book is in the public domain for users in the United States, that the work is also in the public domain for users in other countries. Whether a book is still in copyright varies from country to country, and we can't offer guidance on whether any specific use of any specific book is allowed. Please do not assume that a book's appearance in Google Book Search means it can be used in any manner anywhere in the world. Copyright infringement liability can be quite severe.

About Google Book Search

Google's mission is to organize the world's information and to make it universally accessible and useful. Google Book Search helps readers discover the world's books while helping authors and publishers reach new audiences. You can search through the full text of this book on the web at <http://books.google.com/>

ARCHIVES OF PSYCHOLOGY

EDITED BY
R. S. WOODWORTH

VOLUME VI
1917-1921

.....

NEW YORK
1922

323435

УВАЖАЮЩЕЕ ОБЩЕСТВО

CONTENTS

Serial Number		Pages
40	Recitation as a Factor in Memorizing. Arthur I. Gates	104
41	Mental Fatigue during Continuous Exercise of a Single Function. Thomas R. Garth.	85
42	A Psychological Study of Trade-Mark Infringement. Richard H. Paynter, Jr.	73
43	Individual Differences and Family Resemblances in Animal Behavior. Halsey J. Bagg.	58
44	Experimental Studies in Recall and Recognition. Edith M. Achilles.	80
45	The Morphologic Aspect of Intelligence. Sante Naccarati.	45
46	Psychological Examinations of College Students. F. Edith Carothers.	82

**RECITATION AS A FACTOR IN
MEMORIZING**

RECITATION AS A FACTOR IN MEMORIZING

BY
ARTHUR I. GATES, PH.D.

ARCHIVES OF PSYCHOLOGY

EDITED BY
R. S. WOODWORTH

No. 40, SEPTEMBER, 1917

COLUMBIA UNIVERSITY CONTRIBUTIONS TO PHILOSOPHY AND PSYCHOLOGY
VOLUME XXVI, No. 1

NEW YORK
THE SCIENCE PRESS

AGENTS: G. E. Stechert & Co.: London (2 Star Yard, Carey Street, W. C.);
Leipzig (Koenigstr. 37); Paris (16, rue de Condé)

TABLE OF CONTENTS

Chapter	Page
I. Introductory statement of the problem.	I
II. Summary of previous studies on the problem	4
III. The subjects, materials, and methods of procedure .	24
IV. Quantitative results	35
V. An analysis of reading and recitation as factors in learning	65
VI. Conclusions and pedagogical implications	99

PREFACE

The present investigation was begun in the Psychological Laboratory of the University of California in the spring of 1916. The experiments in which children served as subjects were conducted in a public school in Oakland, California, while those upon adults were, for the most part, carried out in the Psychological Laboratory of Columbia University.

The writer has been fortunate in having enjoyed, during the course of the work, endless encouragement, suggestions, and assistance from a large number of people. To Mr. N. Ricciardi, Principal of the school visited, I am indebted for the privilege of conducting the experiments upon his charges as well as for the ready help in arranging details for the work. To the many teachers whose class-rooms I invaded, I am indebted for the kindest toleration and for a great deal of valuable assistance. My debt of gratitude to Professors G. M. Stratton and Warner Brown of the University of California and to Professors J. McKeen Cattell, R. S. Woodworth, E. L. Thorndike, H. L. Hollingworth, and Dr. A. T. Poffenberger of Columbia University, is very great. To my friend Charles E. Martin, I am indebted for valuable suggestions and criticisms in the preparation of the manuscript.

INTRODUCTORY STATEMENT OF THE PROBLEM

The process of learning as carried on by most adults depending upon their native resources or practical experience, is frequently interrupted by attempts at recitation or voluntary recall of what has been learned. We tend to introduce an attempt at recitation at the earliest possible moment, usually long before a perfect reproduction is possible. In that case, as a rule, we refer promptly to the material being studied in order to complete the perusal. For example, many years ago Francis Bacon observed, "If you read anything over twenty times you will not learn it by heart so easily as if you were to read it only ten, trying to repeat it between whiles, and when memory failed looking at the book."¹ The spontaneous methods of learning of many people resort so naturally to these attempted reproductions that we can hardly refuse to believe that they are helpful. Yet most of us would admit that the dominating idea behind such a procedure is the fear of studying the lesson more than is absolutely necessary, and it is by no means clear that introducing the recitation too early in the learning process may not result in loss of time. This gives rise to several practical questions, such as:—Is an attempted recitation of as much value in learning as another perusal or reading, and is a recitation at one stage of the learning as valuable as at another?

It is at once obvious that the solution of such questions is of tremendous import for the work of the school. It is imperative that recall or recitation, as a factor in learning, should be analysed and its quantitative importance determined. Although several studies of the problem have been made within the last decade, facts that will permit indisputable application to the work of the school-room are still wanting. The amount of experimentation required to solve the problem adequately is much greater than would at first thought appear, since different results might be expected according to the age and training of the subject, the kind of material employed, the length of the lesson or the purpose of the learner, *i. e.*, whether the material is to be 'learned by heart' or only partly learned. The general condition of the problem is indicated by a recent statement of Meumann, who, after summarizing the work in the field, con-

¹ *Novum Organum*, 1620, translated by James Spedding, edition of 1863, p. 229.

subjects. But as Meumann has said,⁴ "We do not know whether recitation is of the same value for children, nor whether the combination of readings and recitations for optimum results is the same as for adults." In most cases, moreover, the earlier researches were conducted under rather rigorously controlled conditions. The subjects were not permitted to study in their habitual manner; sometimes the material was presented tachistoscopically with a fixed tempo of presentation, sometimes articulation was prohibited or other restrictions enforced. In the present work, so far as practicable, conditions were made as nearly normal as possible. The material selected is comparable to that with which the pupils were accustomed to deal in their daily work. The children studied in much the same manner that they would employ in learning a vocabulary, a spelling lesson, or a history or geography lesson, with the knowledge that at the end of the study period they would be given a written examination. Details of material and methods, however, will be reserved for a later page.

In addition to the experiments upon school children, adult subjects were also tested with similar materials and methods. The data thus obtained will make possible a more adequate comparison of the present findings with those of other investigations and will be of assistance in better interpretation of the results by virtue of the more reliable introspective observations which would be expected from the more experienced learners.

From this study it is hoped that some information will be secured on the following points:

1. The relative value of learning by reading as compared to learning by recitation.
2. The differences in the functions involved in the two methods of learning.
3. The optimum time at which to introduce recitation into the learning process.
4. The relation of the two methods of learning as dependent upon the age or school status of the learner.
5. The relation of the two methods as dependent upon the kind of material employed.
6. Incidental information concerning the learning methods of children and adults.

In the next section a brief summary of the work previously done on the problem will be presented.

⁴ *Op. cit.*, vol. III, p. 130.

For several reasons, it would be unsafe to consider Katzaroff's findings as typical. In the first place the results were obtained from too few and highly trained adults. Individual peculiarities may play too prominent a rôle. Moreover, practice effects were not sufficiently taken into account, and finally the mode of presentation was not the same in the two methods. During the perusals by reading the total presentation was visual, but during recitation oral

TABLE I

Showing a summary of results obtained by Katzaroff, op. cit.

Table	Number of subjects	Number of sittings for each	¹ Combination L reading R recitation	Test after number hours	Per cent. correct	Reaction time in seconds
A	1	4	L 10 R L5	48	43	5.6
			L 10 R R5		50	4.0
B	3	4	L8 L7	72	6	8.0
			L8 R7		20	6.7
C	2	4	L8 L7	72	9	7.8
			L8 R L6		15	8.6
D	1	3	L4 L6	24	17	5.0
			L4 R6		46	2.9
			L4 RL RL RL		25	4.5
E	1	3	L4 L6	24	4	2.9
			L4 R3 L3		62	3.1
			L4 RL RL RL		54	2.9

presentation was added to the visual, since the prompts were made by means of the experimenter's voice.

A more recent experiment by Thorndike⁴ has given very different results. Twenty-eight adult students learned four vocabularies of twenty pairs each, the second by attentive reading and rereading, the first by reading the first members and trying to recall the second members of the pairs. The third vocabulary was learned in the same manner as the second, and the fourth in the same manner as the first. The results are given in Table II.

There is no apparent superiority in the method involving recall; in fact, the method of reading and rereading seems to give slightly better results. Professor Thorndike explains that "This, however, was partly due to the overlearning of the first vocabulary, there

¹ For the sake of brevity, let L equal reading and R equal an attempted recitation. Thus L10 R5 means ten original readings followed by five attempted recitations.

⁴ 'Repetitions versus Recall in Memorizing Vocabularies', *Journal of Educational Psychology*, 1914, 5, pp. 596-597.

ous visual presentaton was employed, the subjects prompting themselves and correcting their own errors. For the learning of syllables and words, trochaic rhythm was specified. The subjects were university graduates and instructors. Each subject learned a dozen or more lessons by each of the two methods. Table III gives a summary of the results.

Table IV gives the relation of reading minus recitation to recitation, computed from the data of Table III.

TABLE IV

The Relation of Reading minus Recitation to Recitation

Material	Tempo controlled				Tempo free			
	Repetitions		Time		Repetitions		Time	
	Average	Median	Average	Median	Average	Median	Average	Median
Verses	0.17	0.20	0.13	0.15	0.26	0.28	0.25	0.24
Words	0.36	0.40	0.31	0.33	0.68	0.71	0.44	0.47
Syllables	0.61	0.62	0.55	0.56	0.76	0.79	0.51	0.52

The general result is that for all materials recitation is a more effective method of learning than reading only. Rather striking individual differences, however, were found, ranging all the way from certain subjects who required more than twice as long to learn a series of nonsense syllables when no recitation was permitted, to others (in all three subjects out of thirteen) for whom reading was an equally or even more effective method of learning than recitation. The latter are representative of a peculiar type of mechanical learners to whom we shall refer again. On the whole, however, the advantage of recitation is clear.

It appears that the advantage of recitation differs considerably according to the kind of material being studied; the more senseless and less connected the material, the greater the advantage of recitation over reading. Thus, Table IV shows the superiority of recitation to be rather small in the learning of verses, about twice as great for learning series of words, and larger still for learning nonsense syllables. The advantage of recitation also differs according to the method of studying that is employed, being in all cases greater when the learner is left to employ his own tempo than when the tempo is controlled by the experimenter. It was found also that in the reading method the subjects were unable to judge so well when the material was mastered and often 'made too early an attempt to recite'. In general, it was found that the controlled tempo hampered the learning to a greater or less extent.

It is apparent that the material learned by recitation is better retained. In the case of words, material learned by means of a fixed tempo is not so well retained as material learned by a free tempo, but this result is not clear for nonsense material, for which the opposite, if anything, is true.

Three subjects were each given twelve tests by the 'Treffer' method first after ten minutes and again with other material after twenty-four hours. The results are given below.

TABLE VII

*Per cent. of material recalled after ten-minute or twenty-four-hour lapses
Studying done with free tempo*

After ten minutes		After twenty-four hours	
Reading	33.5	Reading	6.2
Recitation	44.1	Recitation	11.9

From this data, Kühn concludes "the advantage of learning with recitation for retention is much greater after a pause of a day than after a pause of a few minutes."⁷

Kühn found a great deal of interesting information concerning individual peculiarities in learning. Many individuals had a constant tendency to begin to recite too soon, or too late, for the best results; some were unable to limit themselves to 'pure' reading, more or less recitation unintentionally creeping in; some subjects were found who seemed to derive no benefit whatever from continued readings beyond a maximum of four or five; and others obtained better results under the reading method than when recitation was a factor. Kühn found the latter subjects to employ a peculiar form of 'automatic' or 'mechanical' method of learning, in which the usual method of building up associations between items and binding them into some form of compact 'schema' or structure was not employed. Simple visual imprinting was the most effective procedure.

Kühn came to the general conclusion, "that recitation is more effective because it leads to a more fundamental, many-sided working over of the material" (p. 443). In recitation the items are more attentively observed, the list is more carefully analysed, striking words are picked out, and a better 'schema' of reconstruction is employed. In the case of those individuals who rely upon the various sorts of associative aids in learning, recitation is very helpful, but the few who learn mechanically can do as well or better by merely reading.

⁷ *Op. cit.*, p. 466.

a repetition in reducing the time or repetitions needed to complete the learning. Table VIII shows the superiority of a group of recitations over an equal group of readings, after a given number of preliminary readings, in reducing the time required after an interval of an hour, to complete the learning so that the entire list could be recited without prompts in ten seconds or less. The table is based upon the work of seven university graduates and faculty members, tested three or four times, a total of twenty-four tests.

The table shows in summary form a finding which is demonstrated in more detail by Witasek, *e. g.*, that the imprinting value of successive readings declines very rapidly after the first few. That

TABLE IX (from Witasek, pp. 184-185)

Number of original readings	Number of additional readings	Number of recitations	Total repetitions	Speed of recitations after one hour	Number of prompts
6	0	0	6	78"	7.9
6	5	0	11	75"	7.2
6	0	5	11	63"	6.3
6	0	10	16	69"	5.8
6	10	0	16	74"	7.5
6	5	5	16	66"	6.0
6	0	15	21	66"	5.5
6	15	0	21	73"	6.7
6	5	10	21	65"	5.9
6	10	5	21	66"	5.7
6	10	10	26	69"	5.7
6	5	15	26	65"	6.2

is to say, readings are pronouncedly subject to a law of diminishing returns. In this respect, recitations proved to be a better form of repetition. It is apparent, from the table, that recitations introduced into the learning at almost any point are of more value than continued readings. However, the superiority of recitation seems to be somewhat greater when introduced after six than when introduced after eleven or sixteen readings. This would seem to indicate that recitations, too, are subject decidedly to the law of diminishing returns. But Witasek explains that in these particular tests with a large number of repetitions "the readings unconsciously become very similar to recitations." The learner, finding the readings to become more and more fruitless, is unable to restrain a natural inclination to partially recite.

So far experiments have merely confirmed the current opinion that recitations, if not introduced too early in the learning process,

recitation after the interval of an hour are quite different from those based on the first recitation after the interval. The second, fourth, or fifth recitation would have shown a similar difference.

In the case of these later repetitions, the advantage of recitation as a factor in the original learning is quite pronounced. It is apparent also, that although the law of diminishing returns is still seen to operate, its influence is very much less marked than appeared in the results for the first recitation after the interval.

Table XI exhibits the results in terms of the total time required to learn the series in two sittings separated by an hour.

TABLE XI (from Witasek, p. 274)

Work of the first sitting				Work of the second sitting			
Combina- tion	Time of reading	Time of reciting	Pauses between repetitions	Time in recitations	Pauses between recitations	Sum with pauses	Sum without pauses
L6 Ro	60	0	35	262	56	413	322
L11 Ro	110	0	70	236	49	465	346
L16 Ro	160	0	105	228	42	535	388
L21 Ro	210	0	140	202	42	594	412
L6 R5	60	96	70	143	28	397	299
L6 R10	60	166	105	163	35	529	389
L6 R15	60	206	140	133	28	567	399
L11 R5	110	80	105	145	28	468	335
L11 R10	110	119	140	124	21	514	353
L11 R15	110	142	175	109	14	550	361
L16 R5	160	69	140	142	21	532	371
L16 R10	160	121	175	153	28	637	434

Table XII shows the data of Table XI rearranged, the combinations being arrayed in the order of their effectiveness with the percentages of time devoted to reading and to recitation.

The findings indicate that a small amount of work at the first sitting pays better than a large amount; that is to say, the series can be learned more quickly in the end if only a small proportion of the total time is devoted to the first study while the larger portion is saved for the review an hour later. There is considerable evidence that better results are obtained if the original study period is partly devoted to recitation; for example, 6 *Ls* plus 5 *Rs* gives better results than 11 *Ls*; 11 *Ls* plus 5 *Rs* is much better than 16 *Ls* and so on. However, the most potent factor is the distribution of the recitations. The best results are obtainable when the original period includes about *twenty-five per cent.* of the total learning

culty. The higher grade of attentiveness is closely correlated with an apparently 'greater activity' shown during recitation. In reading the subject is likely to relax into a state of passive receptivity, in recitation, the attitude is one of alert, searching (*'sich besinnen'*) activity.

In an experiment by Miss Abbott,¹⁰ the problem has been attacked from a somewhat different point of view. Miss Abbott endeavored to determine the learning types of a limited number of individuals and to utilize this information in the interpretation of the numerical results. As material, lists of thirty nonsense syllables and sixty English words were used. An apparatus was provided such that the words or syllables could be exposed singly for any time desired. A fixed time (sixteen minutes) was allowed for the study period, this time being divided up into various combinations of reading and recall.

The groups of words and syllables were presented in various ways as shown in Table XIII.

TABLE XIII

Series	First eight minutes spent in	Exposure time per item	Interval between items	Interval between first and second learning period	Second eight minutes spent in
a	visual imprinting	1"	0	1'	visual imprinting
b	"	1"	0	15'	"
c	"	1"	0	45'	"
d	"	1"	0	1'	Recall
e	"	1"	0	15'	"
f	"	1"	0	45'	"
g	"	1"	0		
h	visual imprinting and recall	1"	3"	1'	visual imprinting and recall
i	visual imprinting and recall	1"	3"	15'	visual imprinting and recall
j	visual imprinting and recall	1"	3"	45'	visual imprinting and recall
k	visual imprinting and recall	1"	3"		

All series were allotted a sixteen-minute study period except series g and k which received but eight minutes. In series a, b, c, and g no opportunity is given for recall, the whole time being spent in 'Einprägung'; in series d, e, and f the first eight minutes is

¹⁰ 'On the Analysis of the Factor of Recall in the Learning Process', *Psychological Review Monograph*, 1909, 11, pp. 159-177.

brought about by the second eight minutes of reading or recall as compared to the results obtained by the first eight minutes imprinting alone.

TABLE XV (from Abbott, p. 173)

Showing the advantage of sixteen minutes study over eight minutes

Series	a	b	c	d	e	f	Subject
Words	0	0	1	0	10	2	V
Syllables	20	16	18	13	18	—5	
Words	■	3	8	24	7	3	W
Syllables	12	7	4	12	22	19	
Words	2	15	10	15	2	5	X
Syllables	■	8	17	17	12	13	
Words	39	50	55	20	14	15	Y.
Syllables	10	—4	13	10	6	—7	

Table XVI gives the results for words and syllables combined together with the averages for a, b, c; d, e, f; and h, i, j, respectively, based on the data from Table XIII.

TABLE XVI (from Abbott, p. 174)

Showing the combined results for words and syllables

1701

58

From Table XV it appears that with the exception of three cases the additional eight minutes of reading or recall results in a greater amount of material recalled, and for all subjects except Y, the value of the additional study is more pronounced in learning nonsense syllables than in learning words.

The most significant comparisons appear in Table XV. Subject W, of auditory-motor type, does much better in series h, i, j, than in d, e, f, which in turn gives better results than a, b, c. That is, the methods restricting learning to visual imprinting alone are the poorest of all; the method giving eight minutes of imprinting followed by eight minutes recall is much better; while the method

Gamble.¹² The series was first read through once, the subject then attempted to recite both members of the pairs; the series was then read again, followed by another attempt at reconstruction and so on until learned. *Method B* was the same except that, in recitation, the first members of the pairs were exposed, the learner attempting to recite the second members only. In *Method C* the subject read and reread the series until he felt that they were mastered; whereupon he was tested by exposing the first members of the pair as in *Method B*. It will be noted that *Method A* permits the recitation of both members of the pairs, *Method B* of but the first member, while *Method C* permits no recitation during the learning.

In all methods the subject read or recited aloud, the number of perusals and the number of promptings being recorded. The scores are given in the form of the total amount of material that was read by the subject plus the amount supplied him in the form of promptings or corrections by the experimenter. The following sample will show how the score was computed. Suppose a series of fourteen syllables is learned by eight readings plus seven attempted recitations, during which fifty-one syllables were supplied by the experimenter. Then the total score would be eight (the number of readings) plus fifty-one (the total number of prompts) divided by fourteen (the number of syllables in the list). That is, score = $8 + 51/14 = 11.64$.

From the original data given by Knors, the results shown in Table XVII have been computed. Unfortunately Knors did not print all of the raw data that he collected, so that some of the tables are incomplete. The subjects are three adults (A, B, C) and four children (a, b, c, d) eleven to thirteen years of age. The table presents the average score of three or four tests for each individual.

Although the results are somewhat irregular, a few points can be made out. Sections *H* and *I* indicate that, for adults, *Method A*, which requires the recitation of both members of the pairs, is superior to *Method B*, in which but the second member is recited. For Subjects *A* and *C* the differences are very great. The same subjects, however, show but a slight superiority of *Method A* over *Method C* in which reading alone was involved.

Although the findings for the children are very irregular, some differences between the methods seem clearly to appear. When the series of nonsense syllables to be learned is long (Section *L*), *Methods A* and *B* are both superior to *C*, which permits reading only; but when the series is short (Section *M*) the differences are very small. The differences between *Methods A* and *B* in either

¹² 'A Study in Memorizing Various Material by the Reconstruction Method', *Psychological Review Monograph*, 1909, 10, No. 4.

Third. The more reliable experiments, such as those of Kühn, indicate that the advantage of recitation over reading is greater in learning senseless, non-connected material than in learning senseful, connected material.

Fourth. The matter of the relative value of recitations grouped, as compared to recitations interspersed with the readings, is still an open question.

Fifth. No satisfactory evidence is at hand indicating that the general results found for adults will hold in the case of children of grammar or high school age and training.

Sixth. A considerable, but not thoroughly convincing amount of evidence indicates that the efficacy of the two methods of study depends entirely upon the learning or imagery type of the individual.

Seventh. The two broad functions, learning by reading and learning by recitation, have not as yet been adequately analyzed into their constituent functions.

Müller and Schumann.¹ The sense material was constructed by the writer from material found in J. McKeen Cattell's *American Men of Science* and *Who's Who in America*. Samples are appended. While this material is senseful and connected, the organization of different parts of the whole is not so complete and systematic as would be generally found in poetry or prose, in which the ideas are more closely related and the material more closely unified by rhythms, accents, and natural pauses. This biographical form of material was used because it was desirable to approximate the kind of material that the pupils were accustomed to study in their regular history, geography, or grammar lessons.

The nonsense syllables were mimeographed in vertical columns on cards and were handed out one to each student. The sense material was mimeographed on sheets which were likewise distributed to the pupils.

Preliminary tests were conducted in order to determine the amount and difficulty of the material to include in the lesson as well as to give the subjects some preliminary practice in the tests before the actual experimentation began. The kind and amount of material was arranged so that the lesson was somewhat too large for the best students to master in the time allotted.

In the case of nonsense syllables, the series contained for the eighth grade sixteen syllables; for the sixth, fifteen; and for the fourth, fourteen. The pupils of the first grade were unable to read or write these syllables, so the teacher kindly constructed series of twelve syllables of a kind they were accustomed to manipulating, such as *ad, en, ig, op, ot*, etc. These syllables were written with a black crayon by the teacher on large strips of heavy paper.

The sense material was also arranged to suit the capacities of the different classes. For the eighth grade the biographies of five men served as a lesson; for the sixth and fifth grades, the same biographies for but four men were used. For the fourth grade easier biographies of four boys were used; while for the third grade, the biographies of three boys sufficed. Samples of the material are appended.

¹ Described by Meumann in *The Psychology of Learning*, pp. 365-368.

“When the learning period is over I am going to ask you to write as many of these words as you can.”

It should be remembered that every class had received previous practice in the learning. The first grade had been given two trial tests of five minutes each, and every other grade one or two trials of eight minutes each, the data from which were not used.

Following is a table showing the absolute and relative amounts of time devoted to reading and to recitation in each method.

NONSENSE MATERIAL

Grade one

Method	Time of reading	Time of recitation	Per cent. reading	Per cent. recitation
1	5'	0'	100	0
2	4'	1'	80	20
3	3'	2'	60	40
4	2'	3'	40	60
5	1'	4'	20	80

Grades four, six, and eight

1	9'	0	100	0
2	7'12"	1'48"	80	20
3	5'24"	3'36"	60	40
4	3'36"	5'24"	40	60
5	1'48"	7'12"	20	80

SENSE MATERIAL

Grade three

Method	Time of reading	Time of recitation	Per cent. reading	Per cent. recitation
1	7'30"	0	100	0
2	6'	1'30"	80	20
3	4'30"	3'	60	40
4	3'	4'30"	40	60
5	1'30"	6'	20	80
6	45"	6'45"	10	90

Grades four, five, six, and eight

1	9'	0	100	0
2	7'12"	1'48"	80	20
3	5'24"	3'36"	60	40
4	3'36"	5'24"	40	60
5	1'48"	7'12"	20	80
6	54"	8'06"	10	90

IV

QUANTITATIVE RESULTS

It was pointed out earlier that the amount of material given as a lesson was slightly greater than the best students could learn in the time allotted. Learning was never complete, although in the case of many individuals it was nearly so. With nonsense syllables as material, the average scores for the best methods are for different classes from fifty to seventy-three per cent. of the highest possible score. For the sense material, the best average scores are in the neighborhood of forty per cent. of the highest possible scores. This fact should be kept in mind during the consideration of the results which follow. For convenience of expression, we shall speak of 'methods' in which there was a 'combination of twenty per cent. reading with eighty per cent. recitation', etc., but it must be remembered that such expressions have a strictly local meaning, for several reasons. In the first place, such 'combinations' lead only to partial learning of the data. Perhaps the same combination would lead to very different results if applied to the time required to completely learn the lesson. A second consideration is that a 'combination' has reference only to the particular kind and the particular amount of material here used. The optimum combination would doubtless be different according to the difficulty and length of the lesson. These matters will be given more consideration on a later page.

RESULTS FOR THE LEARNING OF NONSENSE SYLLABLES BY CHILDREN

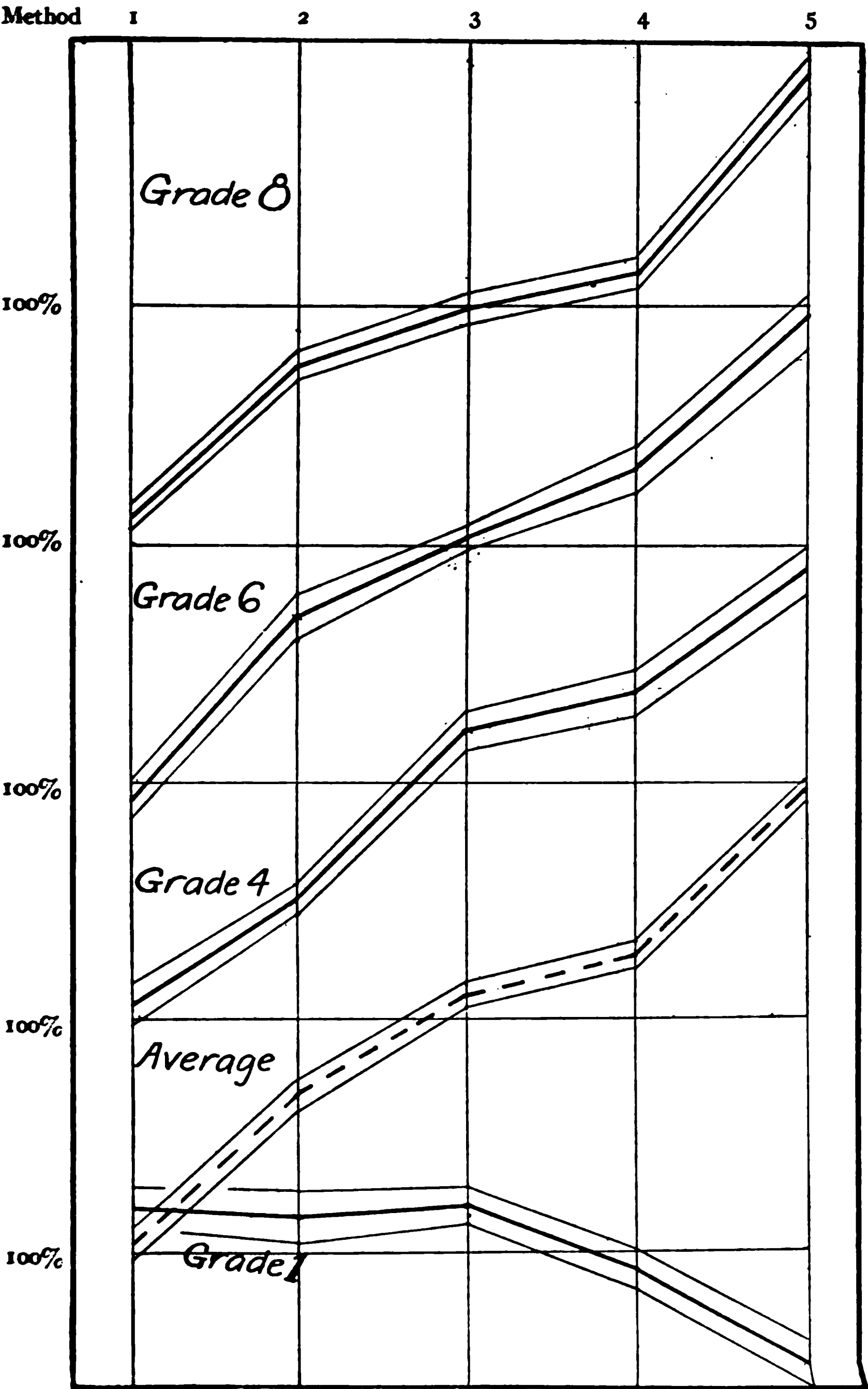
Table XVII shows the results of the immediate test for nonsense syllables in the form of average with P. E.'s computed in the manner described in the previous chapter. Table XVIII shows the same data transformed to relative scores in which the average of each class for all five methods is considered 100, serving as a basis for the other scores. The P. E.'s were changed to correspond. Figure 1 shows graphically the data of Table XVIII, the average being denoted by the heavy line, which is enclosed within two light lines representing on either side the area including the P. E. ¹

For the fourth, sixth, and eighth grades the results are clear. The results for Grade one were a disappointment and should be considered

¹ After the manner originally suggested by Professor J. McKeen Cattell.

FIGURE 1

Based on the data of Tables XVIII and XIX



school training, would make the P. E.'s larger. However, the P. E.'s are still very small.

TABLE XIX

Showing the average percentile scores with P. E.'s for Grades four, five, and eight

Method	1	2	3	4	5
Average score	62.65	87.04	103.59	110.59	136.09
P. E.	1.01	1.88	1.40	1.45	0.45

The following table shows more plainly the differences between the various methods and the P. E.'s of those differences, the computation being based on the preceding table. The formula employed for obtaining the P. E. of the differences is:³

P. E. diff. = $\sqrt{(P. E. \text{ av.})^2 + (P. E. \text{ av.})^2}$

TABLE XX

Showing the differences of the various methods in percentages with the P. E.'s of the differences

Differences of methods	Differences of methods	Differences of methods
2—1= 24.39 ± P. E. 2.11	3—2= 15.99 ± P. E. 2.34	4—3= 7.56 ± P. E. 2.01
3—1= 40.38 ± P. E. 1.72	4—2= 23.55 ± P. E. 2.37	5—3= 33.06 ± P. E. 1.47
4—1= 47.94 ± P. E. 1.76	5—2= 49.05 ± P. E. 1.93	5—4= 25.50 ± P. E. 1.52
5—1= 73.44 ± P. E. 1.10		

The differences are all conspicuous and reliable.

Differences in results among classes

A glance at Figure 1 will show that the findings for Grades four, six, and eight are very similar. In all grades Method Five is about twice as good as Method One. About the only difference is that the fourth grade does not do well, relatively, with very short periods of recitation. The difference in percentages⁴ of Method Two (1' 48" Recitation) over Method One (all reading) is for the eighth grade 26.83 per cent., for the sixth grade 29.22 per cent., for the fourth grade 17.11 per cent. Grade four shows the slightest superiority of Method Two over Method One, but its value is rendered somewhat doubtful since the sixth grade shows a slightly greater superiority than does Grade eight. Computing the superiority of the average score from all Methods over the score of Method

³ See Thorndike E. L., *op. cit.* ⁴ Based on Table XVIII.

for that grade equals 100. The P. E.'s are computed as described above (p. 34). Figure 2 shows graphically the data of Tables XXII and XXIII.

TABLE XXII

Showing the data of Table XXI on a relative basis

Method	1	2	3	4	5	6
Grade eight Relative score	87.78	94.62	104.98	105.45	106.80	100.03
P. E.	3.01	3.64	2.93	2.89	2.09	3.43
Grade six Relative score	89.21	97.58	106.19	104.36	104.77	98.06
P. E.	4.42	3.48	4.09	4.01	4.83	4.01
Grade five Relative score	80.42	95.15	103.75	108.86	104.57	107.36
P. E.	2.72	2.93	3.27	3.81	3.41	3.75
Grade four Relative score	86.34	99.94	96.69	111.17	104.13	101.65
P. E.	4.54	4.60	5.07	4.54	4.13	4.18
Grade three Relative score	74.78	89.29	96.54	121.93	113.12	104.40
P. E.	3.35	4.21	4.21	3.95	4.81	4.64

A glance will show that the results here obtained differ from those received with nonsense material. In general the advantage of reading with recitation as compared to reading alone is less great. Moreover it appears that introducing the recitation too early proves to be of no value; in fact, for the lower grades it may prove to be a positive hindrance. This point will be taken up later. All grades agree in showing reading alone to be a poor method of study, while a combination of forty per cent. reading with sixty per cent. recitation seems to give best results.

The following table (XXIII) shows the average results for all classes combined, with the P. E.; the methods of computation being the same as those previously described.

TABLE XXIII

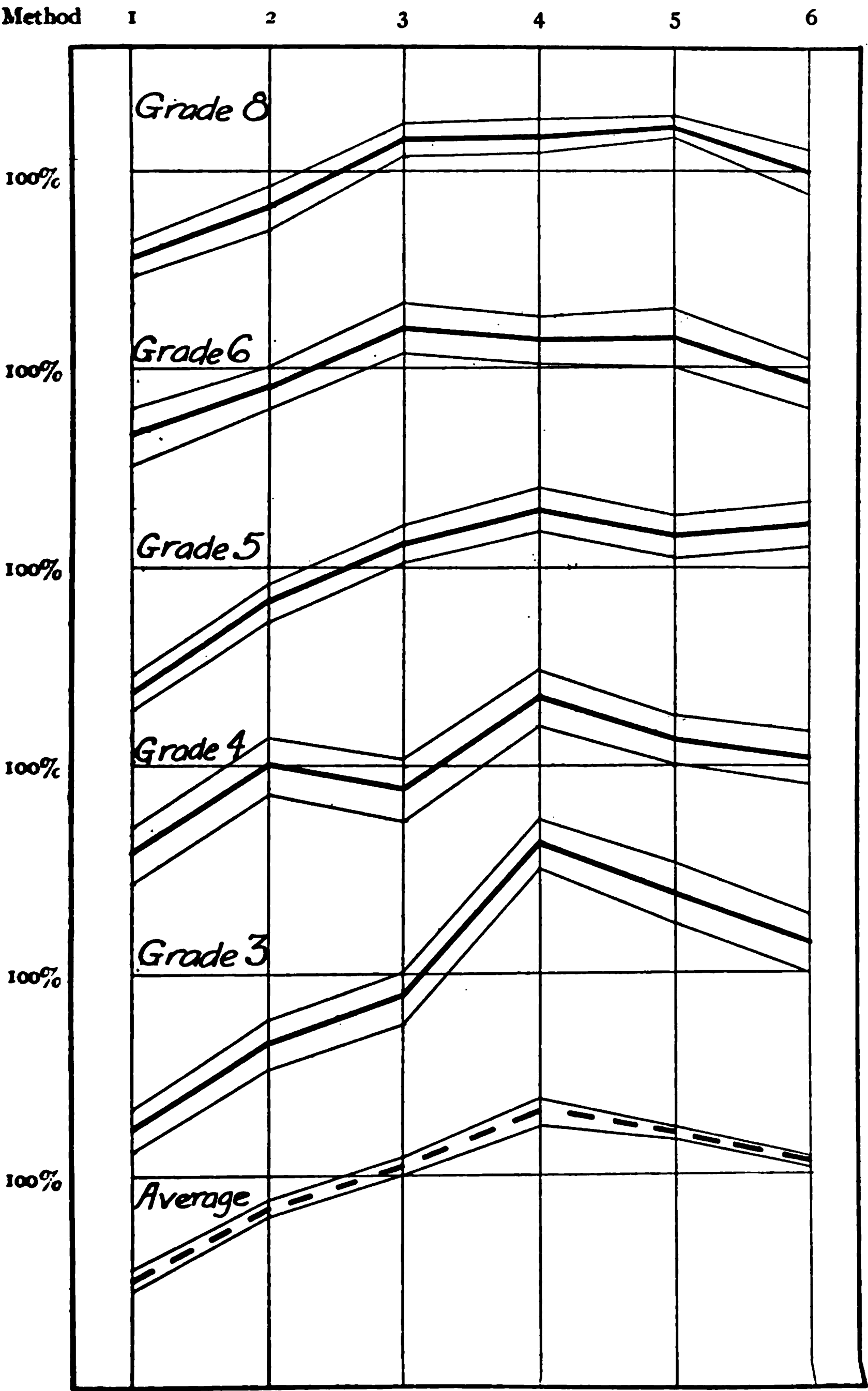
Showing the average percentile (relative) score for all grades combined

Method	1	2	3	4	5	6
Relative score	83.71	95.32	101.63	110.35	106.67	102.30
P. E.	1.64	0.99	1.26	1.90	1.01	0.74

In the average results, Method Four seems to be distinctly superior to Method Three and possibly superior to Methods Five and Six. In

FIGURE 2

Based on the data of Tables XXII and XXIII



per cent. reading) is as good as any other, but for Grades three and four, Method Three is considerably inferior to Methods Four, Five, or Six. For Grade three the superiority of Method Four over Method Three is 25.39 per cent. \pm P. E. 5.65; for grade Gfour, 14.48 per cent. \pm P. E. 6.70. Grade five lies between the extremes, showing a small (5.11 per cent.) but scarcely reliable superiority of Method Four over Method Three. This difference cannot easily be accounted for, precisely, with the evidence at hand. It is probably due to the greater experience of the more advanced students in learning material—history, geography, and other lessons—in which reading plays a very important part. By virtue of this experience, the older children were more skillful in employing the most fruitful methods of attack in reading which virtually amounted to less pure reading, *i. e.*, reading which was in some degree recitation. The younger children stuck more strictly to pure reading. These matters, however, must be waived to a later consideration. It is only necessary here to suggest that such class differences, whatever the explanation for them may be, are of marked pedagogical importance.

Summary of Results for Sense Material

1. In general, best results are obtained by introducing recitation after devoting about forty per cent. of the time to reading. Introducing recitation too early or too late leads to poorer results.

2. In general, the optimum combination of reading and recitation, under the conditions of the present tests, shows a superiority over reading alone by about thirty per cent.

3. The lower grades differ from the upper grades in three respects.

a. The advantage of the best combination of reading and recitation over the method of learning by reading alone is twice as great for the lower grades, the average for grades three and four being 35.99 per cent. as compared to 18.00 per cent. the average for grades six and eight.

b. Introducing recitation earlier than the stage indicated in (1) above, had a disadvantageous effect upon the learning of the lower grades, but little or no ill effect upon the work of the upper grades.

c. The upper grades, in comparison with the lower, learn more effectively under the methods involving a relatively large amount of reading.

RESULTS AS REGARDS RETENTION OF NONSENSE MATERIAL

Tests for retention of nonsense syllables were given from three to four hours after the learning period, the exact intervals varying for

TABLE XXVI

Showing the data of Table XXV on a relative basis

Method		1	2	3	4	5
Grade eight	Relative score	47.65	85.20	92.73	119.14	155.46
	P. E.	2.85	5.30	3.87	4.55	5.98
Grade six	Relative score	47.37	64.49	89.76	113.95	184.60
	P. E.	4.07	4.88	6.51	7.42	10.76
Grade four	Relative score	41.01	69.21	98.12	124.32	167.45
	P. E.	4.44	6.55	6.20	5.49	6.20
Grade one	Relative score	116.81	91.88	103.48	97.68	90.14
	P. E.	5.22	6.96	6.09	5.22	7.83

TABLE XXVII

Method	1	2	3	4	5
Relative score—average for Grades four, six, and eight	45.34	72.96	93.53	119.13	169.17
P. E.	1.19	3.32	1.34	1.92	4.47

Table XXVIII following shows the differences between the various methods computed from Table XXVII.

TABLE XXVIII

Showing the differences between the various methods with P. E.'s of the differences

Differences of methods	Differences of methods	Differences of methods
2—1 = 27.62 \pm P. E. 3.51	3—2 = 20.57 \pm P. E. 3.60	4—3 = 25.60 \pm P. E. 2.34
3—1 = 48.19 \pm P. E. 1.78	4—2 = 46.17 \pm P. E. 3.87	5—3 = 75.64 \pm P. E. 4.62
4—1 = 74.79 \pm P. E. 2.25	5—2 = 96.21 \pm P. E. 5.56	5—4 = 50.04 \pm P. E. 4.84
5—1 = 80.75 \pm P. E. 4.58		

The steps from Method One to Method Five are all large and reliable. Nearly four times as much is recalled when the learning was predominantly recitation (Method Five) as when it was entirely reading (Method One). As the amount of recitation increases the amount recalled becomes greater. This increase in the amount recalled is fairly uniform with the exception of the comparatively

difference that the superiority of the methods involving recitation is much greater.

RESULTS AS REGARDS RETENTION OF SENSE MATERIAL

Tests for retention of the sense material were given from three to four hours after the learning tests, the time always being the same for each class. The names of the individuals whose biographies had been studied were written on the board and the pupils were asked to write all they could remember about each person. Ample time was given.

TABLE XXX

Showing the data of Table XXIX on a relative basis

Method		1	2	3	4	5	6
Grade eight	Relative score	79.58	96.26	126.88	130.87	128.71	120.58
	P. E.	3.06	4.14	3.81	4.47	3.89	4.89
Grade six	Relative score	74.31	78.70	112.97	122.76	118.73	101.73
	P. E.	3.93	3.65	5.48	5.48	5.66	5.20
Grade five	Relative score	71.06	81.26	104.16	121.70	106.93	115.16
	P. E.	2.71	2.90	3.89	4.42	3.60	3.90
Grade four	Relative score	79.29	94.61	100.10	116.25	107.24	102.48
	P. E.	5.04	4.53	4.84	6.28	4.84	4.84
Grade three	Relative score	62.33	76.50	107.08	123.35	116.66	114.17
	P. E.	4.71	5.10	5.37	5.63	5.76	4.45

Table XXIX shows the results for the various grades in the form of averages with P. E.'s computed as before. Table XXX gives the same data on a relative basis. Figure 3 gives the data of Tables XXX and XXXI in graphic form.

TABLE XXXI

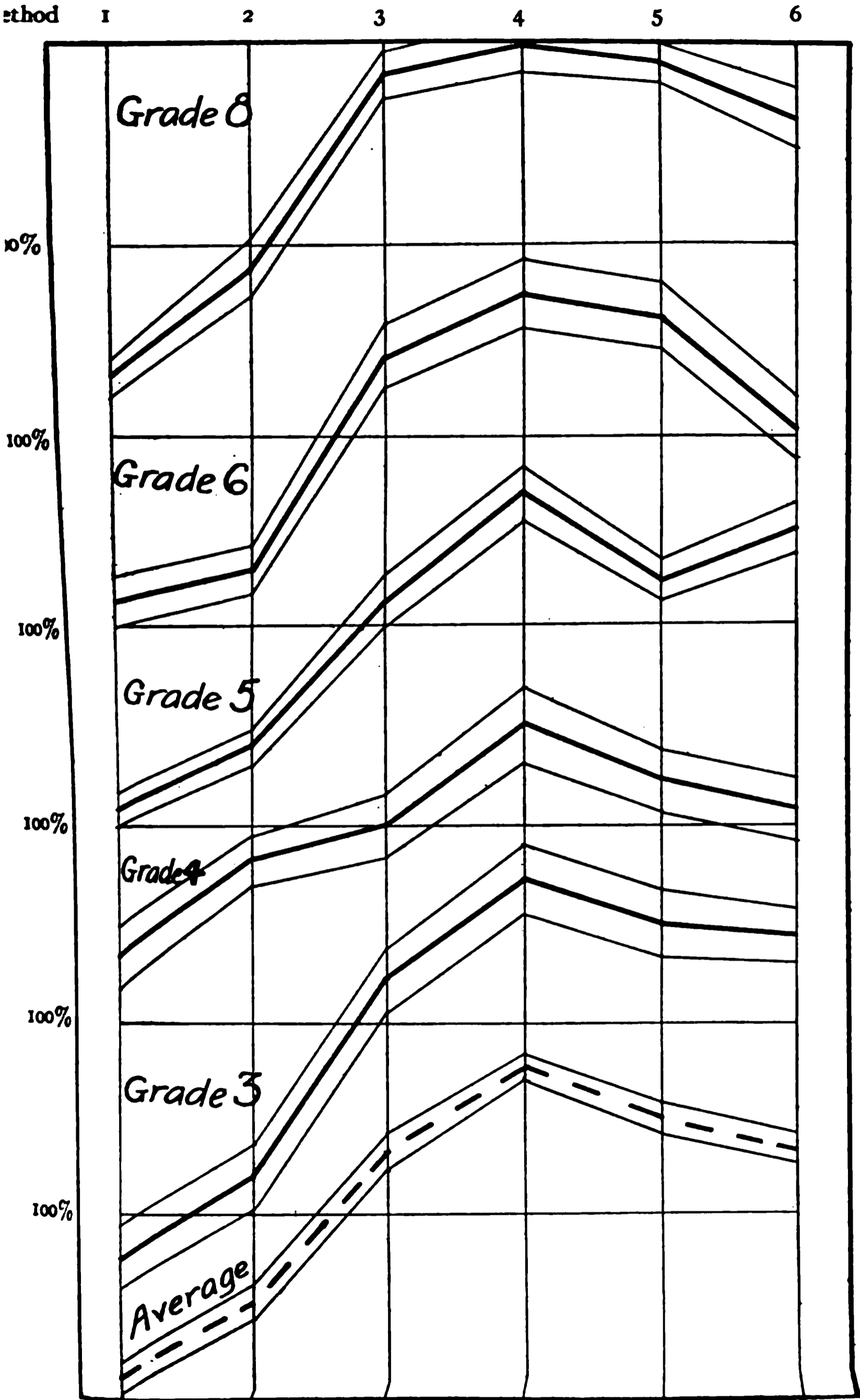
Showing the average of the results for all grades

Method	1	2	3	4	5	6
Average	73.31	85.44	110.23	122.98	115.65	110.82
P. E.	1.93	2.45	2.83	1.43	2.46	2.27

Table XXXII following shows the differences between the various methods with the P. E. of the differences, computed from the data of Table XXXI.

FIGURE 3

Based on the data of Tables XXX and XXXI



superiority of Method Three over the others, is somewhat greater than the data show in two cases. Subject *Bs.* had completely learned the series in 8'42" under Method Three and Subject *Dn.* had completed the learning some time (exact amount not known) before the end of the ten-minute period.

Great individual differences appear with regard to the number of repetitions made during the ten-minute study period. The average number of repetitions when the learning was entirely by means of reading was forty, with a mean variation of fourteen. The extreme rates were those of Subject *Bs.* with twenty-two repetitions and *Gl.* with sixty-eight, or three times as many as *Bs.* Method Two shows similar individual differences in the learning by reciting as well as by reading. The average number of repetitions for five-minute reading being eighteen with a M. V. of 5.2 and for five-minute recitations the average number is thirteen with a M. V. of 5.06. The average figures also show that the rates of repetition were less for learning by reciting than for learning by reading, although as far as this test is concerned, the difference may be taken to mean merely that the repetitions in the last half of a period of learning are longer than those of the first half. That the former interpretation is more likely to be the correct one is indicated by the fact that the sum of the repetitions for the all reading test (Method One) is greater than for the half reading, half recitation test (Method Two), *i. e.*, forty as compared to thirty-one. This greater speed of repetitions in the reading portion of Method Two is shown by fourteen of the fifteen individuals. Method Three shows the same situation, the total number of repetitions here being twenty-two, with rather wide differences among individuals.

More Intensive Work with Nonsense Syllables

Somewhat more extensive work was done with two graduate students, more skilled in introspective observation. Each of these subjects was given several preliminary tests to insure an acquaintance with the procedure and to eliminate practice effects to some extent, before the main experiment was begun. Series of twenty nonsense syllables were studied for eight minutes according to six different methods. Three tests were made by each method, and in each case the number and duration of the repetition were noted by the writer who kept the time with a stop watch. But one test was made on a single day. A recall test was made after approximately six hours for Subject *S* and after twenty-four hours for Subject *T*. The following table gives the results in detail.⁸ The data were

⁸ The durations of the repetitions are not presented here, but will be mentioned in a later section.

While this experiment is far from being extensive enough to be decisive, it is suggestive. The subjects were well habituated to this kind of learning, having previously learned nearly thirty series of nonsense syllables. Both agree in showing that lists of words can be more readily learned by a method which permits recitation, but the difference between the methods is not so pronounced as was found with nonsense syllables. For Subject *S*, in learning nonsense syllables, Method Four was related to Method One as two to one; for Subject *T* the ratio was nearly three to one; while for lists of meaningful words the ratios of the corresponding methods are for Subject *S* about one and seven-tenths to one, for Subject *T* one and five-tenths to one. The retention tests for series of words show a similar ratio, although the data are too few for reliable results.

Experiments with Connected Sense Material

Subject *T* endeavored in six different tests of ten minutes each to learn twenty-line stanzas of poetry from Goldsmith's 'Deserted Village', according to three different methods. Recall of the material was attempted after six hours. The results show the number of words learned or remembered.

TABLE XXXVI

Combinations	Method One 10' L		Method Three 5'L 5'R			Method Four 2½'L 7½'R		
	Repeti- tions	Score	Repetitions		Score	Repetitions		Score
	L		L	R		L	R	
First series	11	78	6	4	93	3	7	84
Second series	12.5	86	5	5	106	3	8	108
Average		82			99.5			96

Recall after six hours

First series		44			66			
Second series		53			58			58
Average		49.5			62			58

The advantage of the methods including recitation over the reading method is apparent although not very large in both the immediate and the delayed memory test. The method employing fifty per cent. reading and fifty per cent. recitation seems to be quite as good as the method permitting seventy-five per cent. recitation. The results, of course, are too few to be more than

GENERAL SUMMARY

Nonsense Material

1. In general, recitation, after a few initial readings, is of much more value in learning than more reading.

a. Under the conditions of the present experiment a method devoting the first twenty per cent. of the time to reading followed by eighty per cent. recitation will result in learning for immediate reproduction twice as much material as will a method of reading only.

b. As measured by recall three to four hours later, the difference between the two methods is about twice as great; four times as much being recalled under the recitation method as under the reading method.

2. After a certain amount of initial reading (one minute and forty-eight seconds or twenty per cent. of the total time in this experiment) the more quickly the recitation is introduced the better the results as measured by either immediate or delayed recall.

3. No conspicuous differences appear between the results for adult subjects and children or between the various grades with the exception that the findings for the first grade differ from all others.

Sense Material

1. In general the best results are obtained from a method devoting about forty per cent. of the time to reading followed by an equal amount of recitation.

2. In general, the optimum combination of reading and recitation produces in immediate tests results superior by about twenty-seven per cent. to those obtained from reading only.

a. The difference shown by recall three or four hours later is nearly twice as great as that shown in the immediate test.

3. In most respects the results for adults and for the various grades are very similar.

4. In certain respects differences between the grades were found on the basis of the results of immediate tests.

a. The advantage of the best methods over the poorest is much greater in the lower grades than in the upper, e. g., the average advantage for grades three and four of the best method over the poorest is 35.99 per cent. as compared to 18 per cent., the average for Grades six and eight.

the superiority of recitation over reading found by Kühn is very similar to that found in the present work, for each of the several materials used. Kühn's conclusion (p. 422), "By the majority of people [adults] recitation is much better than readings, and the relative advantage is greater, the more senseless the material," is verified by the present results with children as well as adult subjects.

With regard to the present finding that the superiority of recitation over reading is greater when measured by delayed than by immediate recall, but little evidence has been produced by the earlier studies. But the results that are available seem to be in harmony with the present findings. For example Kühn found (see p. 8) that a lesson, although learned in very much less time by means of recitation than by reading alone, was retained much better and that the superiority of recitation in this respect became greater the longer the retention test was delayed.

The matter of individual differences deserves consideration. Abbott in experiments upon five subjects found one among these for whom reading was a better method of learning than recitation and Kühn found the same in the case of three out of thirteen subjects. Both investigators found that such learners employed a 'purely mechanical' form of learning or were of very strong visual type—such that best results were obtained when the subject simply 'looks at a word and lets it soak in'. Abbott concludes, "We must go back to the type of the individual to explain the processes and relative efficiency in recall." This matter of learning types will be taken up in more detail in the next section. For the present, while there is no intention of contending that such extreme types as those found by Abbott and Kühn do not exist, the present work indicates that they are in no wise numerically so prominent as their findings would suggest. While Kühn found three among thirteen subjects, and Abbott one among five, in the present work, tests upon fifty or more adults made under less artificial conditions have not produced a single case of such 'mechanical' or 'strongly visual' types. In no case has the method of learning by reading given better results than a method in which recitation was also a factor. Unfortunately, the data of the children cannot be employed on this point with assurance, for the reason that the effects of a particular method in the case of any individual may be marked by practice effects, differences in texts, and the like. However, in spite of all these differences, an examination of the individual data shows that exceptions to the general rule that recitation is more effective than reading are very, very rare. This fact has a very important pedagogical significance, since it gives assurance that such appli-

cations as follow from a study such as the present one, may be made by the teacher to her pupils as a whole without working a hardship on more than a very few if any individuals.

Further considerations of interest to pedagogy, such as the optimum point of introducing the recitation in the case of various materials, and the efficacy of various minor functions employed in learning, will be treated in more detail in the next two sections.

as subjects. Lists of sixteen nonsense syllables were used as material. All the subjects studied at the same time, half of them by the reading method first and half by the recitation method first. Later another experiment was given in which each used the other method. Five minutes were devoted to the study and the syllables were written down immediately afterwards. The subjects were then asked to indicate those whose positions they felt certain were correct, those which were doubtful, and those which they were sure were incorrect in position. They were then asked to describe the means or cues by which they made their judgments. The results are shown in Table XXXVIII.

It should first of all be noted that almost exactly twice as high a score was obtained by the recitation method, and this introduces a factor which tends to produce a better showing in the matter of accurate localization for the reading method. It will be noticed, for example, that many subjects in the reading series were certain of the positions of only two or three syllables, which were in nearly every case the first, or the first and second, and the last. It is well known that the first and last syllables are the easiest to learn and to localize. In the reading series these two or three syllables form

TABLE XXXVIII

Results given in the absolute number of syllables

Subject	Reading					
	Judged			Really		
	Correct	Doubtful	Wrong	Correct	Wrong	Score
Ln.	2	2	0	1	3	7
Sa.	3	2	0	2	3	13
Sn.	3	4	1	4	4	17
Ms.	2	1	2	2	3	13
J. M.	7	2	0	6	3	19
Tr.	3	2	1	2	4	11
Wr.	2	2	2	3	3	10
Ce.	4	2	1	5	2	16
Py.	9	0	0	5	4	21
Gl.	4	4	0	3	5	14
Mn.	6	4	0	7	3	23
An.	6	3	0	4	5	18
At.	11	2	0	9	4	32
Rs.	6	2	0	5	3	16
Average	4.85	2.79	0.50	4.14	3.5	16.4
Per cent.	59.6	34.3	6.3	54.2	45.8	

learning may well be doubted. At all events, the greater freedom to employ any method that seems desirable is a notable characteristic of learning by recitation.

PATTERNS AND GROUPINGS

Closely connected with the previous finding that recitation leads to better articulation, accentuation, pauses, vocal inflections, use of melody and rhythms, as well as to better localization, noting of peculiarities and meanings in the material, is the finding that recitation tends more toward a division and grouping of the material. In reading, the syllables are handled more as isolated terms; the learner tries to imprint each by itself. In recitation more of an attempt is made to make the material over into some sort of pattern, a more or less highly organized structure. The patterns differ greatly among individuals and vary according to the list of syllables used. Very often the structure is decidedly of a rhythmic character, associations being formed between accented terms, their positions and pauses, as we have seen. In these cases the associations between members of a given foot are particularly strong, and the feet, although they are in the beginning relatively independent, are bound together in various ways. Sometimes the groups are of unequal length, being determined by the location of syllables which for various reasons stand out prominently. More often, of course, the groups are of equal size, including from two to six syllables, usually three or four.

Subjects report that this active process of dividing up the material and making it over into groups is more easily done in recitation. It is, however, very often done in reading also, but it is then more difficult to do; the divisions cannot be made so sharply, and the ease of reading down the series defeats their purpose. For example, one subject (*Bn*) whose results were very poor in the reading tests, said: "A certain amount of reading is valuable to get acquainted with the material and to frame up a method of attack, but thereafter it seems to do me no good. I simply can't learn by more reading, except by taking a small bit of the series, giving it special attention at one time and later going through it very hurriedly. The desire to look away from the paper to see if I can recite the material is well nigh irresistible." This 'going through it very hurriedly', which the subject speaks of, is probable a very close approach to recitation.

It thus appears that in the reading series the material is handled more by separate items than by groups. Less effort is used to build up a structural whole—there is less organization of the material. Subjects *S* and *T* show in another way an advantage of recitation

purpose of building up associations between the various groups of items and perfecting the organization of the whole structure.

G. E. Müller,⁴ who has made an extensive study of learning methods, describes in the course of memorizing series of digits, non-sense syllables, etc., several stages in the organization and grouping of the material. With simultaneous presentation, the first stage is a 'collective apprehension' of the row of items. This stage affords opportunity to secure an acquaintance with the material generally and to observe such near-lying cues as there may be that can be employed in dividing up the material for further learning. A second stage is called 'collective successive apprehension', which consists of 'a speedy perusal of the individual members of the complexes with attention'.⁵ The result is that 'the two successive members of one and the same group are bound together by associations stronger than the associations between successive members of different groups'. This is followed by a third stage, which consists of an 'inner reconstruction' of the earlier apprehended groups. Usually recitation is the chief constituent of the third stage. The subject endeavors to reproduce the material without looking at it, and this leads to the employment of the various kinds of aids that have been previously mentioned. The learner must select the bonds that are requisite to reproduction and exercise them until, once set into operation, they will run their course without external assistance. Of course, during the recitation, references may be made to the text for purposes of prompting as well as for review of material already partly learned. But the 'inner reconstruction' of the material is the important function. Kühn observed as the most serious deficiency of learning by reading the almost unavoidable tendency to neglect many of the functions which are essential to recall, functions which as a rule can operate only in voluntary recall. He writes:⁶ "Therefore we come to the conclusion that recitation is better because it leads to a more fundamental, many-sided working-over ('Verarbeiten') of the material."

The typical learner, we have seen, breaks up the material into smaller groups which are dealt with as units. Similar to the present findings, Kühn noted that such manipulation of the material was more characteristic of recitation. He states: "By learning with recitation the construction of groups can be carried on more readily than through reading. Many persons say, in fact, that in really pure reading such a construction of groups is impossible."⁷

⁴'Zur Analyse der Gedächtnistätigkeit und des Vorstellungsverlaufes', *Zeitschrift für Psychologie*, 1911, Supplementary vol. 5, pp. 253-403.

⁵*Ibid.*, p. 254.

⁶'Über Einprägung durch Lesen und durch Rezitieren', *Zeitschrift für Psychologie*, 1914, 68, p. 443. ⁷*Ibid.*, p. 440.

tion series ninety-two and six-tenths per cent. were judged to be correct. That is to say, there was a greater assurance of correctness when the learning involved recitation. Moreover, in the recitation tests, of those written down ninety-three and four-tenths per cent. were actually correct as compared to sixty-nine and two-tenths per cent. for the reading series, indicating again that there is less certainty about the knowledge of results during reading. It should be noted that in the reading series there is a considerable discrep-

TABLE XXXIX

Results given in number of syllables correct in form without regard to position

Subject	After five minutes reading			After five minutes recitation		
	Number written	Number judged correct	Number actually correct	Number written	Number judged correct	Number actually correct
At.	13	13	11	16	15	14.5
Rs.	8	8	6	16	16	16
Py.	9	7	7	10	9	9.5
Tr.	7	5	5	15	14	14
Gl.	8	4	5	10	10	10
Mn.	11	6	7	12	10	10
An.	8	4	5	12	11	11
E. M.	5	4	4	10	9	9
J. M.	7	6	4	11	9	10
Sn.	7	5	4	16	16	16
Sa.	5	4	3	7	6	6
Average	8.0	6.0	5.54	12.2	11.3	11.4
P. E.	1.4	1.5	1.3	2.0	2.3	2.2
Per cent. of number written		75.0	69.2		92.6	93.4
Per cent. of number judged correct			92.3			100.0

ancy between the number of syllables 'judged correct' and the number 'actually correct'; while for the recitation method these two figures are almost identical. This means that after you have studied a lesson by the recitation method you are practically certain how well you know it, but after you have studied by reading you are not only uncertain about your knowledge but your honest opinion is likely to be an overestimation of your attainment. A closer examination of the table, however, will reveal the fact that individuals differ in this respect. Under the reading method, three people correctly estimate their knowledge (*i. e.*, the number of syllables 'judged correct' equals the number 'actually correct');

of a mental task is of profound importance for the accomplishment of the task. In general, it may be said that an emotion of pleasantness facilitates the function of memory, and that unpleasantness has a very detrimental effect upon memory.” Thorndike is more cautious:¹⁸ “No one probably doubts that interest in the exercise of a function favors improvement at it,” and “such statements appeal to our common sense as probably true, though they have not been fully verified.”

It shall be our purpose, first, to inquire as to what differences appear between recitation and reading as producers of satisfyingness and annoyingness, and then to consider briefly in what way or by means of what minor functions these effects are brought about.

That there is greater satisfyingness in studying by the recitation method is indicated by the witness of nearly every subject, child or adult. At the close of the experiments with the school children they were asked to state what method of learning they liked best. For ease of selection the cases considered were three: one in which they read all the time, one in which they read about half of the time, and another in which they recited nearly all the time. The following table gives the distribution of opinion.

With nonsense material

	All reading	Half and half	Mostly recitation
Grade eight	3	2	29
Grade six	2	10	27

Sense material

Grade eight	4	17	20
Grade six	2	10	28

It is clear that the children strongly preferred the methods in which recitation was included.

The reasons for their preferences are varied and not very specific. Such statements as, “It isn’t such hard work,” “I learn better that way,” were common. Some explained their preferences as follows: “I knew I was learning them when I recited”; “I get so tired when I read”; “When I recite, it’s fun to see if I can say more every time than I ever did before.”

The introspective accounts of adults are even more emphatic. Among the subjects listed in Table XXXIII, fourteen reported that

¹⁸ *Educational Psychology*, vol. II, p. 219.

sented in Figures 7 and 8 by $P-P^1$, $P-B^1$, $B-B^1$, etc.) are, in considerable degree, already given in the material. In fact, the serial associations between the words of familiar phrases are already fixed in one's nervous system through earlier practice. Recitation, as a factor making possible the formation of many connections, is consequently not needed. In other cases where the connections are less definitely formed, only a small amount of practice is required to stamp them in. The result is that in so far as the connections are ready-formed, reading amounts in all essentials to recitation. The eye neglects many of the words as such, fixating only occasional points. Reading thus becomes far from pure and approaches recitation, in all likelihood, more and more closely as the learning advances.

MENTAL FATIGUE

MENTAL FATIGUE

DURING CONTINUOUS EXERCISE OF
A SINGLE FUNCTION

BY

THOMAS RUSSELL GARTH, PH.D.

WEST TEXAS STATE NORMAL COLLEGE

ARCHIVES OF PSYCHOLOGY

EDITED BY

R. S. WOODWORTH

No. 41, AUGUST, 1918

COLUMBIA UNIVERSITY CONTRIBUTIONS TO PHILOSOPHY AND PSYCHOLOGY

VOL. XXVI, No. 2

NEW YORK

THE SCIENCE PRESS

AGENTS: G. E. Stechert & Co.: London (2 Star Yard, Carey Street, W. C.);
Leipzig (Koenigstr. 37); Paris (16, rue de Condé)

THE writer makes the following acknowledgments: To Dr. R. S. Woodworth for valuable suggestions in the handling of the data and criticism of the calculations; to Dr. E. L. Thorndike for use of his addition sheets and suggestions as to the conduct of the experiment; to his wife, Ethel Nadine Garth, who corrected some of the sheets and assisted in the tabulation and without whose encouragement the enormous task of correcting the 12,355 papers and that of their tabulation and the many and various calculations might never have been brought to completion. My thanks are due also to Dr. J. A. C. Chandler, Superintendent of City Schools of Richmond, Va., and his first assistant, Mr. A. H. Hill, for access to the classes of the schools of that city; to Mr. F. M. Martin for the same courtesy in the Petersburg, Va., schools, and to the principals and teachers who rendered valuable assistance in giving the tests; and to Mr. S. P. Duke, Head of the Department of Education of the State Normal School of Farmville, Va., for much appreciated assistance while tests were being given in Richmond.

.

.

INTRODUCTION

A SURVEY OF THE SUBJECT OF MENTAL FATIGUE DURING CONTINUOUS EXERCISE OF A SINGLE FUNCTION

So far the investigations of various experimenters in the field of Mental Fatigue during continuous exercise show that continuous work under the lash of keen motivation reduces the efficiency only slightly, even though the subjects worked from one to two hours. Burgerstein, '91, found in an experiment with a large group of boys, aged eleven to thirteen years, in which the pupils performed easy examples in addition and multiplication in ten-minute periods with five-minute rests between, that the number of examples increased as the test proceeded, but there were more errors and corrections made by the pupils as the work went on.

Höpner, '94, undertaking to make the exercise more like that of the ordinary recitation, had a class of forty-six boys, of average age, nine years, write nineteen sentences from dictation. Each sentence was read aloud to the class once, then it was repeated once by a single pupil, next by the entire class, and then the pupils were required to write it from memory. The experiment extended over two hours. Höpner found that as the time proceeded, the pupils became less exact. Colloquial speech often took the place of the words in the dictated sentence. It is very evident that the materials for the experiment were not of equal difficulty. Neither were the pupils pressed to their utmost. (Offner & Whipple, *Mental Fatigue*, 57ff.)

Holmes, '95, had children from Grades Three to Eight add numbers for thirty-six minutes and broke the time into four periods of nine minutes each. There was an increase in errors of adding and copying. But when everything in the way of length of problem and speed is taken into consideration, the decrease in efficiency is not very great.

Cattell and Dolley found that simple reaction-time is not influenced by previous reactions to any great extent.

F. M. Phillips, *Journal of Educational Psychology*, 1916, had pupils of school grades of Fourth to Eighth work for ten minutes on arithmetic problems of addition, subtraction, multiplication and division. At the end of each minute the subject made a mark on the paper so that the experimenter knew what was done each minute by the subjects. In all the processes the best work was accomplished during the first minute. But the experimenter did not undertake to show whether there was fatigue or not. He found correlations between the first and last periods, in all the processes, ranging from .54 to .73, and says that the work of the first minute is less variable than that of later minutes, and that it is a fair index in all probability of one's ability in arithmetic.

W. S. Painter, *Journal of Educational Psychology*, 1916, did mental multiplication of four-place numbers after much mental and physical work which had resulted in a feeling of fatigue. He worked from 11 p. m. until 3:07 a. m. During the latter part of the experiment there was "a marked rise in time" per problem and the experimenter thinks that "the outcome suggests strongly that there exists a definite and relatively abruptly appearing point beyond which mental work becomes impossible." While the time in performing the last three multiplications is high, the errors are relatively few. Mr. Painter believes, however, that after this abrupt point all mental work, properly so called, was practically impossible.

CHAPTER I

THE ADMINISTRATION OF THE EXPERIMENT

The Subjects of the Experiment

There were seven hundred and eleven subjects in these experiments. Three hundred and sixty-eight of them were children in the Third and Fourth grades, and three hundred and forty-three of them were children of the Seventh and Eighth grades of the public schools of Virginia, all white children. A large part of the number was from the city schools of Richmond and Petersburg. The smaller part was from the Training School of the State Normal School at Farmville, Va., and the public schools of Farmville, Va. The boys and girls were about equally divided and their ages were those of the average for the grades in which the tests were given. There was absolutely no selecting of subjects, but the experimenter took the cases where he could get them. For this reason it may be taken as a fact that the results represent the work of the average child of these grades.

Materials Used

The materials used were the Thorndike addition sheets, such as those used by Kirby in the experiment described in his "Practice in the Case of School Children," Teachers College, Columbia University Contributions to Education, No. 53. There are seven different sheets. Each has forty-eight columns of one-place numbers, each column contains ten addends with the *r*'s and the *o*'s omitted, and each column is so arranged that any successive five of the columns are of a difficulty nearly, if not exactly, equal. These sheets were arranged in pads. For the Third and Fourth grades there were fourteen sheets, and for the Seventh and Eighth grade group there were twenty-one sheets in a pad. There was no possibility of a child's remembering the answers on a sheet which recurred, because there would be no way of identifying that sheet. Eye strain was reduced to a minimum because the type is so very large, and besides, the eyes got a rest every two minutes.

Method of Scoring

With fourteen sheets to every one of the 368 Third and Fourth grade pupils and 21 sheets to every 343 Seventh and Eighth grade pupils, the experimenter secured 12,355 papers. For the Third and Fourth grades there were fourteen periods of two minutes each and for the older group there were twenty-one periods of two minutes each. When these papers were examined, a record was made of what each child attempted each two minutes, and another record of the accuracy of each child for every two-minute period. If a child attempted six columns, he received a credit for that two minutes of six columns attempted. If only four of these were correct, he received credit on the accurate record sheet of only four columns. These two records, one of attempts and one of accurates, gave two tables, in the one case having fourteen columns 368 figures long, and in the other having twenty-one columns 343 figures long for attempts, and likewise the same for accurates. In short, we should say that the two groups of children—Third and Fourth grades and Seventh and Eighth grades—had two arrays of results, one for attempts and one for accurates.

If a child's record showed itself incomplete—nothing attempted after a certain time—except in the last period or so, his work was not counted in the experiment. One child had to stop because of a slight illness which she had when she came to school that morning. Another boy was convalescent from typhoid fever and had to stop in the midst of the experiment. If a lack-a-daisical attitude toward the experiment was evidenced by any great omission of effort in the written record, the material was thrown out. But it so happened that there was very little that had to be discarded. A child was given credit for what he did, both in quantity and quality.

Time of Day and Year

According to Heck's¹ experiments, the time of day makes little difference and so the experimenter made his tests at any time during the school day—early morning period, noon, and afternoon indiscriminately. Since there was a generous sampling of all times of the day, no one time of the day with its fatigue could assert itself

¹ W. H. Heck, *A Study of Mental Fatigue*, 1913.

4 MENTAL FATIGUE DURING CONTINUOUS EXERCISE .

to any great extent. The test was intended to show what happens during a recitation at any time of the day.

The time of the year was in the fall, in the winter, and in the spring. One class took its test when the snow was falling on the ground, a large part of the groups took their tests in November, and some of the classes worked with the windows open to the spring breeze. The tests were given during the time elapsing between December, 1913, and November, 1914.

CHAPTER II

ATTEMPTED AND ACCURATE PERFORMANCE

The Group Curves

Four curves are given herewith, plotted from the tables which accompany them. There are two work or attempts curves, one for Third and Fourth grades and one for Seventh and Eighth grades; and there are two accurates curves, respectively, for Third and Fourth grades and for Seventh and Eighth grades. In the Third and Fourth grade group there were 368 children participating and

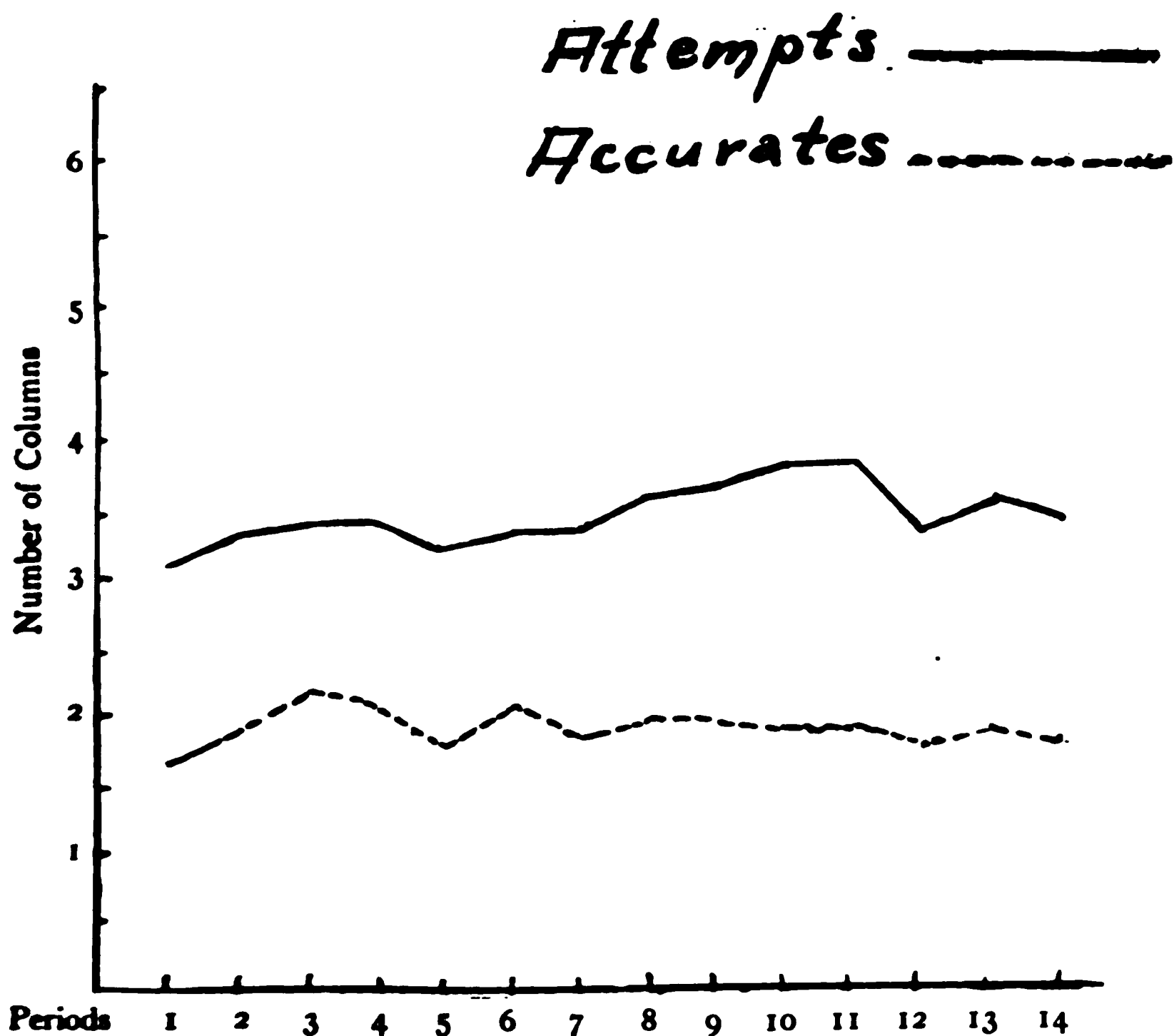


Fig. 1. Third and Fourth Grades

6 MENTAL FATIGUE DURING CONTINUOUS EXERCISE

in the Seventh and Eighth grade group there were 343 who took part. The Third and Fourth grade group worked for twenty-eight minutes actually. This time was divided into fourteen periods of two minutes each. The horizontal line represents the time, in periods, during which the groups worked. The vertical line indicates the number of columns either attempted or accurately done. In the case of the work curve this vertical line indicates columns attempted whether right or wrong; in the case of the accuracy curve

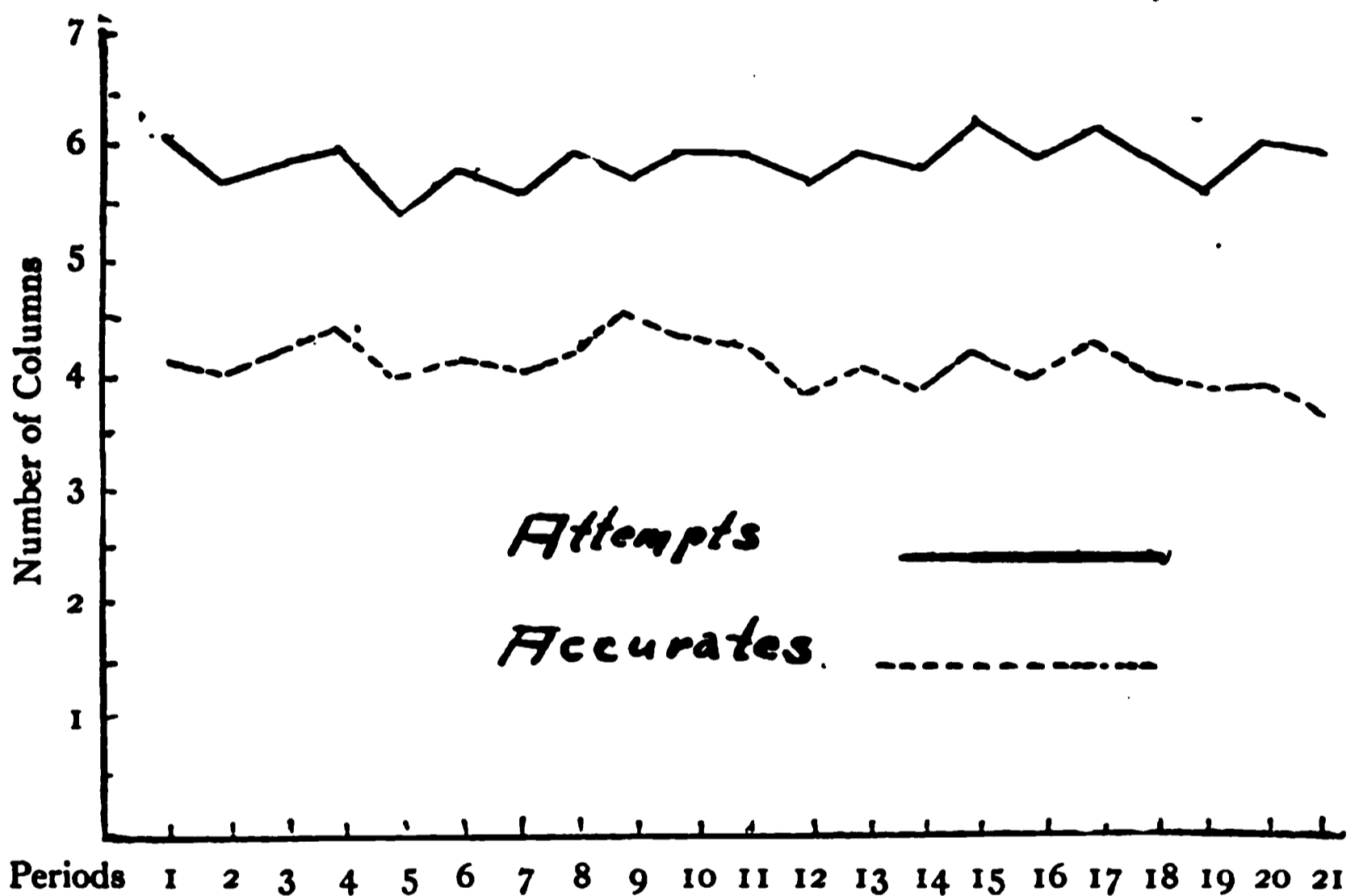


Fig. 2. Seventh and Eighth Grades

the vertical scale stands for columns correctly added. Every point on the curve was ascertained by finding the average attained by the group for that identical two-minute period of work. We shall call these the group curves.

These curves are given here for the sake of presenting the facts derived by the experiment. These are mere gross results. The attempts and accuracy curves derived herewith do not afford a true idea of measurement of fatigue of the individuals during the work period of twenty-eight minutes for the Third and Fourth grade group nor for the forty-two minutes during which the Seventh and Eighth grade group worked. If instead of giving the average

we gave the quantity obtained by the group, this would emphasize the production by the group as a whole. These first curves give the changes in the group without regard to the changes of the individual. The curves following these will give the average of the individual curves and thus will regard individual changes.

TABLE I

Attempts of Third and Fourth Grades—Absolute Measures

Columns attempted for each period of two minutes

<i>Period</i>	<i>Average</i>	<i>A. D.</i>	<i>P. E.</i>
1	3.15	1.20	.058
2	3.35	1.17	.051
3	3.47	1.22	.053
4	3.48	1.34	.059
5	3.27	1.17	.051
6	3.37	1.25	.055
7	3.45	1.34	.059
8	3.54	1.33	.058
9	3.55	1.38	.061
10	3.57	1.39	.061
11	3.49	1.31	.057
12	3.28	1.31	.057
13	3.51	1.41	.062
14	3.38	1.36	.060

TABLE II

Accurates of Third and Fourth Grades—Absolute Measures

Columns accurate for each period of two minutes

<i>Period</i>	<i>Average</i>	<i>A. D.</i>	<i>P. E.</i>
1	1.70	1.27	.056
2	1.93	1.1	.048
3	2.11	1.32	.058
4	2.06	1.28	.056
5	1.88	1.16	.051
6	2.07	1.24	.054
7	1.86	1.21	.053
8	1.99	1.16	.051
9	1.98	1.34	.059
10	1.96	1.30	.057
11	1.94	1.27	.056
12	1.79	1.30	.057
13	1.82	1.21	.053
14	1.78	1.30	.057

TABLE III

Attempts of Seventh and Eighth Grades—Absolute Measures

Columns attempted for each period of two minutes

<i>Period</i>	<i>Average</i>	<i>A. D.</i>	<i>P. E.</i>
1	6.02	1.67	.075
2	5.62	1.39	.062
3	5.77	1.5	.068
4	5.92	1.61	.072
5	5.46	1.51	.068
6	5.78	1.55	.07
7	5.64	1.53	.069
8	5.81	1.69	.076
9	5.68	1.77	.079
10	5.98	1.52	.068
11	5.94	1.56	.07
12	5.65	1.69	.076
13	5.99	1.5	.068
14	5.83	1.68	.076
15	6.23	1.95	.088
16	5.91	1.52	.068
17	6.11	1.67	.075
18	5.95	1.84	.083
19	5.61	1.7	.077
20	6.02	1.78	.08
21	5.99	1.91	.086

TABLE IV

Accurates of Seventh and Eighth Grades—Absolute Measures

Columns accurate for each period of two minutes

<i>Period</i>	<i>Average</i>	<i>A. D.</i>	<i>P. E.</i>
1	4.22	1.85	.083
2	4.04	1.63	.074
3	4.19	1.50	.068
4	4.30	1.83	.082
5	4.01	1.57	.061
6	4.18	1.94	.087
7	4.03	1.59	.072
8	4.22	1.64	.074
9	4.64	1.65	.073

TABLE IV (*Continued*)*Accurates of Seventh and Eighth Grades—Absolute Measures*

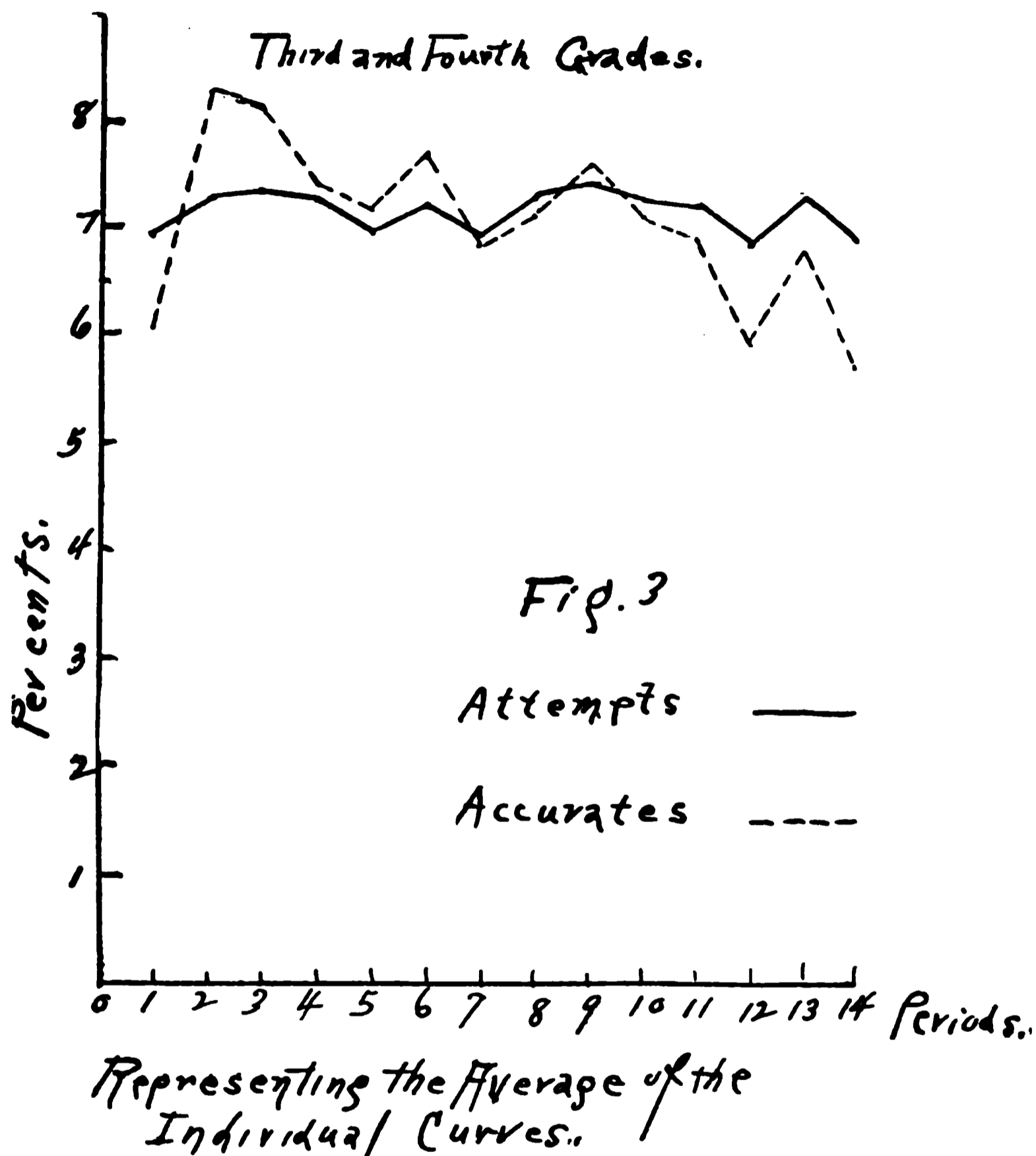
Columns accurate for each period of two minutes

<i>Period</i>	<i>Average</i>	<i>A. D.</i>	<i>P. E.</i>
10	4.31	1.68	.075
11	4.29	1.71	.076
12	3.89	1.76	.079
13	4.19	1.74	.078
14	3.88	1.76	.079
15	4.24	1.91	.085
16	4.03	1.71	.077
17	4.26	1.72	.077
18	4.02	1.72	.077
19	3.88	1.77	.080
20	3.93	1.83	.082
21	3.74	1.82	.081

Average of the Individual Curves

The object in a study of this kind is to give every individual, whether his work is slow or fast, the same influence upon the final average. It is not fair to the poor or weak individual to put his small effort on a basis of absolute terms along with the effort of the better workers similarly expressed. The former may fatigue while the latter gain and a mean between them show essentially the curve of the better worker. The original data of the preceding tables fail to represent truly the facts which we wish to bring out because, as intimated above, the rapid workers with their larger measures of performance entirely swamp the changes that may occur in the work of the slower ones. But if everyone's work for the successive periods is reduced to percentages of his total, the slow count the same as do the fast workers in determining the general work curve. For this reason we have derived percentage curves which represent more truly than the foregoing curves the central tendency of the whole group with regard to fatigue. With the absolute numbers we can examine the question of fatigue from the standpoint of one interested in the total product of a group, whereas by the personal curves we disregard the total products and examine changes in the

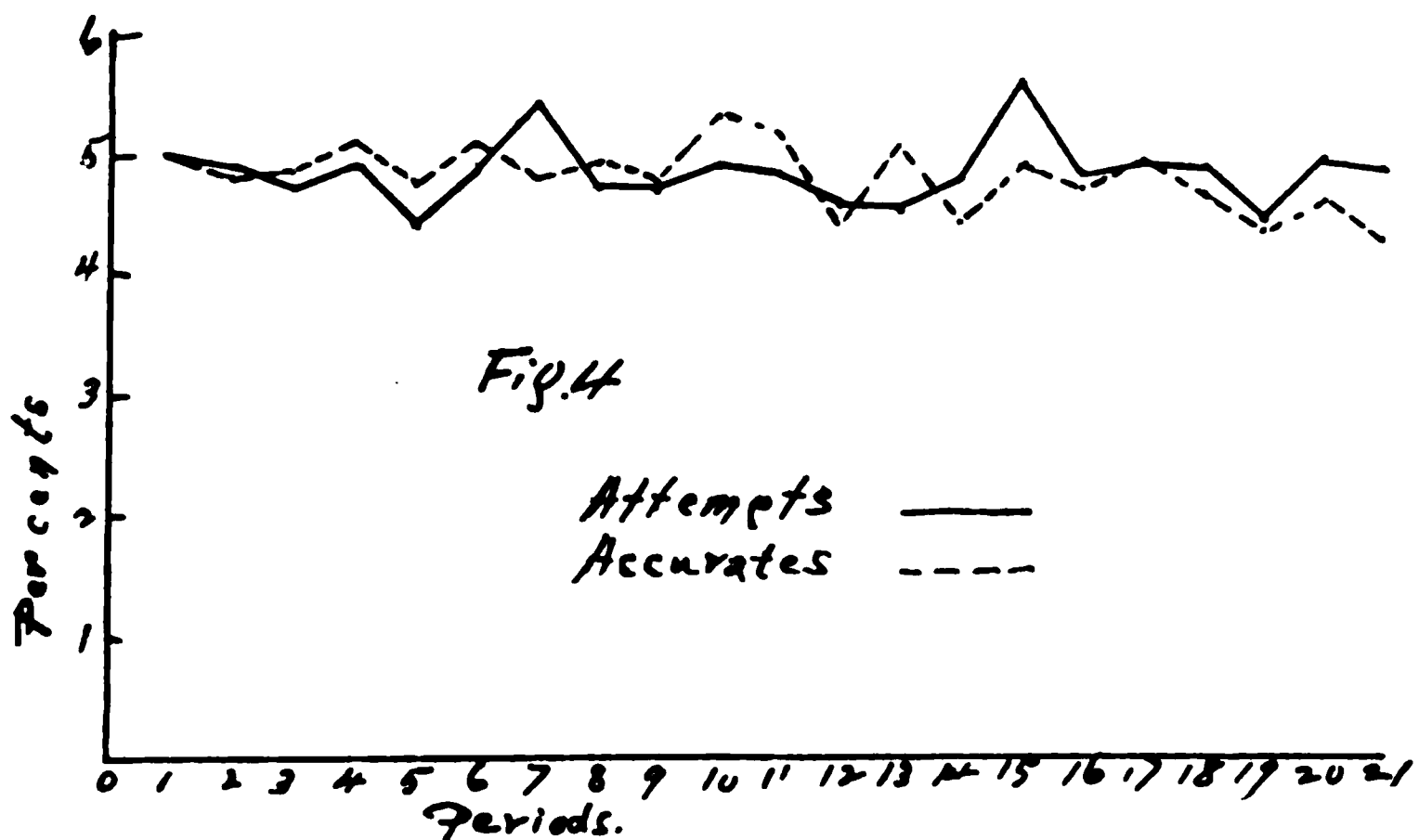
working ability of the individuals, and the general tendency of these individual changes.



The curves shown herewith (Figures 3 and 4) are, however, only slightly different in form from the preceding curves. Every number in the distribution is a percentage of the total accomplished during the entire period of work for each installment of time for each child. A child did so much every two minutes for twenty-eight and forty-two minutes in the Third and Fourth grade group and the Seventh and Eighth grade group respectively. Percentages of these dis-

tributions were determined by dividing each two minutes' work by the total amount added during the whole period of work by each individual. This gave fourteen per cents. in the younger group for each child, and twenty-one per cents. in the Seventh and Eighth grade group for each child of that group. The fourteen average per cents. for the Third and Fourth grade group were obtained,

Seventh and Eighth Grades.



Representing the Average of the Individual Curves.

and the twenty-one average per cents. for the Seventh and Eighth grade group likewise were obtained, and these averages give the accompanying curves. Every position on the curves indicates the central tendency of the relative value in attempts and accuracy of the groups for any two minutes of the time of working; and this should be taken as meaning the comparative working ability at that period. The attempts curve does not signify a pure mental performance, while the accurates curve here expressed in percentages does represent a more nearly pure mental process.

TABLE V

Data for the Curves Representing the Average of the Individual Curves—Third and Fourth Grades

Columns attempted in each period of two minutes, expressed as a per cent. of the total number attempted

<i>Period</i>	<i>Range Per Cent.</i>	<i>Average Per Cent.</i>	<i>A. D.</i>	<i>P. E.</i>
1	0-50	6.97	1.94	.09
2	0-25	7.24	1.52	.08
3	0-17	7.30	1.37	.06
4	0-17	7.24	1.40	.06
5	0-25	6.97	1.32	.06
6	0-14	7.20	1.32	.06
7	0-18	6.97	1.35	.06
8	0-25	7.29	1.43	.06
9	0-17	7.34	1.39	.06
10	0-12	7.28	1.44	.06
11	0-14	7.27	1.34	.06
12	0-13	6.78	1.47	.07
13	0-13	7.25	1.31	.05
14	0-16	6.90	1.62	.07
		100.00		

TABLE VI

Data for the Curves Representing the Average of the Individual Curves—Third and Fourth Grades

Columns accurate for each period of two minutes, in per cent. of total columns accurate

<i>Period</i>	<i>Range Per Cent.</i>	<i>Average Per Cent.</i>	<i>A. D.</i>	<i>P. E.</i>
1	0-100	6.13	4.53	.20
2	0-100	8.34	4.87	.22
3	0-50	8.16	4.34	.21
4	0-34	7.53	4.03	.13
5	0-100	7.27	4.20	.19
6	0-50	7.76	4.10	.18
7	0-100	6.94	4.01	.18
8	0-28	7.24	4.05	.18
9	0-100	7.62	4.57	.21
10	0-50	7.16	4.31	.19
11	0-29	7.06	4.27	.19
12	0-30	6.10	4.07	.18
13	0-34	6.89	4.30	.19
14	0-40	5.80	3.75	.17
		100.00		

TABLE VII

Data for the Curve Representing the Average of the Individual Curves—Seventh and Eighth Grades

Columns attempted for each period of two minutes,
in per cent. of total columns attempted

<i>Period</i>	<i>Range Per Cent.</i>	<i>Average Per Cent.</i>	<i>A. D.</i>	<i>P. E.</i>
1	2-10	5.00	1.01	.05
2	0-10	4.86	.79	.04
3	0-9	4.67	.77	.04
4	2-10	4.79	.69	.03
5	2-8	4.37	.75	.03
6	3-8	4.73	.72	.03
7	2-8	5.30	1.04	.05
8	1-11	4.63	.79	.04
9	2-9	4.59	.75	.03
10	3-8	4.86	.75	.03
11	1-8	4.80	.68	.03
12	2-10	4.43	.74	.03
13	1-16	4.42	.88	.04
14	2-7	4.68	.83	.04
15	1-9	5.58	1.11	.05
16	1-9	4.74	.62	.03
17	0-9	4.80	.71	.03
18	0-9	4.75	.90	.04
19	0-8	4.40	.86	.04
20	0-9	4.84	.91	.04
21	0-11	4.76	.90	.04
		100.00		

TABLE VIII

Data for the Curve Representing the Average of the Individual Curves—Seventh and Eighth Grades

Columns accurate for each period of two minutes,
in per cent. of total columns accurate

<i>Period</i>	<i>Range Per Cent.</i>	<i>Average Per Cent.</i>	<i>A. D.</i>	<i>P. E.</i>
1	0-20	5.00	1.74	.08
2	0-14	4.85	1.51	.07
3	0-30	4.85	1.51	.07
4	0-27	5.01	1.37	.06
5	0-11	4.50	1.37	.06
6	0-15	5.03	1.33	.06
7	0-20	4.70	1.46	.07
8	0-12	4.83	1.37	.06

TABLE IX
Absolute Measures

	<i>Third and Fourth Grades</i>		<i>Seventh and Eighth Grades</i>	
	<i>Attempts</i>	<i>Accuracy</i>	<i>Attempts</i>	<i>Accuracy</i>
I. Maximum period	Tenth	Third	Fifteenth	Ninth
II. Minimum period	First	First	Fifth	Second
III. Average first three periods	3.32 cols.	1.91 cols.	5.80 cols.	4.15 cols.
IV. Average last three periods	3.39 cols.	1.79 cols.	5.87 cols.	3.85 cols.
V. Per cent. loss or gain III and IV	2.0 gain	6.2 loss	1.0 gain	7.0 loss
VI. Average part one (or first third of curve)	3.36 cols.	1.95 cols.	5.74 cols.	4.14 cols.
VII. Average part two (or second third of curve)	3.44 cols.	1.96 cols.	5.84 cols.	4.20 cols.
VIII. Average part three (or third third of curve)	3.45 cols.	1.86 cols.	5.97 cols.	4.01 cols.
IX. VI as base	1.00	1.00	1.00	1.00
VII : VI	1.023	1.005	1.017	1.014
VIII : VI	1.026	.95	1.04	.97

TABLE X
*From the Data of the Curves Representing the Average
of the Individual Curves*

	<i>Third and Fourth Grades</i>		<i>Seventh and Eighth Grades</i>	
	<i>Attempts</i>	<i>Accuracy</i>	<i>Attempts</i>	<i>Accuracy</i>
I. Maximum period	Ninth	Second	Fifteenth	Tenth
II. Minimum period	Twelfth	Four- teenth	Fifth	Twenty- first
III. Average first three periods	7.17%	7.54%	4.85%	4.90%
IV. Average last three periods	6.98%	6.26%	4.67%	4.40%
V. Per cent. loss or gain	3.0 loss	17.0 loss	4.0 loss	10.2 loss
VI. Average part one (or first third of curve)	7.19%	7.54%	4.82%	4.85%
VII. Average part two (or second third of curve)	7.15%	7.37%	4.63%	4.79%
VIII. Average part three (or third third of curve)	7.10%	6.60%	4.84%	4.63%
IX. VI as base	1.00	1.00	1.00	1.00
VII : VI	.99	.98	.96	.99
VIII : VI	.98	.88	1.004	.95

occurred in the third period or at about the sixth minute. As to the minima, they occur before the maxima and indicate lack of adaptation in consequence. The foregoing facts indicate that the maximum was reached earlier by fourteen minutes in the accurates curve than in the attempts curve. For the similar curves of the Seventh and Eighth grade group the same observation is made that the maximum of accurates preceded that of attempts by ten minutes. The older group showed more persistence, as the maximum of accurates occurred in the ninth period or about the eighteenth minute and that of attempts in the fifteenth period, or between the twenty-eighth and thirtieth minutes. Oehrle found that when his adult subjects added continuously for two hours, they attained their maximal speed about twenty-eight minutes from the start. (Whipple, *Manual of Mental and Physical Tests*, 335.)

From the curves representing the average of the individual curves the same thing is true as to the maximal attainment of accuracy occurring before that of work in attempts. The minima of accuracy since they are found following the maximal points in both groups register fatigue. (See Table X for the data from which these observations are made.)

The two standpoints—interest in total work and in changes in working ability—make practically no difference as to the time of occurrence of the maxima.

The general conclusions to be drawn here are then:

1. Fatigue is made evident in a curve of this sort by the line falling away from the maximum.
2. Workers attain their maximum of accuracy before they attain that point in attempting.
3. In both quantity and quality of work, the younger children reach their maximum as a group before the older ones, and therefore notably fatigue sooner.
4. The occurrence of the minimum after the maximum is in consequence of fatigue and not from lack of adaptation.

Fatigue

If we wish to find fatigue in an attempt or accurate performance curve we look for it certainly at the end of the performance because, though it may have been a factor nearly all along the way, it would here be more in evidence than elsewhere. Fatigue is made evident

of four minutes each. Some of the chance irregularities of the original curves being thus removed, the general course of the curves can be better seen.

From Figures 1-a and 2-a it appears that the working power of the group as a whole remained very nearly constant during the experi-

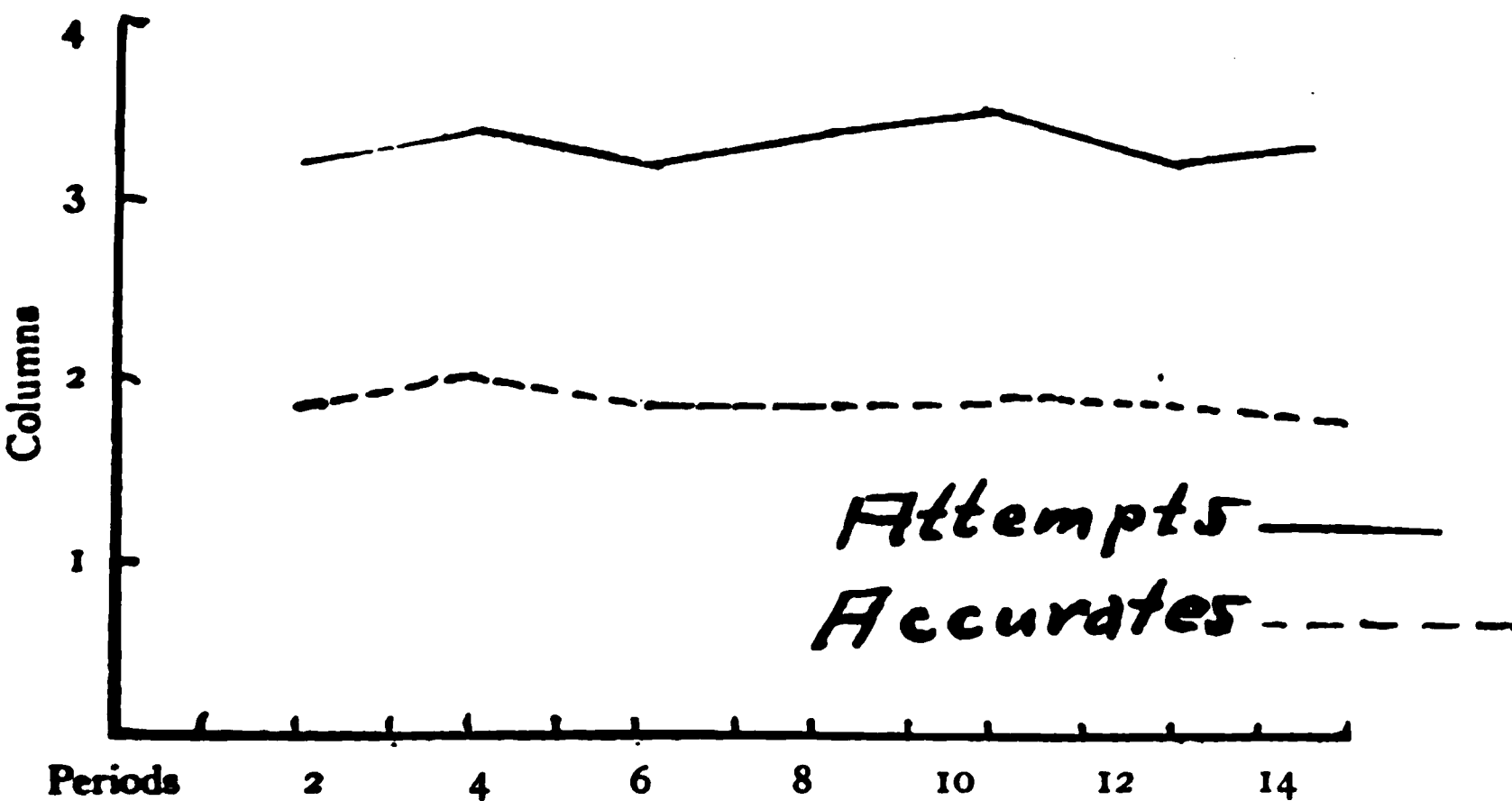


Fig. 1-a. Third and Fourth Grades

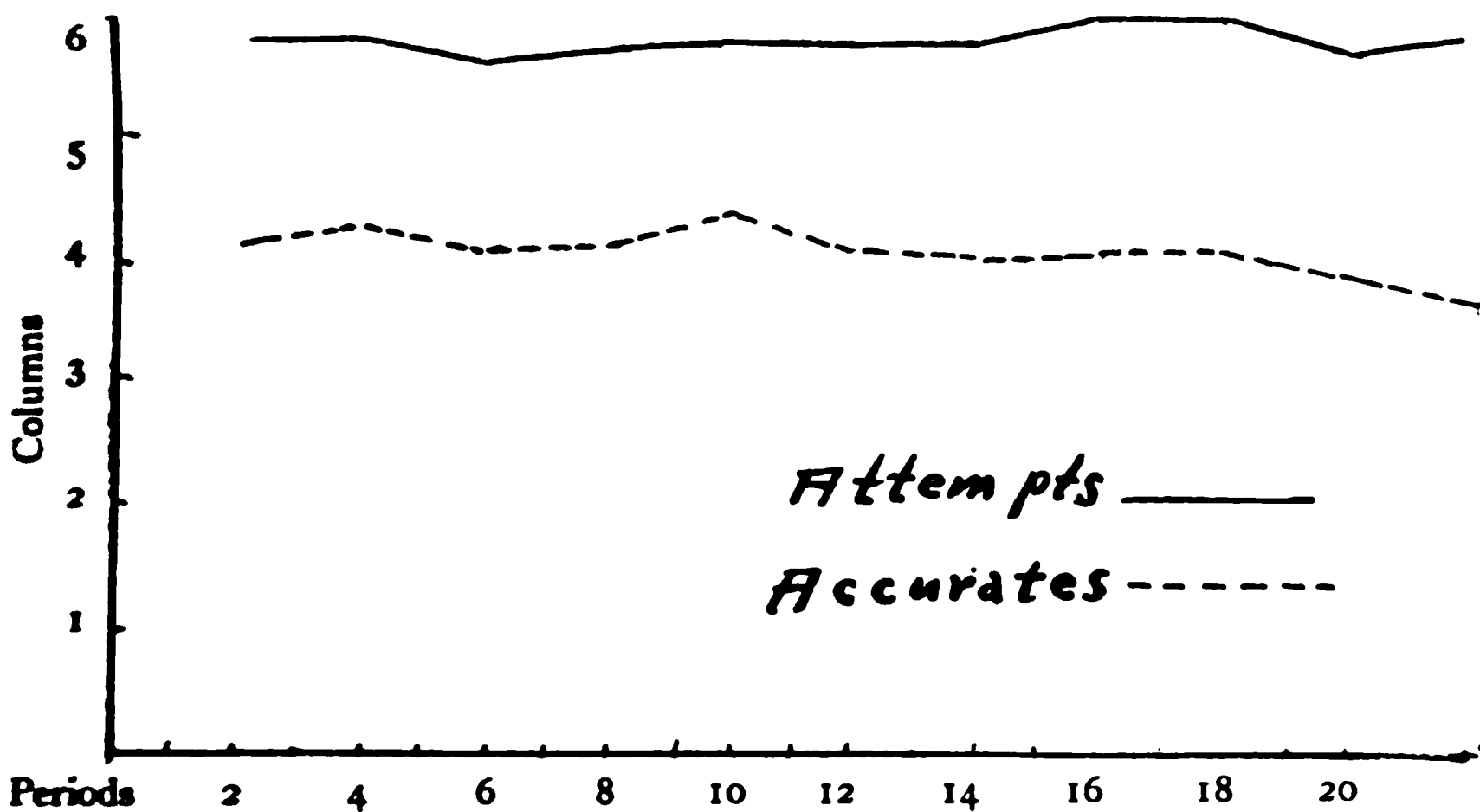


Fig. 2-a. Seventh and Eighth Grades

ment, though there is a slight but definite descent in the curves for accurate work, and this decline begins earlier in the younger than in the older group.

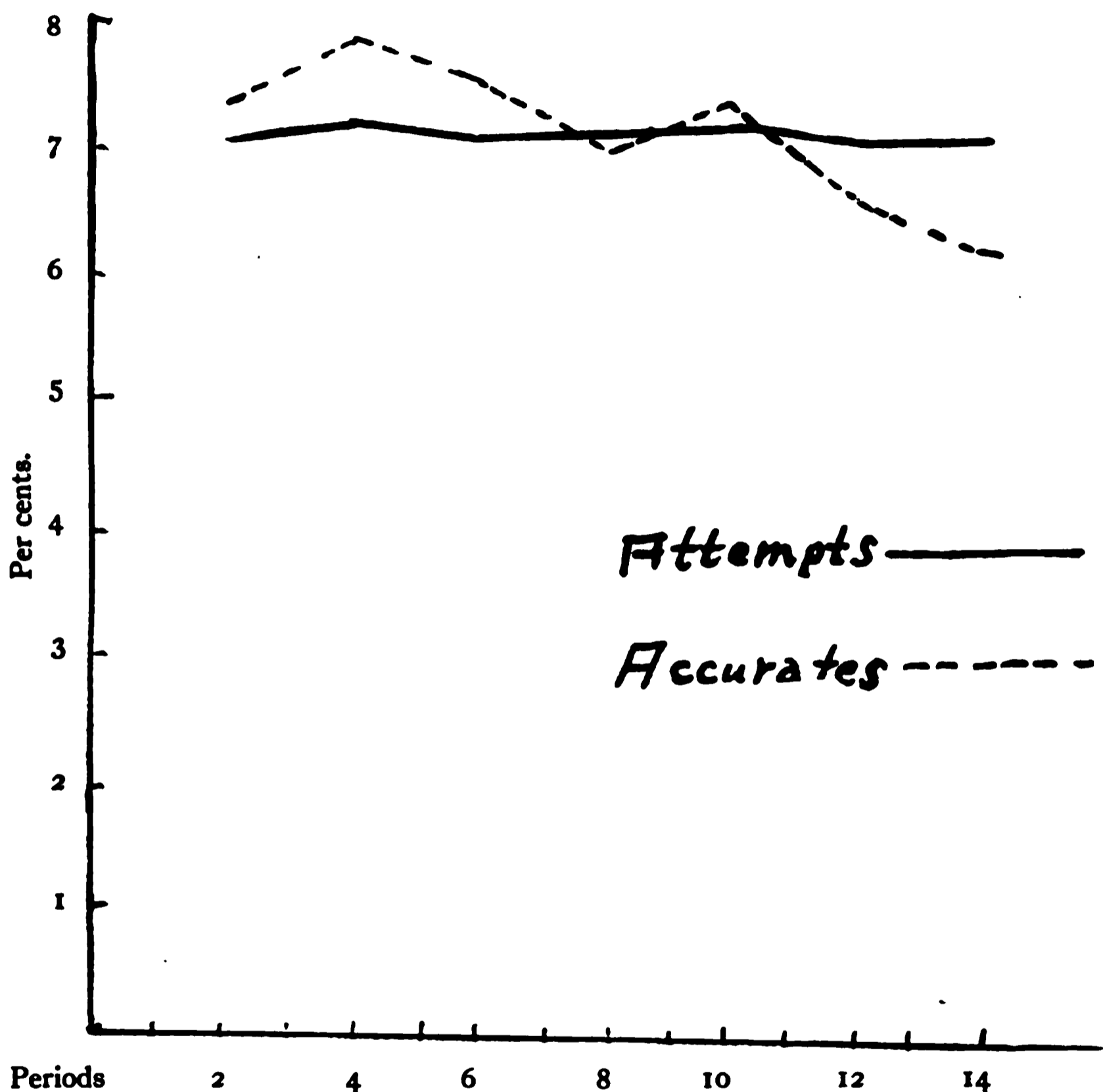


Fig. 3-a. Third and Fourth Grades

We next divide the curves into three parts, as nearly as possible thirds in the Third and Fourth group, and exact thirds in the Seventh and Eighth grade group. The former group is divided thus—four periods in the first part and five periods in the second and third parts. The fact that there were fourteen periods makes this unequal division necessary. The Seventh and Eighth grade group curve is divided into three parts, each containing seven

periods. In the accompanying table, No. IX, for Group Curves, if the reader will refer to VI, VII, and VIII, he will find the averages and ratios to which we are going to refer. In the case of the Third and Fourth grade group the average amount attempted each two minutes for this part of the curve (eight minutes) was 3.36 columns, for the second part or ten minutes following the first division of time, the average was 3.44 columns and for the last ten minutes of

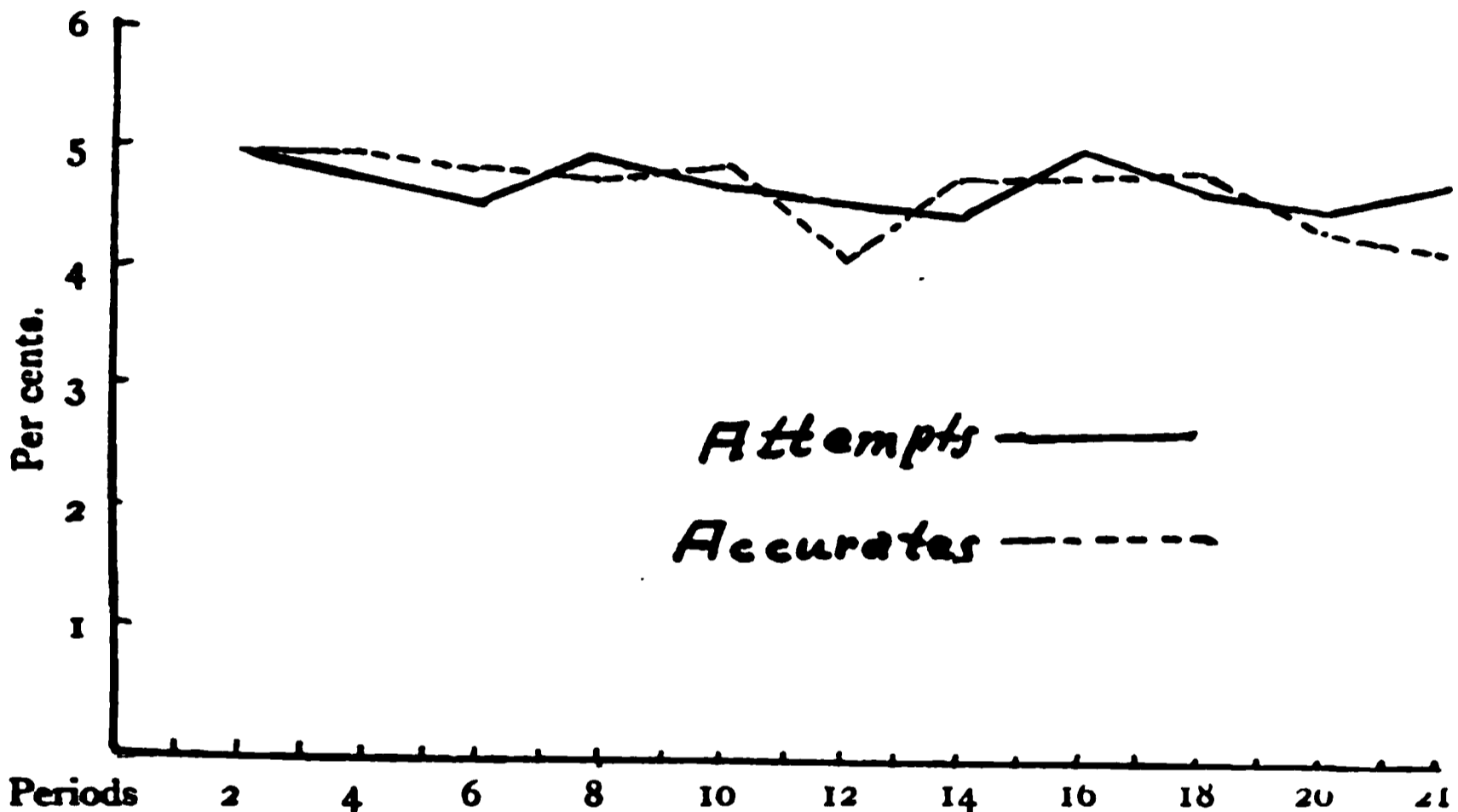


Fig. 4-a. Seventh and Eighth Grades

work 3.45 columns were attempted for two minutes on the average. This shows a steady rise, in the ratios of 1.00, 1.023, and 1.026.

In the case of the Seventh and Eighth grade group the three equal parts of the whole forty-two minutes show thus an average for the first fourteen minutes of 5.74 columns attempted, for the second fourteen minutes 5.84 columns were attempted and for the last fourteen minutes of time an average of 5.97 columns were attempted for two minutes. This likewise shows a rise. The ratios are 1.00, 1.017, and 1.04. These rises are so slight that too much significance should not be given them.

In the case of accurates, the first eight minutes in the Third and Fourth grade groups shows an average of 1.95 columns correctly solved for each two minutes. The next ten minutes of the total time produced an average of 1.96 columns correctly solved for each

'Warming-up' and 'Initial-Spurt'

We now proceed to examine these curves to see if there is 'Warming-up' or 'Initial-spurt'. "The best definition of 'Warming-up' as an objective act is that part of an increase of efficiency during the first twenty minutes (or some other assigned early portion) of a work period, which is abolished by a moderate rest, say of sixty minutes." Thorndike, *Educational Psychology*, vol. III, p. 66. "'Initial-spurt', if a real fact, will be found in an examination of the work, minute by minute, of the first quarter of an hour." *Ibid.*, p. 48. A sudden rise at the start will indicate 'Initial-spurt'.

The graphic representation of the attempted and accurate work affords perhaps the best objective material for determining the presence or absence of these phenomena in the performance under discussion, and so we call attention to the curves given in Figures 1 and 2, and derived from Tables I, II, III, and IV for Absolute Measures, and Figures 3 and 4 derived from Tables V, VI, VII, and VIII. The curves for the younger group show a fairly steady rise in the first six minutes in both attempts and accurate performances in all the curves representing them, and from this evidence we may say there was 'Warming-up' for them. If it should be objected that these rises were merely incidental and due to chance, we may resort to the tables showing the averages and their probable errors. By taking the difference between the averages of the successive periods, first and second, second and third, and bringing these into relation to the square root of the sum of their respective squared P. E.'s, we may determine the reliability of these differences. We give here these reliabilities. The chances that the gain of period two over period one, in Table I, is reliable are 91 out of 100; for period three over period two they are 75 out of 100. This 'Warming-up' holds there for attempts in the Third and Fourth grades. As to accurates the case is even better, for the chances that the gain of period two over period one, in Table II, is reliable are 96 out of 100, and of the gain of period three over period two are 92 out of 100, in the Third and Fourth grades. This holds for the Absolute Measures.

In the case of the curves representing the Average of the Individual Curves, we have the following facts as to 'Warming-up'. The chances that the gain of period two over period one is a true

rise in efficiency, due to a knowledge on the part of the subjects of the approaching end of the task.

The experimenter here did all in his power to conceal the approaching end of the test. For this reason we do not think these data should be examined with the end in view of finding 'End-spurt'.

The writer has a conviction that interference operated at the beginning of the test because of the strong motivation. The desire to excel must have acted as a hindrance at this part of the game inasmuch as it probably acted as a distraction from letting the necessary associations play freely. Consequently, it would lower the score especially of accuracy. It also probably played strongly toward the end of the test and may account for some of the fatigue.

workers as well as among the better workers as determined by total performances.

TABLE XI
*Showing Changes in Working Ability—Third and Fourth Grades
Per Cent. of Columns Attempted*

<i>Period</i>	<i>Case 22 Per Cent.</i>	<i>Case 138 Per Cent.</i>	<i>Case 276 Per Cent.</i>	<i>Case 344 Per Cent.</i>	<i>Case 367 Per Cent.</i>
1	14	5	5	8	1
2	14	8	5	6	5
3	5	10	5	8	8
	—	—	—	—	—
	33	23	15	22	14
4	0	8	5	7	8
5	14	7	7	7	8
6	9	10	7	6	8
7	5	5	5	8	8
	—	—	—	—	—
	61	53	39	50	46
8	6	7	9	8	8
9	5	8	8	6	8
10	5	5	8	8	8
11	5	8	10	8	2
12	5	5	10	8	8
13	5	7	8	6	8
14	9	7	8	6	8
	—	—	—	—	—
	100 19	100 19	100 26	100 20	100 24
Average per cent.	7.1	7.1	7.1	7.1	7.1
Total columns attempted	21	40	60	79	191
.					

TABLE XI (Continued)

Third and Fourth Grades—Per Cent. of Total Accurate Columns

<i>Period</i>	<i>Case 142 Per Cent.</i>	<i>Case 246 Per Cent.</i>	<i>Case 329 Per Cent.</i>	<i>Case 350 Per Cent.</i>	<i>Case 368 Per Cent.</i>
1	26	15	8	7	4
2	16	15	8	7	7
3	11	9	6	9	7
	—	—	—	—	—
	53	39	22	23	18
4	11	9	10	8	7
5	0	3	5	6	7
6	0	0	8	8	7
7	10	9	8	6	9
	—	—	—	—	—
	74	60	53	51	48
8	5	15	8	7	6
9	11	4	5	6	9
10	0	12	8	8	8
11	5	0	6	5	6
12	0	0	6	9	8
13	5	9	8	7	8
14	0	0	8	7	7
	—	—	—	—	—
	100 5	100 9	100 22	100 23	100 23
Average per cent.	7.1	7.1	7.1	7.1	7.1
Total accurate columns	19	33	50	60	110

TABLE XI (Continued)

Seventh and Eighth Grades—Per Cent. of Columns Attempted

Period	Case 32 Per Cent.	Case 52 Per Cent.	Case 215 Per Cent.	Case 298 Per Cent.	Case 336 Per Cent.
1	8	4	3	4	5
2	6	6	2	5	4
3	5	3	3	5	4
	—	—	—	—	—
	19	13	8	14	13
4	5	3	3	6	5
5	6	6	2	4	5
6	6	6	1	5	4
7	5	4	3	6	4
8	5	6	3	6	4
9	6	4	4	4	4
10	4	3	4	5	4
11	4	3	6	5	4
	—	—	—	—	—
	60	48	34	55	47
12	3	6	7	4	5
13	6	6	8	4	4
14	4	4	8	5	4
15	5	3	6	4	4
16	5	3	6	4	4
17	4	6	6	5	4
18	3	6	6	4	4
19	3	6	5	4	4
20	3	6	5	5	4
21	3	6	4	6	4
	—	—	—	—	—
	100 9	100 18	100 14	100 15	100 12
Average per cent.	4.7	4.7	4.7	4.7	4.7
Total columns attempted	77	89	133	160	223

TABLE XI (Continued)

Seventh and Eighth Grades—Per Cent. of Total Accurate Columns

<i>Period</i>	<i>Case 20 Per Cent.</i>	<i>Case 64 Per Cent.</i>	<i>Case 208 Per Cent.</i>	<i>Case 304 Per Cent.</i>	<i>Case 343 Per Cent.</i>
1	10	10	2	5	4
2	10	10	5	5	4
3	12	4	2	5	5
	<hr/>	<hr/>	<hr/>	<hr/>	<hr/>
	32	24	9	15	1
4	7	6	3	5	6
5	5	6	6	4	4
6	3	6	6	5	5
7	5	4	3	4	4
8	7	8	6	5	4
9	0	0	3	4	5
10	3	6	6	5	4
	<hr/>	<hr/>	<hr/>	<hr/>	<hr/>
	62	58	42	47	4
11	5	4	6	4	6
12	0	4	6	5	4
13	3	5	3	5	6
14	3	3	5	5	5
15	3	4	5	5	5
16	0	2	6	5	4
17	4	4	5	5	5
18	5	2	5	4	6
19	3	4	5	5	6
20	5	6	6	5	4
21	7	4	6	6	4
	<hr/>	<hr/>	<hr/>	<hr/>	<hr/>
	100 15	100 14	100 17	100 16	100 1
Average per cent.	4.7	4.7	4.7	4.7	4.7
Total of accu- rate columns	40	52	88	135	242

Fatigue As Related to Total Performance

The purpose of this manner of handling the materials of the experiment is to see whether the work curve would be the same for those who accomplish much and for those who accomplish little in the total time; or whether the better workers fatigue more or less rapidly than the poorer workers.

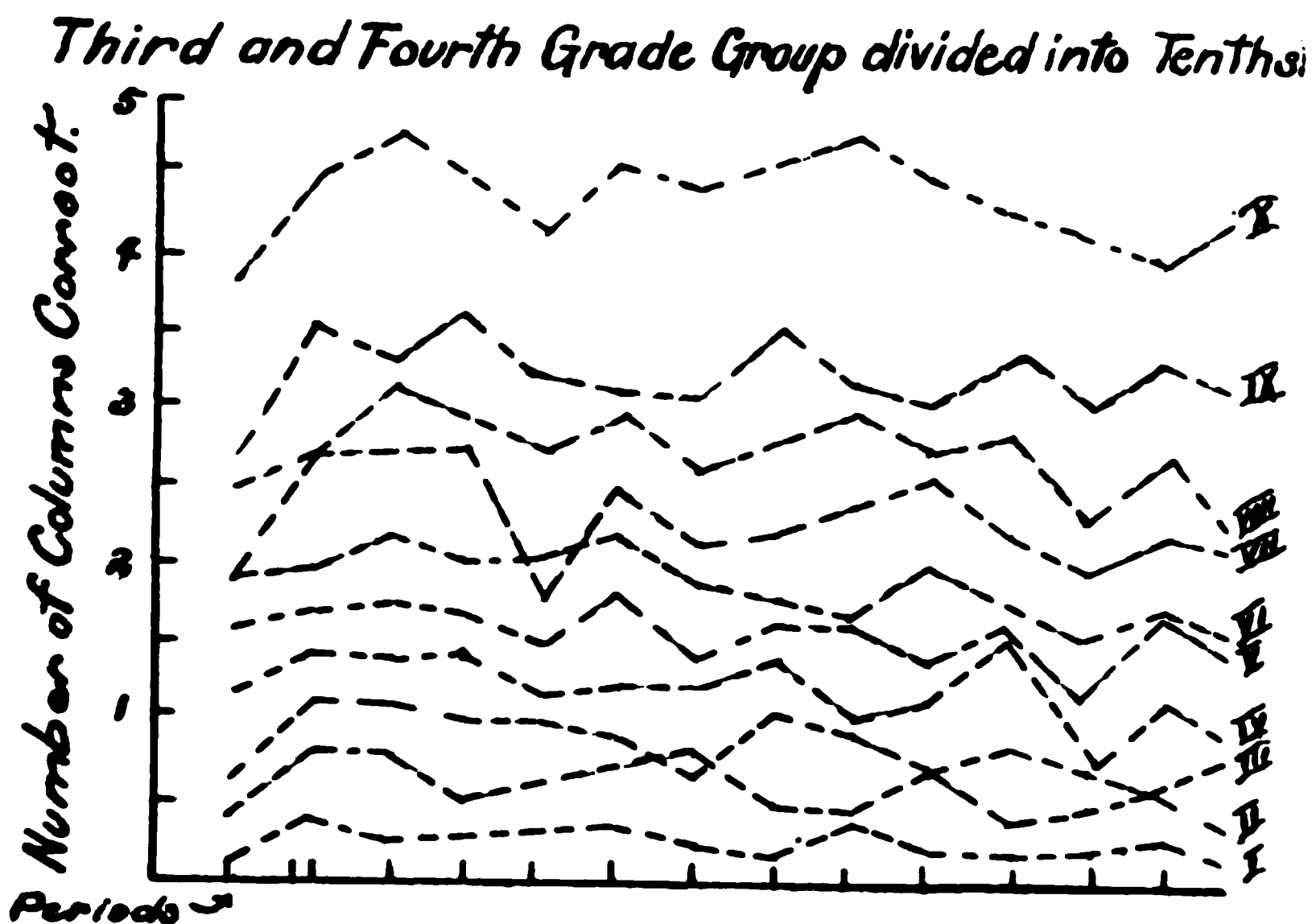


Fig. 5- Accurates

The two groups are divided into sub-groups on the basis of the total amount done in twenty-eight and forty-two minutes respectively. The 368 children of the Third and Fourth grades were arranged in rank order from lowest to highest, according to the total attempted in the twenty-eight minutes, and again according to the total accurate in the twenty-eight minutes, and this rank order arrangement was cut into ten parts. Each tenth of the 368 makes a sub-group, the sub-groups running from lowest to highest or upper tenth. The average of each sub-group was determined and curves were formed for these ten sub-groups. There are twenty

curves for the Third and Fourth grades. Likewise, there are twenty curves for the Seventh and Eighth grades. The 343 children in this group were arranged in rank order from lowest to

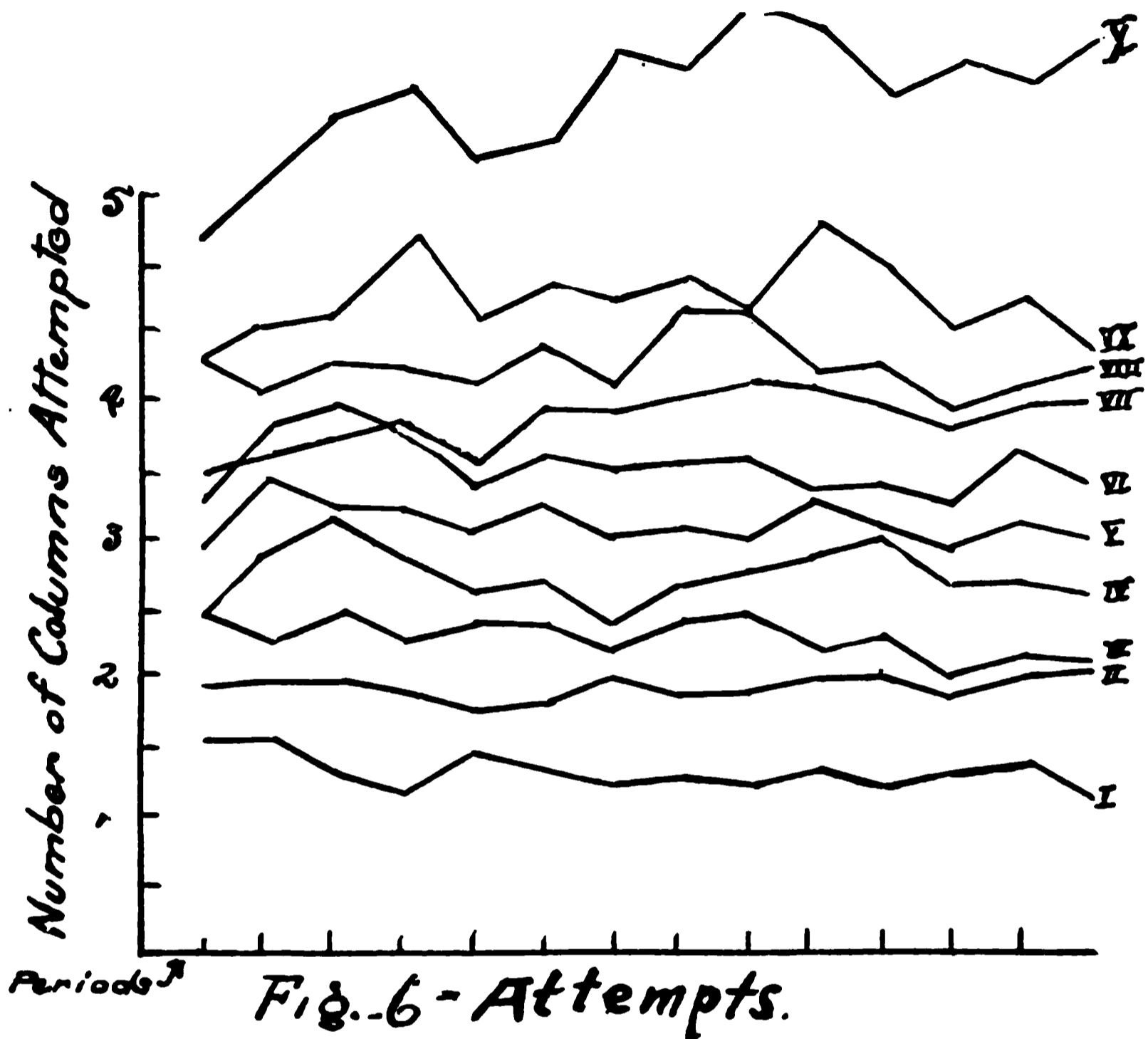
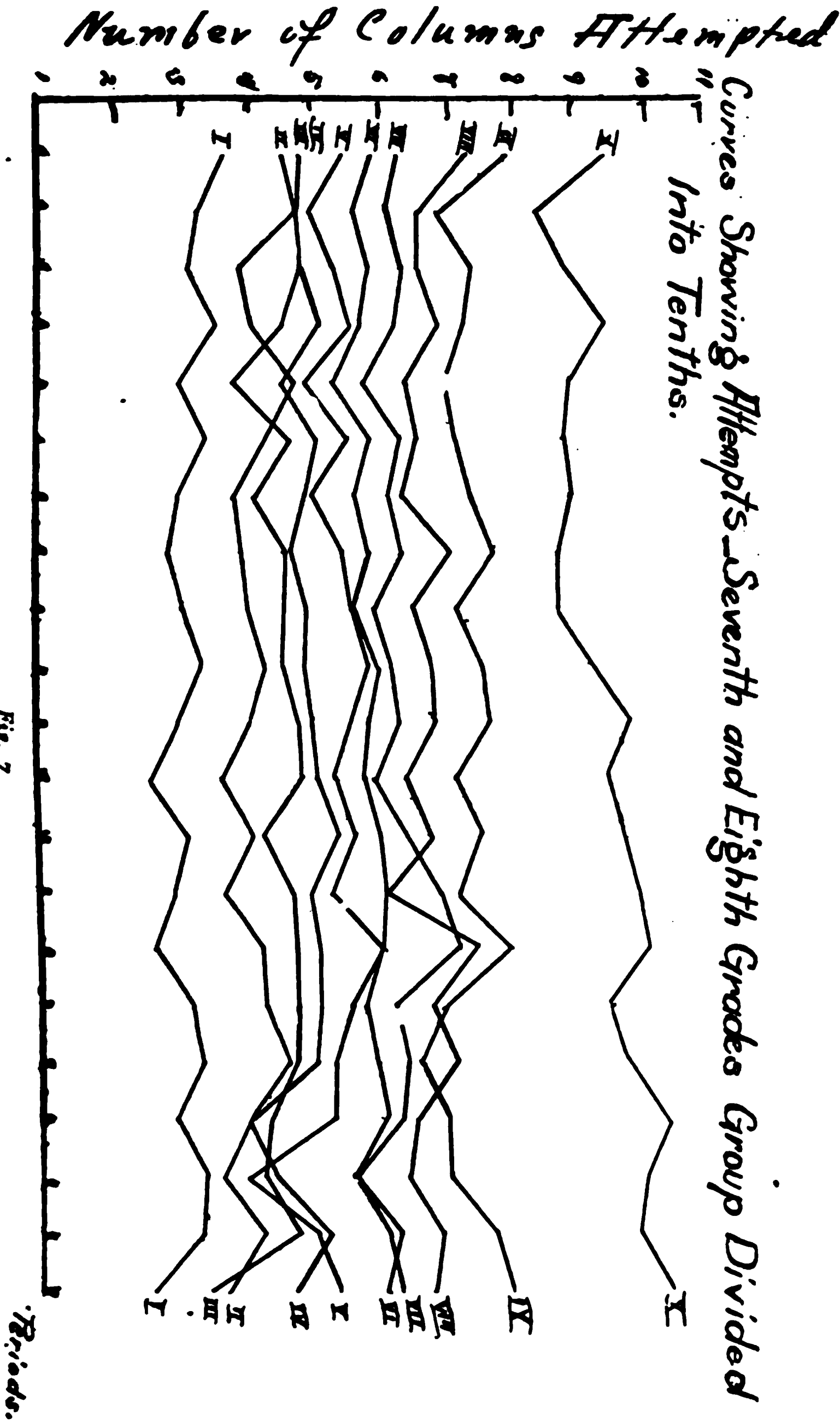


Fig. 6 - Attempts.

highest tenth or upper tenth, as in the case of the Third and Fourth grades and the numbers were treated in the same way.

These curves are handled in much the same way as the larger group curves. The idea here is to see if there is any difference in the form of a curve for a poor total accomplishment from that of the better accomplishment.



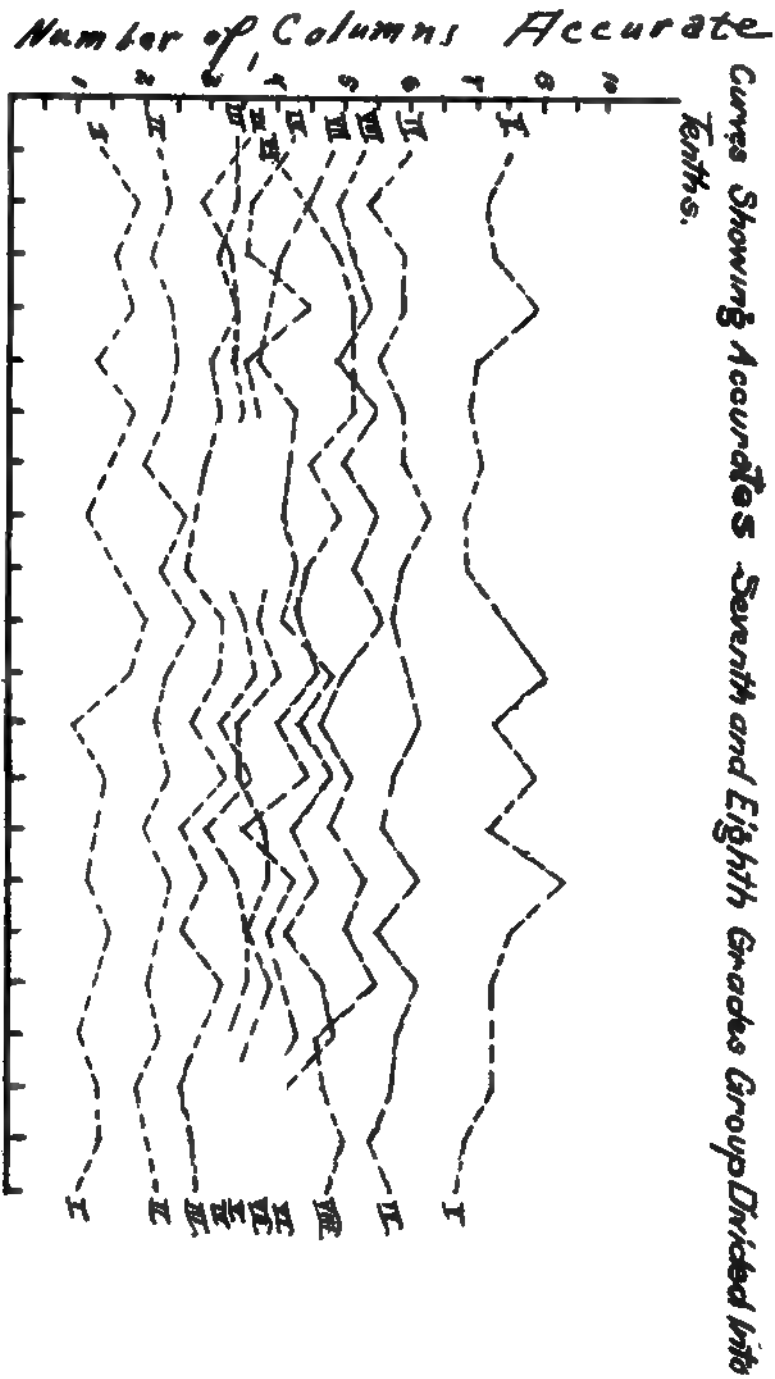


TABLE XII

Attempts of Third and Fourth Grades

The 368 cases are divided into ten groups on the basis of total amount done in twenty-eight minutes, going from lowest tenth to upper tenth. Below are given the averages for each

<i>First (Lowest) Tenth—37 Cases</i>				<i>Second Tenth—37 Cases</i>			
<i>Period</i>	<i>Average</i>	<i>A. D.</i>	<i>P. E.</i>	<i>Period</i>	<i>Average</i>	<i>A. D.</i>	<i>P. E.</i>
1	1.52	.75	.11	1	1.84	.55	.08
2	1.5	.63	.09	2	1.98	.41	.06
3	1.27	.59	.08	3	1.98	.31	.03
4	1.19	.59	.08	4	1.87	.41	.06
5	1.44	.56	.08	5	1.76	.51	.08
6	1.36	.67	.09	6	1.82	.46	.06
7	1.22	.49	.07	7	2.0	.27	.1
8	1.33	.60	.08	8	1.9	.42	.06
9	1.22	.42	.06	9	1.92	.5	.07
10	1.36	.61	.09	10	2.05	.45	.06
11	1.22	.46	.06	11	2.05	.3	.04
12	1.33	.51	.07	12	1.85	.46	.06
13	1.38	.59	.07	13	2.02	.36	.05
14	1.08	.39	.05	14	2.08	.6	.08

<i>Third Tenth—37 Cases</i>				<i>Fourth Tenth—37 Cases</i>			
<i>Period</i>	<i>Average</i>	<i>A. D.</i>	<i>P. E.</i>	<i>Period</i>	<i>Average</i>	<i>A. D.</i>	<i>P. E.</i>
1	2.43	.71	.1	1	2.43	.66	.09
2	2.29	.64	.09	2	2.92	.55	.08
3	2.49	.58	.08	3	3.16	.47	.07
4	2.37	.54	.08	4	2.84	.6	.08
5	2.4	.6	.09	5	2.63	.61	.09
6	2.52	.49	.07	6	2.79	.54	.08
7	2.27	.54	.07	7	2.43	.6	.08
8	2.4	.56	.08	8	2.76	.47	.07
9	2.45	.58	.08	9	2.79	.56	.08
10	2.29	.53	.07	10	2.9	.47	.07
11	2.37	.55	.07	11	3.02	.52	.08
12	2.02	.47	.07	12	2.71	.79	.11
13	2.21	.29	.04	13	2.73	.54	.08
14	2.08	.6	.08	14	2.71	.59	.08

TABLE XII (Continued)
Attempts of Third and Fourth Grades

Fifth Tenth—37 Cases

<i>Period</i>	<i>Average</i>	<i>A. D.</i>	<i>P. E.</i>
1	2.95	.88	.12
2	3.41	.5	.07
3	3.29	.45	.06
4	3.24	.51	.07
5	3.05	.46	.06
6	3.35	.59	.08
7	3.	.37	.05
8	3.1	.52	.07
9	3.05	.46	.06
10	3.32	.58	.08
11	3.13	.51	.07
12	2.92	.5	.07
13	3.21	.54	.08
14	3.05	.75	.10

Sixth Tenth—37 Cases

<i>Period</i>	<i>Average</i>	<i>A. D.</i>	<i>P. E.</i>
1	3.43	.79	.11
2	3.64	.68	.10
3	3.7	.58	.08
4	3.79	.50	.07
5	3.43	.59	.08
6	3.62	.52	.07
7	3.51	.58	.08
8	3.57	.6	.08
9	3.64	.56	.08
10	3.37	.65	.09
11	3.45	.68	.10
12	3.27	.55	.08
13	3.76	.61	.09
14	3.32	.76	.10

Seventh Tenth—37 Cases

<i>Period</i>	<i>Average</i>	<i>A. D.</i>	<i>P. E.</i>
1	3.37	.76	.11
2	3.86	.61	.09
3	3.92	.40	.06
4	3.86	.53	.07
5	3.57	.62	.09
6	3.98	.41	.06
7	3.92	.62	.09
8	4.05	.46	.06
9	4.18	.5	.07
10	4.16	.52	.07
11	4.05	.46	.06
12	3.87	.55	.08
13	4.02	.47	.07
14	4.05	.46	.06

Eighth Tenth—37 Cases

<i>Period</i>	<i>Average</i>	<i>A. D.</i>	<i>P. E.</i>
1	4.29	.85	.12
2	4.02	.69	.10
3	4.34	.64	.09
4	4.29	.64	.09
5	4.16	.56	.08
6	4.40	.63	.09
7	4.13	.67	.10
8	4.56	.79	.11
9	4.64	.75	.10
10	4.29	.79	.11
11	4.32	.61	.09
12	3.94	.67	.093
13	4.16	.64	.089
14	4.34	.93	.132

TABLE XII (Continued)

Attempts of Third and Fourth Grades

<i>Ninth Tenth—36 Cases</i>				<i>Tenth Tenth—36 Cases</i>			
<i>Period</i>	<i>Average</i>	<i>A. D.</i>	<i>P. E.</i>	<i>Period</i>	<i>Average</i>	<i>A. D.</i>	<i>P. E.</i>
1	4.21	.85	.12	1	5.16	1.18	.17
2	4.61	.71	.10	2	5.75	1.11	.16
3	4.58	.79	.11	3	6.05	1.13	.16
4	5.22	.65	.09	4	6.25	1.13	.16
5	4.62	.61	.09	5	5.78	1.22	.17
6	4.89	.50	.07	6	5.39	1.09	.15
7	4.81	.65	.09	7	6.61	1.57	.22
8	4.95	.58	.08	8	6.58	1.47	.20
9	4.78	.72	.10	9	6.92	1.60	.22
10	5.36	.7	.10	10	6.75	1.56	.22
11	5.00	.55	.08	11	6.36	.94	.13
12	4.64	.73	.10	12	6.52	1.42	.20
13	4.78	.67	.09	13	6.41	1.48	.20
14	4.44	.78	.11	14	6.70	1.44	.20

TABLE XIII

Accurates of Third and Fourth Grades

The 368 cases are divided into ten groups on the basis of total amount done in twenty-eight minutes, going from lowest tenth to upper tenth. Below are given the averages for each group

<i>First (Lowest) Tenth—37 Cases</i>				<i>Second Tenth—37 Cases</i>			
<i>Period</i>	<i>Average</i>	<i>A. D.</i>	<i>P. E.</i>	<i>Period</i>	<i>Average</i>	<i>A. D.</i>	<i>P. E.</i>
1	.13	.26	.04	1	.37	.56	.08
2	.36	.49	.06	2	.81	.77	.11
3	.27	.40	.06	3	.81	.65	.09
4	.24	.36	.05	4	.51	.58	.08
5	.29	.43	.06	5	.67	.58	.08
6	.32	.43	.06	6	.70	.57	.08
7	.21	.34	.05	7	.78	.59	.08
8	.16	.27	.04	8	.59	.57	.08
9	.40	.56	.08	9	.48	.52	.08
10	.21	.34	.05	10	.72	.67	.09
11	.21	.34	.05	11	.40	.54	.08
12	.21	.33	.05	12	.59	.67	.09
13	.24	.52	.08	13	.62	.60	.08
14	.18	.31	.04	14	.43	.58	.08

TABLE XIII (Continued)

Accurates of Third and Fourth Grades

<i>Third Tenth—37 Cases</i>				<i>Fourth Tenth—37 Cases</i>			
<i>Period</i>	<i>Average</i>	<i>A. D.</i>	<i>P. E.</i>	<i>Period</i>	<i>Average</i>	<i>A. D.</i>	<i>P. E.</i>
1	.59	.64	.08	1	1.26	.82	.11
2	1.18	.81	.11	2	1.40	.83	.11
3	1.13	.58	.08	3	1.37	1.1	.15
4	1.00	.7	.1	4	1.43	.66	.09
5	1.05	1.3	.18	5	1.13	.73	.10
6	.91	.59	.08	6	1.24	.65	.09
7	.75	.65	.08	7	1.24	.71	.10
8	1.08	1.00	.14	8	1.43	.74	.10
9	.97	.57	.08	9	1.05	.56	.08
10	.78	.72	.10	10	1.18	.78	.11
11	.82	.60	.08	11	1.55	.76	.11
12	.89	.74	.10	12	.72	.76	.11
13	.64	.73	.10	13	1.21	.79	.11
14	.86	.56	.08	14	.90	.67	.09

<i>Fifth Tenth—37 Cases</i>				<i>Sixth Tenth—37 Cases</i>			
<i>Period</i>	<i>Average</i>	<i>A. D.</i>	<i>P. E.</i>	<i>Period</i>	<i>Average</i>	<i>A. D.</i>	<i>P. E.</i>
1	1.55	.74	.10	1	1.90	1.04	.15
2	1.71	.78	.10	2	1.95	.88	.12
3	1.79	.78	.10	3	2.18	.91	.12
4	1.79	.77	.10	4	2.00	.70	.10
5	1.55	.74	.10	5	2.08	.64	.09
6	1.87	.76	.10	6	2.29	.80	.11
7	1.43	.66	.09	7	1.95	.77	.11
8	1.60	.74	.10	8	1.87	1.01	.14
9	1.60	.90	.13	9	1.68	.80	.11
10	1.45	.79	.10	10	2.02	.84	.11
11	1.65	.68	.09	11	1.73	.98	.14
12	1.18	.63	.09	12	1.63	.71	.10
13	1.68	.61	.09	13	1.73	.75	.11
14	1.49	.85	.13	14	1.63	1.03	.14

TABLE XIII (Continued)

Accurates of Third and Fourth Grades

<i>Seventh Tenth—37 Cases</i>				<i>Eighth Tenth—37 Cases</i>			
<i>Period</i>	<i>Average</i>	<i>A. D.</i>	<i>P. E.</i>	<i>Period</i>	<i>Average</i>	<i>A. D.</i>	<i>P. E.</i>
1	1.89	.88	.13	1	2.49	1.04	.15
2	2.71	1.00	.14	2	2.79	1.02	.14
3	2.73	1.03	.14	3	3.16	.74	.10
4	2.73	.72	.10	4	2.98	.89	.12
5	1.79	.61	.09	5	2.79	.86	.12
6	2.52	.84	.11	6	3.00	.64	.09
7	2.10	.62	.09	7	2.68	.88	.12
8	2.21	.83	.11	8	2.82	1.01	.14
9	2.44	.88	.13	9	3.02	.79	.10
10	2.60	.79	.10	10	2.84	1.06	.14
11	2.27	.92	.12	11	2.95	.72	.10
12	2.08	.91	.12	12	2.29	.86	.12
13	2.35	.84	.11	13	2.79	.97	.14
14	2.16	.80	.11	14	2.29	.74	.10

<i>Ninth Tenth—36 Cases</i>				<i>Tenth Tenth—36 Cases</i>			
<i>Period</i>	<i>Average</i>	<i>A. D.</i>	<i>P. E.</i>	<i>Period</i>	<i>Average</i>	<i>A. D.</i>	<i>P. E.</i>
1	2.73	1.04	.15	1	3.84	.96	.13
2	3.57	.85	.12	2	4.5	1.16	.16
3	3.33	.88	.12	3	4.78	1.02	.15
4	3.63	.82	.12	4	4.41	1.19	.17
5	3.27	.82	.12	5	4.19	.93	.12
6	3.10	.73	.10	6	4.67	1.03	.15
7	3.13	.74	.10	7	4.47	1.02	.15
8	4.08	1.36	.19	8	4.73	.82	.12
9	3.27	1.05	.15	9	4.89	.96	.14
10	3.16	.86	.12	10	4.55	1.05	.15
11	3.45	.91	.12	11	4.33	1.14	.16
12	3.08	.82	.12	12	4.25	1.34	.19
13	3.40	.99	.14	13	4.08	1.36	.19
14	3.27	1.01	.15	14	4.30	1.29	.18

TABLE XIV

Attempts of Seventh and Eighth Grades

The 343 cases are divided into ten groups on the basis of total amount done in forty-two minutes, going from lowest tenth to upper tenth. Below are given the averages for each group

<i>First (Lowest) Tenth—35 Cases</i>				<i>Second Tenth—35 Cases</i>			
<i>Period</i>	<i>Average</i>	<i>A. D.</i>	<i>P. E.</i>	<i>Period</i>	<i>Average</i>	<i>A. D.</i>	<i>P. E.</i>
1	3.71	1.13	.16	1	4.65	1.24	.19
2	3.42	.89	.13	2	4.85	.89	.13
3	3.37	.65	.09	3	4.00	.74	.10
4	3.66	.87	.12	4	4.14	.63	.09
5	3.17	.68	.10	5	4.88	1.02	.14
6	3.55	.73	.11	6	4.20	.60	.09
7	3.17	.61	.09	7	3.95	.50	.07
8	3.08	.63	.09	8	4.00	.80	.12
9	3.20	.56	.08	9	4.11	.61	.09
10	3.40	.57	.08	10	4.33	.58	.08
11	3.15	.57	.08	11	4.22	.73	.10
12	2.83	.64	.09	12	3.83	.48	.07
13	3.22	.55	.08	13	4.17	.80	.12
14	3.09	.68	.10	14	3.8	.67	.10
15	2.87	.64	.09	15	4.34	.84	.12
16	3.25	.70	.10	16	4.31	.83	.11
17	3.31	.77	.11	17	4.58	.72	.10
18	3.06	.70	.10	18	4.11	.82	.12
19	3.57	.98	.14	19	3.75	.67	.10
20	3.57	.84	.12	20	4.31	.85	.12
21	2.86	.65	.09	21	4.85	1.05	.15

<i>Third Tenth—34 Cases</i>				<i>Fourth Tenth—34 Cases</i>			
<i>Period</i>	<i>Average</i>	<i>A. D.</i>	<i>P. E.</i>	<i>Period</i>	<i>Average</i>	<i>A. D.</i>	<i>P. E.</i>
1	4.88	.76	.09	1	4.89	1.03	.14
2	4.74	.62	.12	2	4.86	.51	.07
3	4.83	.68	.11	3	4.94	.66	.19
4	4.68	.57	.12	4	5.21	.57	.08
5	3.88	.53	.11	5	4.74	.63	.09
6	4.68	.57	.07	6	5.11	.73	.10
7	4.21	.69	.11	7	5.02	.51	.07
8	4.77	.68	.09	8	4.94	.67	.10
9	4.71	.71	.07	9	5.00	.70	.10
10	4.98	.57	.08	10	5.06	.78	.11
11	4.79	.71	.10	11	5.06	.50	.07
12	4.38	.56	.08	12	5.16	.80	.11
13	5.00	.52	.10	13	5.52	1.09	.15

TABLE XIV (Continued)

*Attempts of Seventh and Eighth Grades**Third Tenth—34 Cases*

<i>Period</i>	<i>Average</i>	<i>A. D.</i>	<i>P. E.</i>
14	4.17	.63	.10
15	4.62	.75	.10
16	4.74	.49	.08
17	4.77	.76	.08
18	4.65	.86	.08
19	4.44	.72	.10
20	4.83	.86	.09
21	3.59	.61	.11

Fourth Tenth—34 Cases

<i>Period</i>	<i>Average</i>	<i>A. D.</i>	<i>P. E.</i>
14	5.17	.80	.12
15	5.26	.85	.12
16	5.29	.86	.12
17	5.21	.67	.19
18	4.12	1.04	.15
19	4.53	.99	.14
20	5.23	1.11	.16
21	4.86	.69	.10

Fifth Tenth—34 Cases

<i>Period</i>	<i>Average</i>	<i>A. D.</i>	<i>P. E.</i>
1	5.53	1.34	.19
2	5.09	.86	.12
3	5.41	.69	.10
4	5.62	.75	.11
5	4.97	.86	.12
6	5.59	.67	.10
7	5.05	.72	.10
8	5.53	.73	.11
9	5.68	.62	.09
10	5.89	.86	.12
11	5.68	.83	.12
12	5.45	.64	.09
13	5.71	.75	.11
14	5.38	.62	.09
15	6.29	1.18	.17
16	5.74	.84	.12
17	5.71	.70	.10
18	5.45	.72	.10
19	4.42	1.06	.15
20	5.17	1.04	.15
21	5.38	.81	.12

Sixth Tenth—35 Cases

<i>Period</i>	<i>Average</i>	<i>A. D.</i>	<i>P. E.</i>
1	5.98	1.29	.19
2	5.75	.62	.09
3	5.89	.73	.11
4	5.80	.58	.08
5	5.52	.75	.11
6	5.92	.63	.09
7	5.72	.94	.14
8	5.92	.84	.12
9	5.63	.56	.08
10	6.08	.85	.12
11	5.92	.48	.07
12	5.89	.56	.08
13	6.02	.49	.07
14	6.20	.68	.10
15	6.22	1.06	.15
16	5.78	.68	.10
17	5.92	.74	.11
18	6.17	.83	.12
19	5.80	.58	.08
20	6.36	.90	.13
21	6.22	.74	.11

Seventh Tenth—34 Cases

<i>Period</i>	<i>Average</i>	<i>A. D.</i>	<i>P. E.</i>
1	6.26	1.00	.14
2	6.17	.75	.11
3	6.32	.92	.13
4	6.26	.70	.10
5	5.74	.67	.10

Eighth Tenth—34 Cases

<i>Period</i>	<i>Average</i>	<i>A. D.</i>	<i>P. E.</i>
1	7.29	.98	.13
2	6.68	.92	.13
3	6.77	.59	.08
4	6.95	.72	.10
5	6.41	.62	.09

TABLE XIV (Continued)

Attempts of Seventh and Eighth Grades

<i>Seventh Tenth—34 Cases</i>				<i>Eighth Tenth—34 Cases</i>			
<i>Period</i>	<i>Average</i>	<i>A. D.</i>	<i>P. E.</i>	<i>Period</i>	<i>Average</i>	<i>A. D.</i>	<i>P. E.</i>
6	6.38	.86	.12	6	6.62	.62	.09
7	6.33	.74	.11	7	6.45	.65	.09
8	6.35	.84	.12	8	7.05	.66	.10
9	5.92	.52	.07	9	6.71	.59	.08
10	6.23	.81	.12	10	6.80	.61	.09
11	6.32	.77	.11	11	6.83	.61	.09
12	6.00	.76	.11	12	6.59	.64	.09
13	6.48	.88	.13	13	6.74	.62	.09
14	6.98	.97	.14	14	6.38	.99	.14
15	7.23	1.14	.16	15	7.55	1.00	.14
16	6.44	.87	.13	16	6.95	.78	.11
17	6.58	.93	.13	17	7.21	.89	.13
18	6.41	.72	.10	18	6.69	.78	.11
19	5.68	.86	.12	19	6.62	.70	.10
20	6.26	1.19	.17	20	7.05	.78	.11
21	6.35	1.02	.15	21	6.92	.98	.14

<i>Ninth Tenth—34 Cases</i>				<i>Tenth Tenth—34 Cases</i>			
<i>Period</i>	<i>Average</i>	<i>A. D.</i>	<i>P. E.</i>	<i>Period</i>	<i>Average</i>	<i>A. D.</i>	<i>P. E.</i>
1	7.83	1.13	.16	1	9.29	1.26	.18
2	6.83	.93	.13	2	8.61	1.15	.17
3	7.59	.78	.11	3	8.86	1.18	.17
4	7.50	.79	.11	4	9.44	1.31	.19
5	7.14	.71	.10	5	8.92	1.39	.20
6	7.29	.59	.08	6	8.89	1.09	.16
7	7.41	.83	.12	7	8.98	1.15	.17
8	7.76	.92	.13	8	8.95	1.12	.16
9	7.26	.69	.10	9	8.83	1.04	.15
10	7.65	.82	.12	10	9.38	1.25	.18
11	7.74	.78	.11	11	9.27	1.30	.19
12	7.25	.78	.11	12	9.52	1.61	.23
13	7.62	.79	.11	13	9.77	1.60	.23
14	7.45	.88	.13	14	9.95	1.41	.20
15	8.27	1.48	.21	15	10.11	1.60	.23
16	7.02	.62	.09	16	9.68	1.73	.25
17	6.77	.79	.11	17	9.98	1.50	.22
18	7.28	1.05	.15	18	10.44	2.18	.31
19	7.29	1.01	.14	19	10.11	1.56	.22
20	7.92	.65	.09	20	10.14	2.09	.30
21	8.14	1.25	.18	21	10.79	2.59	.37

TABLE XV

Accurates of Seventh and Eighth Grades

The 343 cases are divided into ten groups on the basis of total amount done in forty-two minutes, going from lowest tenth to upper tenth. Below are given the averages for each group

<i>First (Lowest) Tenth—35 Cases</i>				<i>Second Tenth—35 Cases</i>			
<i>Period</i>	<i>Average</i>	<i>A. D.</i>	<i>P. E.</i>	<i>Period</i>	<i>Average</i>	<i>A. D.</i>	<i>P. E.</i>
1	1.43	1.42	.07	1	2.22	1.00	.14
2	1.86	1.37	.06	2	2.37	.98	.14
3	1.77	1.19	.05	3	2.20	1.09	.16
4	1.80	.96	.04	4	2.40	1.00	.14
5	1.49	1.01	.05	5	2.55	.62	.09
6	1.89	.98	.04	6	2.49	.52	.07
7	1.67	1.03	.06	7	2.08	.96	.13
8	1.52	.92	.04	8	2.69	1.23	.17
9	1.80	.88	.04	9	2.40	.85	.12
10	2.17	.85	.04	10	2.75	.73	.10
11	1.83	.83	.04	11	2.43	.93	.13
12	1.02	.66	.03	12	2.20	.77	.11
13	1.54	1.04	.06	13	2.45	.94	.13
14	1.45	.97	.04	14	2.00	.85	.12
15	1.40	.97	.04	15	2.45	.92	.13
16	1.58	.82	.04	16	2.31	1.15	.16
17	1.48	1.04	.06	17	2.28	1.04	.15
18	1.22	.84	.04	18	2.34	1.02	.15
19	1.37	.95	.04	19	2.02	.83	.12
20	1.31	.93	.04	20	2.05	.81	.12
21	1.14	.71	.03	21	2.20	1.08	.16

<i>Third Tenth—34 Cases</i>				<i>Fourth Tenth—34 Cases</i>			
<i>Period</i>	<i>Average</i>	<i>A. D.</i>	<i>P. E.</i>	<i>Period</i>	<i>Average</i>	<i>A. D.</i>	<i>P. E.</i>
1	3.32	1.06	.18	1	3.35	1.10	.16
2	2.95	.88	.12	2	3.36	.78	.11
3	3.26	.80	.12	3	3.17	1.10	.16
4	3.41	.82	.12	4	3.48	.82	.12
5	3.08	.99	.14	5	3.44	.79	.10
6	3.05	1.06	.15	6	3.50	.82	.12
7	3.00	.94	.13	7	3.23	.84	.12
8	2.89	1.09	.16	8	3.71	.92	.13
9	2.74	.91	.13	9	3.23	.87	.12
10	3.17	1.05	.16	10	3.53	1.05	.15
11	3.17	1.09	.16	11	3.68	.94	.13
12	2.54	1.13	.16	12	3.17	.95	.14
13	3.14	.88	.13	13	3.75	1.27	.18

TABLE XV (Continued)

Accurates of Seventh and Eighth Grades

<i>Third Tenth—34 Cases</i>				<i>Fourth Tenth—34 Cases</i>			
<i>Period</i>	<i>Average</i>	<i>A. D.</i>	<i>P. E.</i>	<i>Period</i>	<i>Average</i>	<i>A. D.</i>	<i>P. E.</i>
14	2.69	1.08	.16	14	2.95	.95	.14
15	2.74	.89	.13	15	3.38	1.01	.15
16	2.66	1.05	.15	16	3.53	.99	.14
17	3.08	1.06	.15	17	3.59	.99	.14
18	2.83	.84	.13	18	3.33	1.09	.15
19	2.44	1.02	.15	19	3.11	.76	.11
20	2.71	.93	.13	20	3.14	1.30	.19
21	2.77	1.02	.15	21	3.11	1.18	.16

<i>Fifth Tenth—34 Cases</i>				<i>Sixth Tenth—35 Cases</i>			
<i>Period</i>	<i>Average</i>	<i>A. D.</i>	<i>P. E.</i>	<i>Period</i>	<i>Average</i>	<i>A. D.</i>	<i>P. E.</i>
1	4.09	1.10	.16	1	3.98	1.49	.21
2	3.68	1.20	.15	2	4.44	1.11	.16
3	3.56	.93	.13	3	4.17	1.03	.15
4	4.58	.78	.11	4	3.89	1.01	.15
5	3.59	.96	.13	5	3.67	1.30	.19
6	3.68	.98	.14	6	4.11	1.14	.16
7	3.77	.90	.13	7	4.26	1.20	.17
8	3.65	.90	.13	8	4.80	1.12	.16
9	3.91	.78	.11	9	4.36	.94	.14
10	3.80	.94	.13	10	4.11	1.20	.17
11	4.00	1.11	.16	11	4.62	.95	.14
12	3.40	1.08	.15	12	4.00	.68	.10
13	3.50	.97	.14	13	4.50	1.18	.16
14	3.80	1.19	.17	14	3.68	1.10	.16
15	3.86	1.06	.15	15	4.23	1.21	.17
16	3.62	.97	.14	16	4.00	1.14	.16
17	3.80	.80	.12	17	4.14	.93	.13
18	3.65	1.23	.18	18	4.26	1.22	.18
19	3.11	.96	.14	19	4.11	.77	.11
20	3.59	1.41	.20	20	4.13	1.01	.15
21	3.20	1.41	.20	21	4.12	1.30	.19

<i>Seventh Tenth—34 Cases</i>				<i>Eighth Tenth—34 Cases</i>			
<i>Period</i>	<i>Average</i>	<i>A. D.</i>	<i>P. E.</i>	<i>Period</i>	<i>Average</i>	<i>A. D.</i>	<i>P. E.</i>
1	4.66	1.55	.22	1	5.29	1.12	.17
2	4.58	1.29	.19	2	4.92	.76	.11
3	4.89	1.17	.17	3	5.05	1.12	.16
4	5.09	.96	.13	4	5.44	1.05	.15
5	5.06	.84	.12	5	4.83	1.19	.17

TABLE XV (Continued)

Accurates of Seventh and Eighth Grades

<i>Seventh Tenth—34 Cases</i>				<i>Eighth Tenth—34 Cases</i>			
<i>Period</i>	<i>Average</i>	<i>A. D.</i>	<i>P. E.</i>	<i>Period</i>	<i>Average</i>	<i>A. D.</i>	<i>P. E.</i>
6	5.03	.57	.08	6	5.50	1.08	.16
7	4.41	1.04	.15	7	5.17	.93	.13
8	4.77	.63	.09	8	5.58	1.39	.19
9	4.48	1.00	.14	9	5.08	1.06	.15
10	4.38	1.25	.17	10	5.59	1.08	.16
11	4.76	1.31	.19	11	5.00	.94	.13
12	4.23	1.02	.15	12	4.71	1.12	.16
13	4.83	1.07	.15	13	5.20	.90	.13
14	4.29	1.24	.17	14	4.95	1.12	.16
15	4.74	1.20	.17	15	5.35	1.41	.16
16	4.29	1.08	.16	16	5.17	1.29	.18
17	4.74	1.02	.15	17	5.58	1.03	.15
18	4.86	1.04	.15	18	4.65	1.13	.16
19	4.26	1.28	.17	19	4.77	.92	.13
20	4.11	1.08	.16	20	5.11	1.18	.17
21	4.00	1.29	.18	21	5.00	1.11	.16

<i>Ninth Tenth—34 Cases</i>				<i>Tenth Tenth—34 Cases</i>			
<i>Period</i>	<i>Average</i>	<i>A. D.</i>	<i>P. E.</i>	<i>Period</i>	<i>Average</i>	<i>A. D.</i>	<i>P. E.</i>
1	5.95	1.37	.19	1	7.59	1.43	.20
2	5.45	1.09	.16	2	7.13	1.25	.17
3	5.95	1.00	.14	3	7.23	1.51	.16
4	5.92	.77	.11	4	7.80	1.36	.20
5	5.59	1.01	.15	5	7.14	1.08	.16
6	5.83	.98	.13	6	6.89	1.49	.20
7	5.86	.82	.12	7	7.08	1.03	.15
8	6.29	1.01	.15	8	6.92	1.27	.17
9	5.92	.87	.13	9	6.98	1.15	.16
10	5.89	1.06	.15	10	7.42	1.45	.20
11	5.95	1.12	.16	11	8.02	1.33	.20
12	6.08	.99	.13	12	7.35	1.35	.20
13	5.83	.98	.13	13	7.95	1.54	.16
14	5.80	1.11	.16	14	7.32	1.43	.20
15	5.24	1.22	.17	15	8.32	1.66	.24
16	5.56	1.16	.17	16	7.62	1.29	.17
17	6.23	.87	.13	17	7.38	1.74	.25
18	5.98	1.09	.16	18	7.32	1.83	.26
19	5.83	.95	.13	19	7.17	1.40	.20
20	5.55	1.08	.16	20	7.17	1.20	.16
21	5.77	1.07	.15	21	6.83	1.53	.16

TABLE XVI

Third and Fourth Grades.—Attempts

<i>Sub-Groups</i>	<i>I</i>	<i>II</i>	<i>III</i>	<i>IV</i>	<i>V</i>	<i>VI</i>	<i>VII</i>	<i>VIII</i>	<i>IX</i>
1	1	14	1.43	1.26	12% loss	1.37	1.31	1.27	1.00 .95 .92
2	14	5	1.93	1.99	3% gain	1.92	1.88	2.01	1.00 .97 1.04
3	6	12	2.40	2.10	12% loss	2.40	2.41	2.19	1.00 1.00 .91
4	3	1 and 7	2.84	2.72	4% loss	2.84	2.68	2.81	1.00 .94 .99
5	2	12	3.22	3.06	5% loss	3.22	3.11	3.13	1.00 .96 .97
6	4	12	3.59	3.45	4% loss	3.64	3.55	3.43	1.00 .96 .94
7	9	1	3.72	3.98	7% gain	3.75	3.94	4.03	1.00 1.05 1.07
8	8	12	4.22	4.16	1% loss	4.24	4.40	4.22	1.00 1.037 .99
9	10	1	4.47	4.62	3% gain	4.65	4.81	4.84	1.00 1.034 1.04
10	9	1	5.65	6.54	16% gain	5.80	6.36	6.55	1.00 1.09 1.13

Third and Fourth Grades—Accurates

<i>Sub-Groups</i>	<i>I</i>	<i>II</i>	<i>III</i>	<i>IV</i>	<i>V</i>	<i>VI</i>	<i>VII</i>	<i>VIII</i>	<i>IX</i>
1	9	1	.25	.21	16% loss	.25	.28	.21	1.00 1.12 .84
2	2 3	1	.66	.55	17% loss	.63	.64	.55	1.00 1.00 .87

TABLE XVI (Continued)

Third and Fourth Grades—Accurates

Sub- Groups	I	II	III	IV	V	VI	VII	VIII	IX
3	2	1	.97	.80	18% loss	.98	.95	.80	1.00 .96 .81
4	11	12	1.34	.94	30% loss	1.36	1.22	1.11	1.00 .89 .81
5	6	12	1.68	1.45	14% loss	1.71	1.61	1.49	1.00 .94 .87
6	6	14	2.01	1.66	17% loss	2.01	1.97	1.75	1.00 .98 .87
7	3 4	5	2.44	2.20	10% loss	2.51	2.21	2.29	1.00 .88 .91
8	3	12	2.81	2.46	12% loss	2.85	2.86	2.63	1.00 1.003 .92
9	8	1	3.21	3.25	1% gain	3.32	3.37	3.27	1.00 1.01 .98
10	9	1	4.37	4.21	4% loss	4.38	4.59	4.30	1.00 1.04 .98

TABLE XVII

Seventh and Eighth Grades—Attempts

Sub- Groups	I	II	III	IV	V	VI	VII	VIII	IX
1	1	12	3.50	3.53	5% loss	3.44	3.14	3.21	1.00 .91 .93
2	5	19	4.50	4.30	5% loss	4.38	4.07	4.32	1.00 .93 .98
3	13	21	4.82	4.29	11% loss	4.70	4.69	4.66	1.00 .99 .99
4	13	18	4.90	4.87	1% loss	4.97	5.13	4.93	1.00 1.03 .99

TABLE XVII (*Continued*)
Seventh and Eighth Grades—Attempts

<i>Sub- Groups</i>	<i>I</i>	<i>II</i>	<i>III</i>	<i>IV</i>	<i>V</i>	<i>VI</i>	<i>VII</i>	<i>VIII</i>
5	15	19	5.34	4.99	7% loss	5.32	5.62	5.45
6	20	5	5.87	6.13	4% gain	5.80	5.95	6.07
7	15	19	6.25	6.10	2% loss	6.21	6.23	6.42
8	15	14	6.91	6.86	1% loss	6.74	6.73	7.01
9	15	17	7.42	7.78	5% gain	7.37	7.53	7.53
10	21	2	8.92	10.35	16% gain	9.10	9.38	10.18

Seventh and Eighth Grades—Accurates

<i>Sub- Groups</i>	<i>I</i>	<i>II</i>	<i>III</i>	<i>IV</i>	<i>V</i>	<i>VI</i>	<i>VII</i>	<i>VIII</i>
1	10	12	1.69	1.27	25% loss	1.70	1.62	1.36
2	10	14	2.26	2.09	8% loss	2.33	2.42	2.23
3	4	19	3.18	2.64	17% loss	3.15	2.91	2.75
4	13	14	3.29	3.12	5% loss	3.36	3.43	3.31
5	4	19	3.78	3.30	13% loss	3.85	3.23	3.55
6	8	5	4.20	4.12	2% loss	4.07	4.29	4.14
7	4	21	4.70	4.12	12% loss	4.82	4.63	4.42

TABLE XVII (Continued)
Seventh and Eighth Grades—Accurates

<i>Sub-</i> <i>Groups</i>	<i>I</i>	<i>II</i>	<i>III</i>	<i>IV</i>	<i>V</i>	<i>VI</i>	<i>VII</i>	<i>VIII</i>	<i>IX</i>
8	10	18	5.09	4.96	3% loss	5.17	5.16	5.09	1.00 .99 .98
9	8	2	5.78	5.72	1% loss	5.79	5.97	5.88	1.00 1.03 1.01
10	15	21	7.32	7.11	3% loss	7.27	7.42	7.42	1.00 1.02 1.02

EXPLANATION OF TABLES NOS. XVI AND XVII
In these tables we have under

- I. The maximum period for each curve.
- II. The minimum period for each curve.
- III. Average columns for first three periods.
- IV. Average columns for last three periods.
- V. Per cent. of gain or loss when III and IV are compared with III as a basis.
- VI. Average of first third of curve.
- VII. Average of second third of curve.
- VIII. Average of last third of curve.
- IX. Relative value of VI, VII, and VIII, using VI as a basis.

The figures under V show that the group fatigued or did not fatigue—according as there was loss or gain. IX gives an idea of the general form of the curve.

To begin with the facts as summarized in Table XVI. The location of the maximum (Column I) is certainly later with the better workers, when attempts are considered, in either the Third and Fourth or the Seventh and Eighth grades; the minimum, on the other hand, tends to come earlier with the better groups than with the poorer. In the case of accurates, no clear relation appears between the location of the maximum or minimum and the total accomplishment.

Column V shows pretty clearly that the losses tend to be smaller towards the bottom of the column, which means that the better workers fatigued less than the poorer workers. In the case of attempts, the loss actually gives way to a gain, while in the case of accurates, the best workers lose very little at the end as compared with the beginning. Column IX, attentively considered, will show the same thing.

But, undoubtedly, the best presentation of the results is afforded by the curves.¹ The curves for attempts, in both the younger and the older group, show a clear general rise in the case of the upper tenth, indicating that the best workers increased their speed during the experiment; while the curve for the lowest tenth shows the

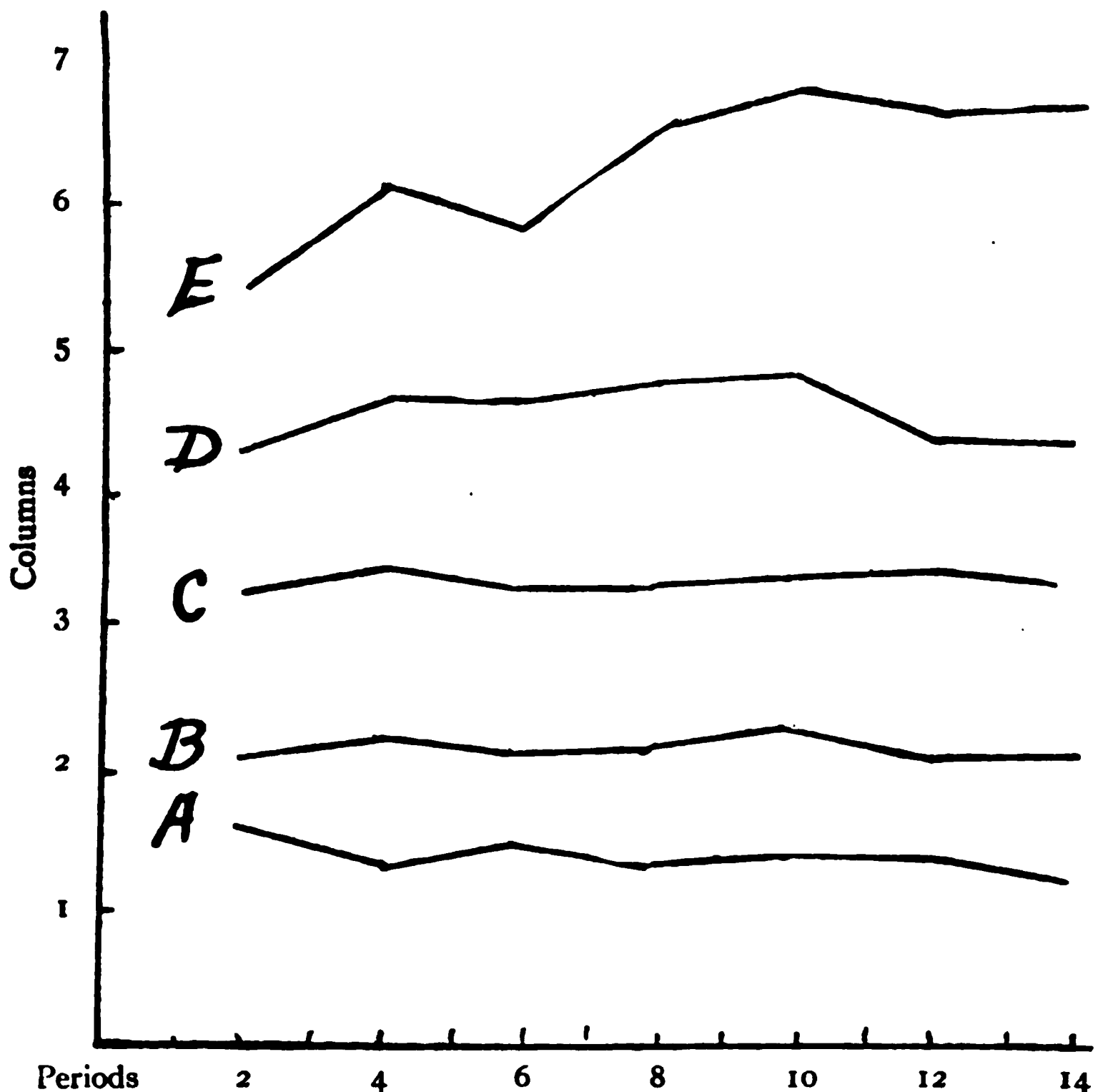


Fig. 9. Attempts—Third and Fourth Grades

EXPLANATION OF FIGURES 9-12

The points on these curves are for the average performances for every four minutes, the data being handled thus so as to smooth out the curves.

opposite course. The curves for the intervening tenths are rather confusing, but apparently have no definite tendency to deviate much from the horizontal—which would indicate that, on the whole, the medium workers neither increased nor decreased their speed.

¹See Figures 5, 6, 7, and 8 on pages 31, 32, 33 and 34

The curves for accurates fail to reveal to the eye any clear difference between the sub-groups.

Evidently we have made too many sub-groups in dividing into tenths. While highest and lowest tenths should evidently be kept separate, as their curves stand so definitely apart from the rest, the second and third tenths may very well be combined, and likewise the eighth and ninth, leaving the four middle tenths to com-

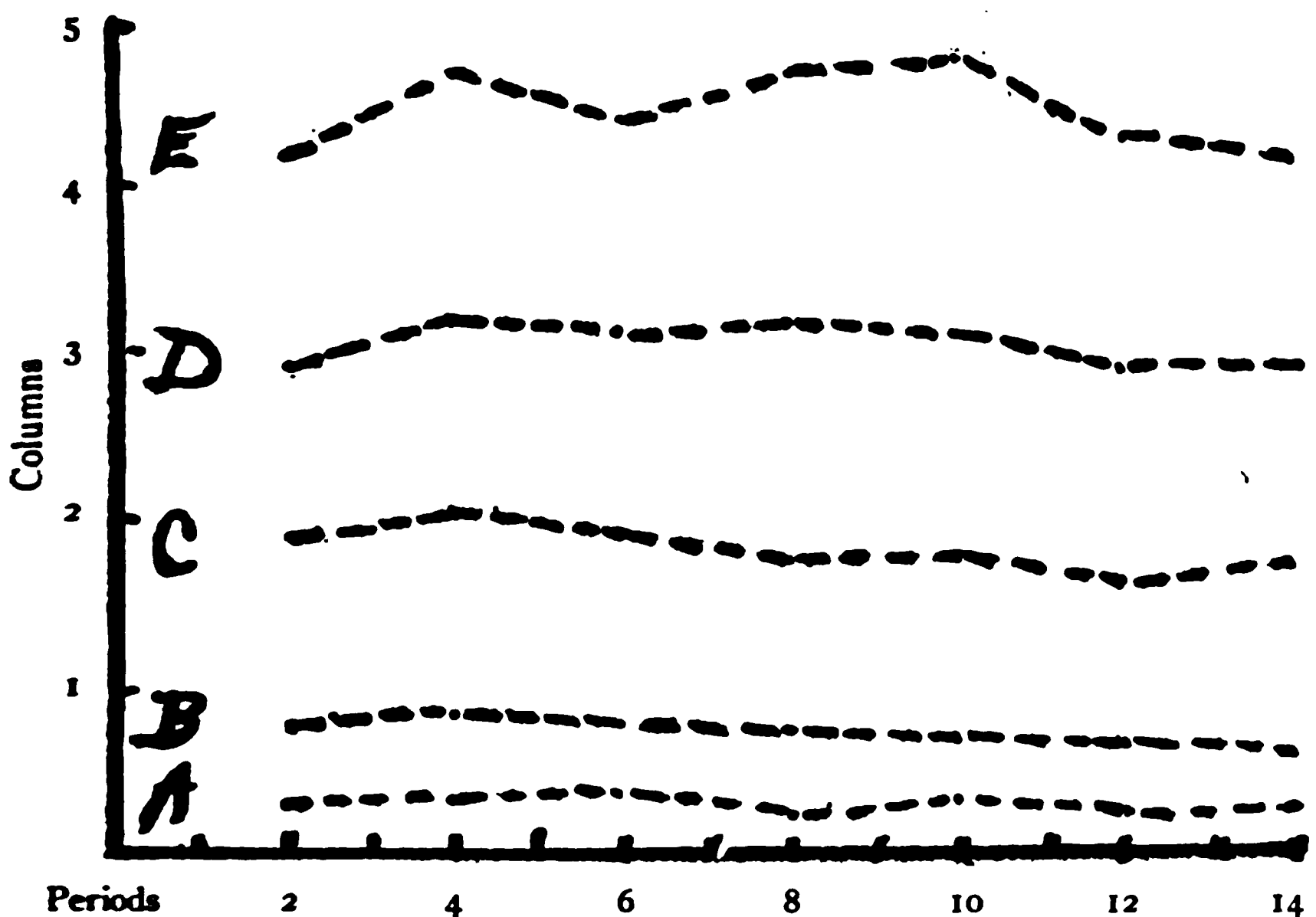


Fig. 10. Accurates—Third and Fourth Grades

bine into one central group. The resulting division into five unequal parts gives approximately equal spaces between the averages of the adjacent groups, as should be the case according to the theory of distribution, and as appears in fact to be the case in the following curves constructed as above indicated. In order further to eliminate irrelevant fluctuations, the points on the curves indicate the averages of two adjacent periods of two minutes. The Tables, XVIII to XXI, give the averages for each period. Group A, in these tables, consists of the lowest tenth, Group B of the second

and third tenths, Group C of the fourth to seventh tenths, Group D of the eighth and ninth, and Group E of the uppermost tenth.

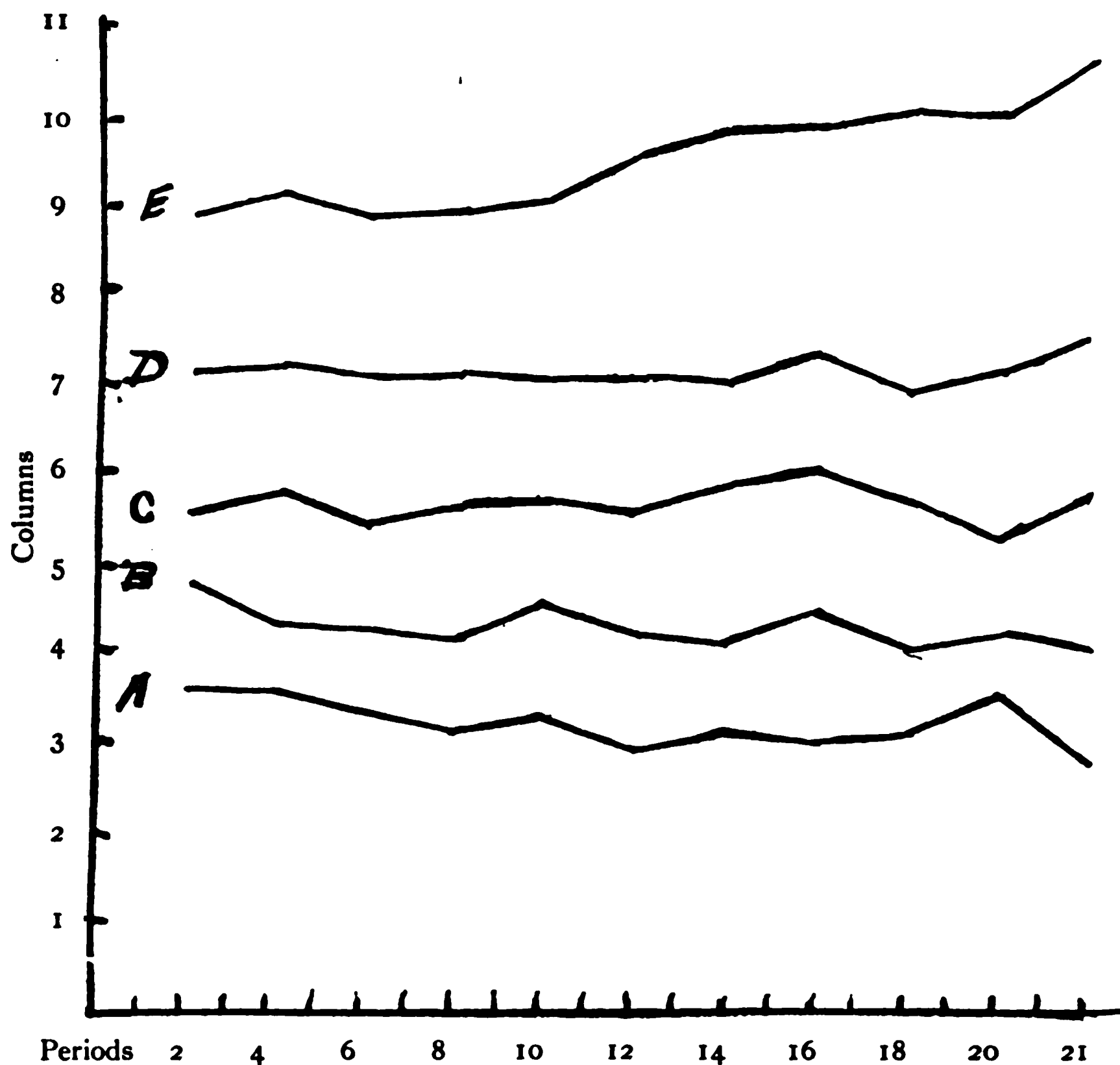


Fig. 11. Attempts—Seventh and Eighth Grades

The curves, thus reduced to their lowest terms, indicate pretty clearly that there is a relation in attempts between speed of work and liability to fatigue. The most rapid workers increase their speed as time goes by, while the slowest workers fall off, the middle groups remaining, on the average, almost perfectly steady for the time here considered. In accurate work, the general tendency of the whole group was shown in the last chapter to be slightly downward towards the end. But the decline comes later with the upper

group, and is somewhat less pronounced than in the lowermost group, at least when the decline is considered in relation to the height of the curve above the base line. This is brought out by another way of examining the results.

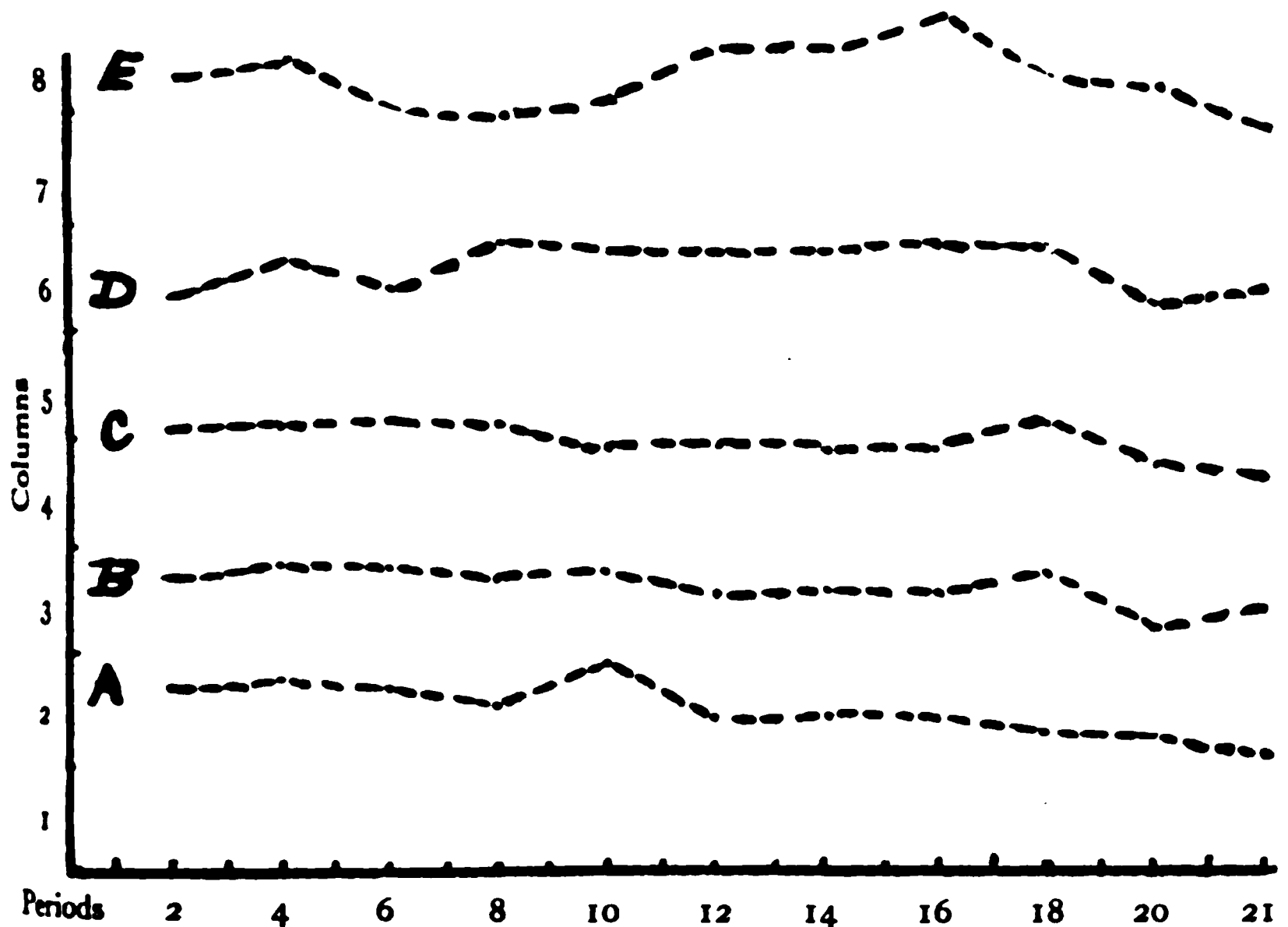


Fig. 12. Accurates—Seventh and Eighth Grades

As heretofore, the first three periods were compared with the last three periods. The results are given below:

Third and Fourth Grades

<i>Attempts</i>	<i>Accurates</i>
Group A, 12 per cent. loss	Group A, 16 per cent. loss
Group B, 5 per cent. loss	Group B, 18 per cent. loss
Group C, 1 per cent. loss	Group C, 18 per cent. loss
Group D, 1 per cent. gain	Group D, 6 per cent. loss
Group E, 16 per cent. gain	Group E, 4 per cent. loss

Seventh and Eighth Grades

<i>Attempts</i>	<i>Accurates</i>
Group A, 5 per cent. loss	Group A, 25 per cent. loss
Group B, 8 per cent. loss	Group B, 12 per cent. loss
Group C, 1 per cent. loss	Group C, 8 per cent. loss
Group D, 2 per cent. gain	Group D, 2 per cent. loss
Group E, 16 per cent. gain	Group E, 3 per cent. loss

TABLE XVIII

Attempts, Third and Fourth Grades

	<i>Group I</i>	<i>Groups II, III</i>	<i>Groups IV, V, VI, VII,</i>	<i>Groups VIII, IX</i>	<i>Group X</i>
	<i>A</i>	<i>B</i>	<i>C</i>	<i>D</i>	<i>E</i>
1	1.52	2.13	3.04	4.25	5.16
2	1.50	2.13	3.46	4.31	5.75
3	1.27	2.23	3.52	4.41	6.05
4	1.19	2.12	3.43	4.75	6.25
5	1.44	2.08	3.17	4.39	5.78
6	1.36	2.17	3.43	4.65	5.92
7	1.22	2.17	3.21	4.47	6.61
8	1.33	2.15	3.34	4.82	6.58
9	1.22	2.19	3.34	4.72	6.92
10	1.36	2.17	3.44	4.82	6.75
11	1.22	2.21	3.66	4.66	6.36
12	1.33	1.95	3.19	4.29	6.52
13	1.38	2.11	3.43	4.48	6.41
14	1.08	2.12	3.28	4.39	6.70

TABLE XIX

Accurates, Third and Fourth Grades

	<i>Group I</i>	<i>Groups II, III</i>	<i>Groups IV, V, VI, VII</i>	<i>Groups VIII, IX</i>	<i>Group X</i>
	<i>A</i>	<i>B</i>	<i>C</i>	<i>D</i>	<i>E</i>
1	.13	.51	1.65	2.61	3.84
2	.35	1.00	1.94	3.18	4.50
3	.27	.97	2.02	3.24	4.78
4	.24	.76	1.99	3.30	4.41
5	.29	.86	1.64	3.03	4.19
6	.32	.81	1.98	3.05	4.67
7	.21	.77	1.68	2.90	4.47
8	.16	.86	1.78	3.45	4.73
9	.40	.73	1.69	3.14	4.89
10	.21	.77	1.81	3.00	4.55
11	.21	.60	1.80	3.20	4.33
12	.21	.74	1.40	2.68	4.25
13	.24	.63	1.74	3.09	4.08
14	.18	.65	1.55	2.78	4.30

TABLE XX

Attempts—Seventh and Eighth Grades

	<i>Group I</i>	<i>Groups II, III</i>	<i>Groups IV, V, VI, VII</i>	<i>Groups VIII, IX</i>	<i>Group X</i>
	<i>A</i>	<i>B</i>	<i>C</i>	<i>D</i>	<i>E</i>
1	3.71	4.77	5.66	7.56	9.29
2	3.42	4.79	5.47	6.75	8.61
3	3.37	4.43	5.64	7.18	8.86
4	3.66	4.41	5.72	7.22	9.44
5	3.17	4.38	5.24	6.77	8.93
6	3.55	4.44	5.75	7.45	8.89
7	3.17	4.08	5.63	6.93	8.98
8	3.08	4.39	5.68	7.40	8.95
9	3.20	4.41	5.55	6.98	8.83
10	3.40	4.65	5.86	7.22	9.38
11	3.15	4.50	5.74	7.28	9.77
12	2.83	4.11	5.60	6.92	9.52
13	3.22	4.59	5.93	7.18	9.77
14	3.09	3.99	5.93	6.92	9.95
15	2.87	4.48	6.25	7.91	10.11
16	3.25	4.52	5.81	6.98	9.68
17	3.31	4.68	5.85	6.94	9.98
18	3.06	4.38	5.54	7.03	10.44
19	3.57	4.09	5.11	6.95	10.11
20	3.57	4.57	5.73	7.48	10.14
21	2.86	4.22	5.70	7.53	10.79

TABLE XXI
Accurates, Seventh and Eighth Grades

	<i>Group I</i>	<i>Groups II, III</i>	<i>Groups IV, V, VI, VII</i>	<i>Groups VIII, IX</i>	<i>Group X</i>
	<i>A</i>	<i>B</i>	<i>C</i>	<i>D</i>	<i>E</i>
1	1.43	2.72	4.02	5.62	7.59
2	1.86	2.66	4.01	5.19	7.13
3	1.77	2.73	3.89	5.50	7.23
4	1.80	2.90	4.26	5.68	7.80
5	1.49	2.82	4.19	5.21	7.14
6	1.89	2.77	4.08	5.66	6.89
7	1.67	2.54	3.92	5.56	7.08
8	1.52	2.79	4.24	5.94	6.92
9	1.80	2.57	3.99	5.50	6.98
10	2.17	2.96	3.95	5.74	7.42
11	1.83	2.80	4.26	5.47	8.02
12	1.02	2.37	3.70	5.39	7.35
13	1.54	2.79	4.14	5.52	7.95
14	1.45	2.34	3.68	5.37	7.32
15	1.40	2.59	4.05	5.79	8.32
16	1.58	2.48	3.85	5.36	7.62
17	1.48	2.68	4.07	5.90	7.38
18	1.22	2.58	4.02	5.32	7.32
19	1.37	2.23	3.65	5.30	7.32
20	1.31	2.38	3.77	5.33	7.17
21	1.14	2.49	3.58	5.39	6.83

TABLE XXII

Accurates of Third and Fourth Grades, showing average performance and variability of each individual for the twenty-eight minutes

<i>Total</i>	<i>Average</i>	<i>A. D.</i>	<i>C. T. of A. D.'s.</i>
0			
0			
1	.07	.13	
1	.07	.13	
1	.07	.13	
1	.07	.13	
1	.07	.13	.13
2	.14	.25	
2	.14	.25	
2	.14	.25	
2	.14	.25	
2	.14	.25	.25
3	.21	.34	
3	.21	.34	
3	.21	.34	
3	.21	.34	
3	.21	.34	.34
4	.29	.42	
4	.29	.42	
4	.29	.42	
4	.29	.46	
4	.29	.46	
4	.29	.46	.44
5	.36	.73	
5	.36	.73	
5	.36	.66	
5	.36	.66	
5	.36	.66	
5	.36	.66	
5	.36	.66	.68
6	.43	.63	
6	.43	.57	
6	.43	.57	
6	.43	.63	
6	.43	.57	
6	.43	.50	
6	.43	.63	
6	.43	.57	.58
7	.50	.64	
7	.50	.61	
7	.50	.61	

TABLE XXII (*Continued*)

<i>Total</i>	<i>Average</i>	<i>A. D.</i>	<i>C. T. of A. D.'s.</i>
7	.50	.54	
7	.50	.54	
7	.50	.61	
7	.50	.61	
7	.50	.74	
7	.50	.54	.60
8	.57	.60	
8	.57	.52	
8	.57	.67	
8	.57	.60	
8	.57	.60	
8	.57	.60	.60
9	.64	.57	
9	.64	.73	
9	.64	.64	
9	.64	.42	
9	.64	.53	
9	.64	.53	
9	.64	.65	
9	.64	.53	.58
10	.71	.52	
10	.71	.46	
10	.71	.63	
10	.71	.75	
10	.71	.82	
10	.71	.75	
10	.71	.75	
10	.71	.68	
10	.71	.72	
10	.71	1.04	
10	.71	.72	
10	.71	.72	
10	.71	.81	.72
11	.79	.67	
11	.79	.69	
11	.79	.97	
11	.79	.81	
11	.79	.91	.81
12	.86	.48	
12	.86	.74	
12	.86	.34	
12	.86	.63	
12	.86	.74	
12	.86	.61	

TABLE XXII (*Continued*)

<i>Total</i>	<i>Average</i>	<i>A. D.</i>	<i>C. T. of A. D.'s.</i>
12	.86	.52	
12	.86	.52	
12	.86	1.52	
12	.86	.73	
12	.86	.73	.69
13	.93	.80	
13	.93	.53	
13	.93	.68	
13	.93	.70	
13	.93	.80	
13	.93	.70	
13	.93	.57	
13	.93	.68	
13	.93	.52	
13	.93	1.05	
13	.93	.70	.70
14	1.00	.44	
14	1.00	.73	
14	1.00	.29	
14	1.00	.73	
14	1.00	.58	
14	1.00	.87	
14	1.00	.44	
14	1.00	.73	
14	1.00	.86	
14	1.00	.58	
14	1.00	.57	
14	1.00	.71	.63
15	1.07	.92	
15	1.07	.63	
15	1.07	.34	
15	1.07	.53	
15	1.07	.53	
15	1.07	.66	
15	1.07	.73	
15	1.07	.66	
15	1.07	.63	
15	1.07	.63	
15	1.07	.80	.64
16	1.14	.62	
16	1.14	.64	
16	1.14	.60	
16	1.14	.75	.65
17	1.21	.56	.56

TABLE XXII (*Continued*)

<i>Total</i>	<i>Average</i>	<i>A. D.</i>	<i>C. T. of A. D.'s.</i>
18	1.29	.81	
18	1.29	.61	
18	1.29	.72	
18	1.29	.64	
18	1.29	.61	
18	1.29	.75	
18	1.29	.94	.72
19	1.36	.73	
19	1.36	.57	
19	1.36	.69	
19	1.36	.98	
19	1.36	1.11	
19	1.36	.73	
19	1.36	.54	
19	1.36	.74	
19	1.36	.83	
19	1.36	.78	.77
20	1.43	.64	
20	1.43	.69	
20	1.43	.72	
20	1.43	.77	
20	1.43	.63	
20	1.43	.63	
20	1.43	.72	
20	1.43	.63	.68
21	1.50	.86	
21	1.50	.71	
21	1.50	.57	
21	1.50	.50	
21	1.50	1.00	
21	1.50	.78	
21	1.50	.64	.72
22	1.57	.55	
22	1.57	.55	
22	1.57	.83	
22	1.57	.57	
22	1.57	.91	
22	1.57	.57	
22	1.57	.97	.70
23	1.64	.82	
23	1.64	.69	
23	1.64	1.21	
23	1.64	.59	
23	1.64	.44	

TABLE XXII (*Continued*)

<i>Total</i>	<i>Average</i>	<i>A. D.</i>	<i>C. T. of A. D.'s.</i>
23	1.64	.82	
23	1.64	1.08	.80
24	1.71	.75	
24	1.71	.75	
24	1.71	.75	
24	1.71	.75	
24	1.71	1.02	
24	1.71	.72	
24	1.71	.65	
24	1.71	.55	
24	1.71	.89	
24	1.71	1.02	
24	1.71	.75	
24	1.71	.90	.79
25	1.79	1.09	
25	1.79	.72	
25	1.79	1.07	
25	1.79	1.09	
25	1.79	1.50	
25	1.79	.72	
25	1.79	.72	
25	1.79	.93	
25	1.79	.44	.92
26	1.86	.87	
26	1.86	.63	
26	1.86	.87	
26	1.86	.89	
26	1.86	1.28	
26	1.86	.87	
26	1.86	.87	
26	1.86	1.00	.91
27	1.93	.66	
27	1.93	.93	
27	1.93	.66	
27	1.93	.95	
27	1.93	.66	.77
28	2.00	.84	
28	2.00	.58	
28	2.00	.70	
28	2.00	.70	
28	2.00	.70	
28	2.00	1.06	
28	2.00	.70	
29	2.07	.93	

TABLE XXII (*Continued*)

<i>Total</i>	<i>Average</i>	<i>A. D.</i>	<i>C. T. of A. D.'s.</i>
29	2.07	.66	
29	2.07	1.08	
29	2.07	.79	
29	2.07	.66	.82
30	2.14	.86	
30	2.14	.62	
30	2.14	.98	
30	2.14	.86	
30	2.14	.62	
30	2.14	.86	.80
31	2.21	.80	
31	2.21	.73	
31	2.21	.84	
31	2.21	1.04	
31	2.21	.95	
31	2.21	.49	.81
32	2.28	1.03	
32	2.28	.59	
32	2.28	.93	
32	2.28	.50	
32	2.28	.75	
32	2.28	1.23	.84
33	2.36	1.16	
33	2.36	.78	
33	2.36	.68	
33	2.36	.78	
33	2.36	.83	
33	2.36	.68	
33	2.36	.78	
33	2.36	.83	
33	2.36	.68	
33	2.36	.87	
33	2.36	.78	
33	2.36	.68	.80
34	2.43	1.04	
34	2.43	.85	
34	2.43	.78	
34	2.43	.90	.89
35	2.50	.93	
35	2.50	.85	
35	2.50	1.13	
35	2.50	.63	
35	2.50	1.00	
35	2.50	1.05	.94

TABLE XXII (*Continued*)

<i>Total</i>	<i>Average</i>	<i>A. D.</i>	<i>C. T. of A. D.'s.</i>
36	2.58	.70	
36	2.58	.90	
36	2.58	1.19	
36	2.58	1.29	
36	2.58	.70	.95
37	2.64	1.24	
37	2.64	1.06	
37	2.64	1.16	
37	2.64	.69	
37	2.64	.98	
37	2.64	1.00	
37	2.64	.82	.96
37	2.64	.69	
38	2.71	.76	
38	2.71	1.43	
38	2.71	1.17	
38	2.71	.95	
38	2.71	.79	1.02
39	2.79	.70	
39	2.79	.73	
39	2.79	.84	
39	2.79	.81	
39	2.79	1.26	.87
40	2.86	.60	
40	2.86	.92	
40	2.86	.74	
40	2.86	.78	.76
41	2.93	.82	
41	2.93	.64	
41	2.93	.94	
41	2.93	1.20	
41	2.93	.94	.91
42	3.00	1.20	
42	3.00	.94	
42	3.00	.57	
42	3.00	.66	
42	3.00	.54	
42	3.00	.66	
42	3.00	.81	
42	3.00	1.08	.73
43	3.07	1.14	
43	3.07	.92	
43	3.07	.77	
43	3.07	.80	

TABLE XXII (*Continued*)

<i>Total</i>	<i>Average</i>	<i>A. D.</i>	<i>C. T. of A. D.'s.</i>
43	3.07	.52	
43	3.07	.37	.75
44	3.14	.66	
44	3.14	1.16	
44	3.14	1.16	.99
45	3.21	.83	
45	3.21	1.06	
45	3.21	.93	
45	3.21	1.09	.98
46	3.28	.98	
46	3.28	.79	
46	3.28	.89	
46	3.28	.98	
46	3.28	.89	.91
47	3.36	.91	
47	3.36	.74	
47	3.36	.81	
47	3.36	1.01	
47	3.36	.91	
47	3.36	.67	.84
48	3.43	1.20	
48	3.43	.93	
48	3.43	.99	
48	3.43	1.13	
48	3.43	.99	
48	3.43	1.13	
48	3.43	.99	1.05
49	3.50	.63	
49	3.50	.84	
49	3.50	.77	
49	3.50	.84	.77
50	3.57	.71	.71
51	3.64	.76	
51	3.64	.61	
51	3.64	.80	.72
52	3.71	1.04	
52	3.71	.74	.89
54	3.86	1.00	
54	3.86	1.15	
54	3.86	.73	.96
55	3.93	1.06	
55	3.93	.79	
55	3.93	.94	
55	3.93	.94	.94

TABLE XXII (*Continued*)

<i>Total</i>	<i>Average</i>	<i>A. D.</i>	<i>C. T. of A. D.'s.</i>
56	4.00	.56	.56
57	4.07	.77	
57	4.07	.77	.77
58	4.14	.75	
58	4.14	1.41	
58	4.14	1.16	1.11
59	4.21	.93	
59	4.21	1.18	1.06
60	4.28	.47	
60	4.28	.68	.57
61	4.36	1.09	1.09
62	4.43	1.51	
62	4.43	1.02	1.26
64	4.57	.96	
64	4.57	.96	.96
65	4.64	.74	.74
66	4.71	1.04	1.04
68	4.86	.87	.87
70	5.00	.70	.70
71	5.07	.66	.66
72	5.14	.87	.87
73	5.21	.83	.83
76	5.43	1.03	1.03
85	6.07	1.21	1.21
110	7.85	1.02	1.02

TABLE XXIII

*Showing the Data for Third and Fourth Grades, Accurates with
C. T.'s and Average A. D.'s Combined into Twelve Groups*

<i>C. T.</i>	<i>Average A. D.</i>
.07 to .43	.40
.50 to .86	.67
.93 to 1.29	.65
1.36 to 1.71	.75
1.79 to 2.14	.13
2.21 to 2.58	.87
2.67 to 3.00	.88
3.07 to 3.43	.92
3.50 to 3.86	.81
3.93 to 4.28	.84
4.36 to 5.21	.90
5.43 to 7.85	1.09

The twelve groups given here were obtained by combining the data of Table XXII so that as nearly as possible the twelve groups would proceed by steps of .36. The data would not submit to this treatment in the last two groups of the twelve.

TABLE XXIV

*Attempts, Third and Fourth Grades, Showing Average Performance
and Average Variability of Certain Groups of Individuals for
the Twenty-eight Minutes. Eighty-five Groups*

<i>Number of Columns</i>		<i>Number of Columns</i>		<i>Number of Columns</i>	
<i>C. T.</i>	<i>Average of A. D.</i>	<i>C. T.</i>	<i>Average of A. D.</i>	<i>C. T.</i>	<i>Average of A. D.</i>
.28	.55	2.36	.62	4.07	.49
.43	.49	2.43	.52	4.14	.81
.64	.55	2.50	.67	4.21	.60
.78	.34	2.57	.53	4.28	.70
.86	.24	2.64	.41	4.35	.79
1.00	.10	2.71	.67	4.43	.67
1.07	.13	2.78	.54	4.50	.68
1.14	.29	2.86	.59	4.57	.62
1.21	.46	2.93	.41	4.64	.71
1.28	.41	3.00	.42	4.71	.89
1.35	.60	3.07	.68	4.78	1.18
1.43	.56	3.14	.53	4.85	.55
1.50	.58	3.21	.49	4.93	.42
1.57	.57	3.28	.67	5.00	.33
1.64	.47	3.35	.55	5.07	.95
1.71	.58	3.43	.66	5.14	1.08
1.78	.54	3.50	.66	5.21	.42
1.83	.47	3.57	.64	5.28	.60
1.93	.37	3.64	.56	5.36	.62
2.00	.46	3.71	.71	5.43	.65
2.07	.37	3.78	.60	5.50	.64
2.21	.55	3.92	.49	5.64	.53
2.28	.56	4.00	.23	5.78	.58
				5.85	.51
				5.93	.82
				6.00	.57
				6.07	.67
				6.28	.79
				6.43	.72
				6.50	2.14
				6.93	.53
				7.00	.43
				7.43	.92
				8.71	.78
				9.79	6.21
				13.64	3.72

TABLE XXV

Showing Data for the Foregoing Table Combined into Twelve Groups

<i>C. T.</i>	<i>Average of A. D.</i>
.28 to 1.71	.46
1.78 to 2.14	.45
2.25 to 2.57	.58
2.64 to 3.00	.51
3.07 to 3.43	.59
3.50 to 3.86	.63
3.92 to 4.28	.55
4.35 to 4.71	.73
4.78 to 5.28	.69
5.36 to 5.70	.67
5.78 to 6.93	.81
7.00 to 13.64	2.41

In this table we proceed as nearly by steps of .36 as possible. The first group and last four groups could not well be made to fulfill this condition. But as this does not affect the mathematical significance of the results, it matters little.

TABLE XXVI

Accuracy, Seventh and Eighth Grades, Showing Average Performance and Average Variability of Certain Groups of Individuals for the Forty-two Minutes of Working. There are 122 Groups

<i>Number of Columns C. T.</i>	<i>Average of A. D.</i>	<i>Number of Columns C. T.</i>	<i>Average of A. D.</i>	<i>Number of Columns C. T.</i>	<i>Average of A. D.</i>
.43	.53	2.38	1.10	3.57	1.05
.48	.59	2.43	1.21	3.62	1.00
.62	.65	2.48	1.07	3.67	.90
.71	.82	2.52	.83	3.71	1.24
.76	.58	2.57	1.30	3.76	1.08
.90	.61	2.62	1.01	3.81	1.15
1.04	.93	2.67	1.04	3.86	1.23
1.29	.92	2.71	.99	3.90	.65
1.33	.51	2.76	.82	3.95	1.11
1.38	.89	2.81	1.05	4.00	1.19
1.43	1.37	2.86	.84	4.05	1.00
1.62	.99	2.90	.90	4.10	1.09
1.81	.77	2.95	.60	4.14	1.09
1.86	1.62	3.00	.76	4.19	.98
1.90	1.03	3.05	1.00	4.24	1.27
1.95	.73	3.09	.97		

TABLE XXVI (*Continued*)

<i>Number of Columns C. T.</i>	<i>Average of A. D.</i>	<i>Number of Columns C. T.</i>	<i>Average of A. D.</i>	<i>Number of Columns C. T.</i>	<i>Average of A. D.</i>
		3.14	1.02	4.29	1.38
2.00	.48	3.19	.71	4.38	1.07
2.05	.78	3.24	.97	4.43	1.12
2.09	.92	3.29	1.04	4.48	.90
2.14	.89	3.33	.83	4.52	1.21
2.19	.95	3.38	1.11	4.57	1.08
2.24	.83	3.43	1.09	4.62	1.15
2.29	1.15	3.48	.89	4.67	1.11
2.33	1.01	3.52	1.21	4.71	1.49
4.76	1.16	5.33	1.02	6.09	1.03
4.81	1.11	5.43	1.81	6.14	1.39
4.86	1.84	5.48	1.26	6.19	.99
4.90	1.61	5.52	1.46	6.28	1.08
4.95	.97	5.57	1.54	6.43	1.30
5.00	.67	5.62	1.10	6.48	1.22
5.05	1.24	5.71	1.01	6.57	.95
5.09	1.14	5.76	1.14	6.62	1.14
5.14	1.14	5.86	.86	6.76	1.32
5.19	1.16	5.90	.87	6.90	1.28
5.24	1.34	5.95	.46	6.95	1.17
5.29	.98	6.00	.86	7.05	.78
				7.14	1.44
				7.19	1.38
				7.48	1.41
				7.57	1.31
				7.67	1.85
				7.71	1.35
				7.80	1.35
				8.00	1.33
				8.14	1.04
				8.52	.98
				8.71	1.59
				9.33	1.49
				11.52	1.65

TABLE XXVII

Showing Data of Foregoing Table Combined into Twelve Groups

<i>C. T.</i>	<i>Average of A. D.</i>
.43 to 1.90	.85
1.95 to 2.38	.88
2.43 to 2.86	1.02
2.90 to 3.33	.88
3.38 to 3.81	1.07
3.86 to 4.29	1.10
4.38 to 4.76	1.14
4.81 to 5.24	1.15
5.29 to 5.71	1.28
5.76 to 6.19	.95
6.28 to 6.62	1.14
6.76 to 11.52	1.34

The data of Table XXVI could not be easily handled in a graphic representation, consequently it was combined into twelve groups as in Table XXIII. In this particular table we proceed as nearly by steps of .43 of a column as possible. The first and last groups of the series could not be well made to go by the step.

TABLE XXVIII

*Showing Central Tendencies and Corresponding Average A. D. of
Columns Attempted by Groups of Individuals of Seventh and
Eighth Grades. There are 127 Groups*

<i>Number of Columns C. T.</i>	<i>Average of A. D.</i>	<i>Number of Columns C. T.</i>	<i>Average of A. D.</i>	<i>Number of Columns C. T.</i>	<i>Average of A. D.</i>
2.14	.70	5.29	.65	8.00	2.22
2.43	.68	5.33	.62	8.05	1.13
2.76	.58	5.38	.94	8.09	.79
2.81	.61	5.43	.79	8.14	.41
2.90	.61	5.48	1.04	8.24	.67
2.95	1.17	5.52	.77	8.62	1.13
3.00	.29	5.57	.82	8.71	.74
3.05	.54	5.62	.73	8.81	.92
3.09	.53	5.67	.65	8.86	1.12
3.19	1.15	5.71	.92	9.09	.88
3.24	.67	5.76	1.05	9.29	.64
3.29	.62	5.81	.57	9.33	1.27
3.33	.51	5.86	.81	9.38	.93
3.38	.69	5.90	.79	9.52	1.02
3.43	.53	5.93	.66	9.57	.88

MENTAL FATIGUE DURING CONTINUOUS EXERCISE

TABLE XXVIII (Continued)

Number of Columns C. T.	Average of A. D.	Number of Columns C. T.	Average of A. D.	Number of Columns C. T.	Average of A. D.
3.52	.69	6.00	.72	9.67	.92
3.57	.79	6.05	.83	9.71	.84
3.67	.64	6.09	.64	10.24	1.03
3.71	.90	6.14	.75	10.57	.89
3.76	1.20	6.19	.72	10.62	.91
3.81	.62	6.24	1.14	10.71	.99
3.90	.88	6.29	.91	10.76	.89
3.95	1.14	6.33	1.24	11.19	.81
4.00	.76	6.38	.81	11.43	1.29
4.05	.76	6.43	.83	11.62	2.77
4.09	.67	6.52	.83	11.86	5.14
4.14	.92	6.57	.69	13.09	1.6
4.19	.65	6.62	.95		
4.24	.65	6.67	.70		
4.29	.72	6.71	.72		
4.33	.68	6.76	.65		
4.38	.72	6.86	.61		
4.43	.20	6.90	.63		
4.48	.51	6.95	.71		
4.52	1.10	7.05	.89		
4.57	.59	7.09	.98		
4.62	.69	7.14	.30		
4.67	.74	7.19	.61		
4.71	.57	7.24	.56		
4.76	.55	7.29	.92		
4.81	.99	7.33	.96		
4.86	.68	7.38	.64		
4.90	.45	7.43	.90		
4.95	.78	7.48	1.69		
5.00	.38	7.52	.71		
5.05	.70	7.57	.68		
5.09	.68	7.62	.87		
5.19	.74	7.71	.97		
5.24	1.26	7.76	.88		
		7.82	.83		
		7.95	.88		

The data of Table XXVIII could not be readily handled, consequently combined into twelve groups as in Table XX. In this table we proceed as nearly by steps of .7 of a column as possible to do this because at the beginning and ending of the series—the numbers were so very much scattered. The best groupings could be made. This does not impair the mathematical

TABLE XXIX

Showing Data of Foregoing Table, Combined into Twelve Groups

<i>C. T.</i>	<i>Average of A. D.</i>
2.14 to 2.90	.64
2.95 to 4.05	.75
4.09 to 4.76	.66
4.81 to 5.48	.76
5.48 to 6.19	.77
6.24 to 6.90	.82
6.95 to 7.62	.81
7.71 to 8.24	.98
8.62 to 8.81	.93
8.86 to 9.71	.94
10.24 to 10.76	.94
11.19 to 13.09	2.34

The actual facts for the present test are seen on comparing the average variability with the absolute measure of performance. (See the accompanying tables—XXII–XXVIII—which give, for the individuals having the same central tendency, the average of their A. D.'s.) Each of these tables is followed by a regrouping which brings out more fully the tendency of the A. D.'s to increase with the C. T.

In the absence of any universally accepted law, we can take these figures (Tables XXII, XXIV, XXVI, XXVIII) as our basis and see what law of dependence would fit them best. We have assumed that this law would have the form $\frac{Var.}{C. T.^{\frac{1}{n}}} = C$. and find what value of the unknown n will give best agreement with this law. That is, we are to find such a root of the C. T. as will give the most constant quotient when divided into the corresponding variability.

Thus two methods were used for determining what value of n gave the closest approximation to a constant ratio:

1. Find for what value of n the variability of the quotient is least.
2. Observe for what value of n the curve approaches most closely to the horizontal line.

Tables XXX, XXXI, XXXII, XXXIII give the Average, Average Deviation, and Probable Error for each value of $\frac{x}{y^{\frac{1}{n}}}$ in attempts and accurate performance.

TABLE XXX

Showing for Accurates of Third and Fourth Grades the Central Tendency and Average Deviation of Different Values of $\frac{x}{y^{\frac{1}{n}}}$, where $x=A. D.$, $y=C. T.$

Values of $\frac{x}{y}$	Average	.489	A. D.	.302	P. E.	.254
Values of $\frac{x}{y^{\frac{1}{1.5}}}$	Average	.549	A. D.	.1227	P. E.	.104
Values of $\frac{x}{y^{\frac{1}{2}}}$	Average	.559	A. D.	.119	P. E.	.100
Values of $\frac{x}{y^{\frac{1}{2.5}}}$	Average	.569	A. D.	.1065	P. E.	.090
Values of $\frac{x}{y^{\frac{1}{3}}}$	Average	.577	A. D.	.1011	P. E.	.085
Values of $\frac{x}{y^{\frac{1}{3.5}}}$	Average	.593	A. D.	.10069	P. E.	.084
Values of $\frac{x}{y^{\frac{1}{4}}}$	Average	.613	A. D.	.088	P. E.	.075
Values of $\frac{x}{y^{\frac{1}{5}}}$	Average	.646	A. D.	.090	P. E.	.076
Values of $\frac{x}{y^{\frac{1}{6}}}$	Average	.691	A. D.	.096	P. E.	.081
Values of $\frac{x}{y^{\frac{1}{7}}}$	Average	.7089	A. D.	.108	P. E.	.091
Values of $\frac{x}{y^{\frac{1}{10}}}$	Average	.7283	A. D.	.111	P. E.	.094
Values of x	Average	.793	A. D.	.150	P. E.	.127

TABLE XXXI

*Showing for Attempts of Third and Fourth Grades the Central Tendency
and Average Deviation of Different Values of $\frac{x}{y^{\frac{1}{2}}}$*

Values of $\frac{x}{y}$	Average	.241	A. D.	.130	P. E.	.012
Values of $\frac{x}{y^{\frac{1}{2}}}$	Average	.376	A. D.	.126	P. E.	.011
Values of $\frac{x}{y^{\frac{1}{4}}}$	Average	.453	A. D.	.130	P. E.	.011
Values of $\frac{x}{y^{\frac{1}{8}}}$	Average	.501	A. D.	.167	P. E.	.016
Values of $\frac{x}{y^{\frac{1}{16}}}$	Average	.560	A. D.	.192	P. E.	.016
Values of $\frac{x}{y^{\frac{1}{32}}}$	Average	.596	A. D.	.212	P. E.	.019
Values of $\frac{x}{y^{\frac{1}{64}}}$	Average	.615	A. D.	.225	P. E.	.017
Values of x	Average	.700	A. D.	.290	P. E.	.026

TABLE XXXII

*Showing for Accurates of Seventh and Eighth Grades the Central Tendency
and Average Deviation of Different Values of $\frac{x}{y^{\frac{1}{2}}}$*

Values of $\frac{x}{y}$	Average	.329	A. D.	.1431	P. E.	.011
Values of $\frac{x}{y^{\frac{1}{2}}}$	Average	.558	A. D.	.1133	P. E.	.009
Values of $\frac{x}{y^{\frac{1}{4}}}$	Average	.684	A. D.	.1057	P. E.	.008
Values of $\frac{x}{y^{\frac{1}{8}}}$	Average	.766	A. D.	.1196	P. E.	.091
Values of x	Average	1.069	A. D.	.2079	P. E.	.054

TABLE XXXIII

*Showing for Attempts of Seventh and Eighth Grades the Central Tendency
and Average Deviation of Different Values of $\frac{x}{y^{\frac{1}{2}}}$*

Values of $\frac{x}{y}$	Average	.148	A. D.	.048	P. E.	.004
Values of $\frac{x}{y^{\frac{1}{2}}}$	Average	.346	A. D.	.085	P. E.	.006
Values of $\frac{x}{y^{\frac{1}{4}}}$	Average	.467	A. D.	.107	P. E.	.008
Values of $\frac{x}{y^{\frac{1}{8}}}$	Average	.542	A. D.	.116	P. E.	.009
Values of x	Average	.86	A. D.	.304	P. E.	.0228

Explanation

Tables XXXIV, XXXV, XXXVI, and XXXVII give the different values of $\frac{x}{y^{\frac{1}{2}}}$ combined into twelve groups. (See Figures 13, 14, 15, and 16.)

Figures 13 to 16 show graphically the position of each value of $\frac{x}{y^{\frac{1}{2}}}$ on a vertical scale for increasing total performance on a horizontal scale.

TABLE XXXIV

Accuracy, Third and Fourth Grades, Values $\frac{x}{y^{\frac{1}{2}}}$

<i>Total</i>	<i>Average</i> x	<i>Average</i> $\frac{x}{y}$	<i>Average</i> $\frac{x}{y^{\frac{1}{2}}}$	<i>Average</i> $\frac{x}{y^{\frac{1}{4}}}$	<i>Average</i> $\frac{x}{y^{\frac{1}{8}}}$	<i>Average</i> $\frac{x}{y^{\frac{1}{16}}}$	<i>Average</i> $\frac{x}{y^{\frac{1}{32}}}$
1 to 6	.40	1.67	.82	.79	.74	.69	.72
7 to 12	.67	.99	.82	.85	.80	.81	.78
13 to 18	.65	.59	.62	.62	.62	.63	.61
19 to 24	.75	.48	.60	.60	.62	.63	.64
25 to 30	.83	.42	.59	.59	.61	.62	.64
31 to 36	.87	.36	.55	.56	.59	.60	.62
37 to 42	.88	.31	.51	.52	.55	.56	.60
43 to 48	.92	.28	.49	.51	.53	.55	.57
49 to 54	.81	.21	.34	.42	.45	.46	.49
55 to 60	.84	.20	.40	.41	.44	.46	.48
61 to 73	.90	.19	.40	.41	.44	.46	.48
76 to 110	1.09	.16	.41	.43	.47	.49	.52

TABLE XXXIV (Continued)

<i>Total</i>	<i>Average</i>	<i>Average</i>	<i>Average</i>	<i>Average</i>	<i>Average</i>
	$\frac{x}{y^{\frac{1}{2}}}$	$\frac{x}{y^{\frac{1}{2}}}$	$\frac{x}{y^{\frac{1}{2}}}$	$\frac{x}{y^{\frac{1}{2}}}$	$\frac{x}{y^{\frac{1}{10}}}$
1 to 6	.62	.67	.50	.47	.46
7 to 12	.76	.74	.71	.70	.69
13 to 18	.63	.64	.64	.64	.64
19 to 24	.65	.67	.70	.71	.72
25 to 30	.66	.70	.74	.75	.78
31 to 36	.65	.70	.76	.78	.80
37 to 42	.62	.66	.74	.77	.79
43 to 48	.62	.69	.75	.79	.81
49 to 54	.53	.59	.64	.69	.71
55 to 60	.51	.59	.66	.65	.72
61 to 73	.54	.61	.69	.74	.77
76 to 110	.59	.69	.79	.86	.90

TABLE XXXV

Attempts, Third and Fourth Grades, Values

<i>Total</i>	<i>Aver-</i>	<i>Aver-</i>	<i>Aver-</i>	<i>Aver-</i>	<i>Aver-</i>	<i>Aver-</i>	<i>Aver-</i>	<i>Aver-</i>
<i>Number of</i>	<i>age</i>	<i>age</i>	<i>age</i>	<i>age</i>	<i>age</i>	<i>age</i>	<i>age</i>	<i>age</i>
<i>Columns</i>	x	$\frac{x}{y}$	$\frac{x}{y^{\frac{1}{2}}}$	$\frac{x}{y^{\frac{1}{2}}}$	$\frac{x}{y^{\frac{1}{2}}}$	$\frac{x}{y^{\frac{1}{2}}}$	$\frac{x}{y^{\frac{1}{2}}}$	$\frac{x}{y^{\frac{1}{10}}}$
4 to 24	.46	.54	.48	.46	.46	.46	.46	.46
25 to 30	.45	.28	.32	.38	.38	.40	.41	.42
31 to 36	.58	.36	.43	.46	.49	.49	.49	.53
37 to 42	.51	.18	.30	.35	.39	.42	.45	.46
43 to 48	.59	.18	.33	.36	.41	.48	.51	.53
49 to 54	.63	.17	.32	.41	.45	.49	.54	.55
55 to 60	.55	.13	.27	.35	.39	.44	.48	.48
61 to 66	.73	.17	.32	.46	.49	.56	.60	.63
67 to 74	.69	.14	.31	.40	.46	.52	.57	.59
75 to 80	.67	.12	.28	.39	.44	.50	.54	.57
81 to 97	.81	.13	.32	.44	.51	.60	.62	.57
98 to 191	2.41	.23	.54	1.11	1.34	1.63	1.78	1.91

TABLE XXXVI

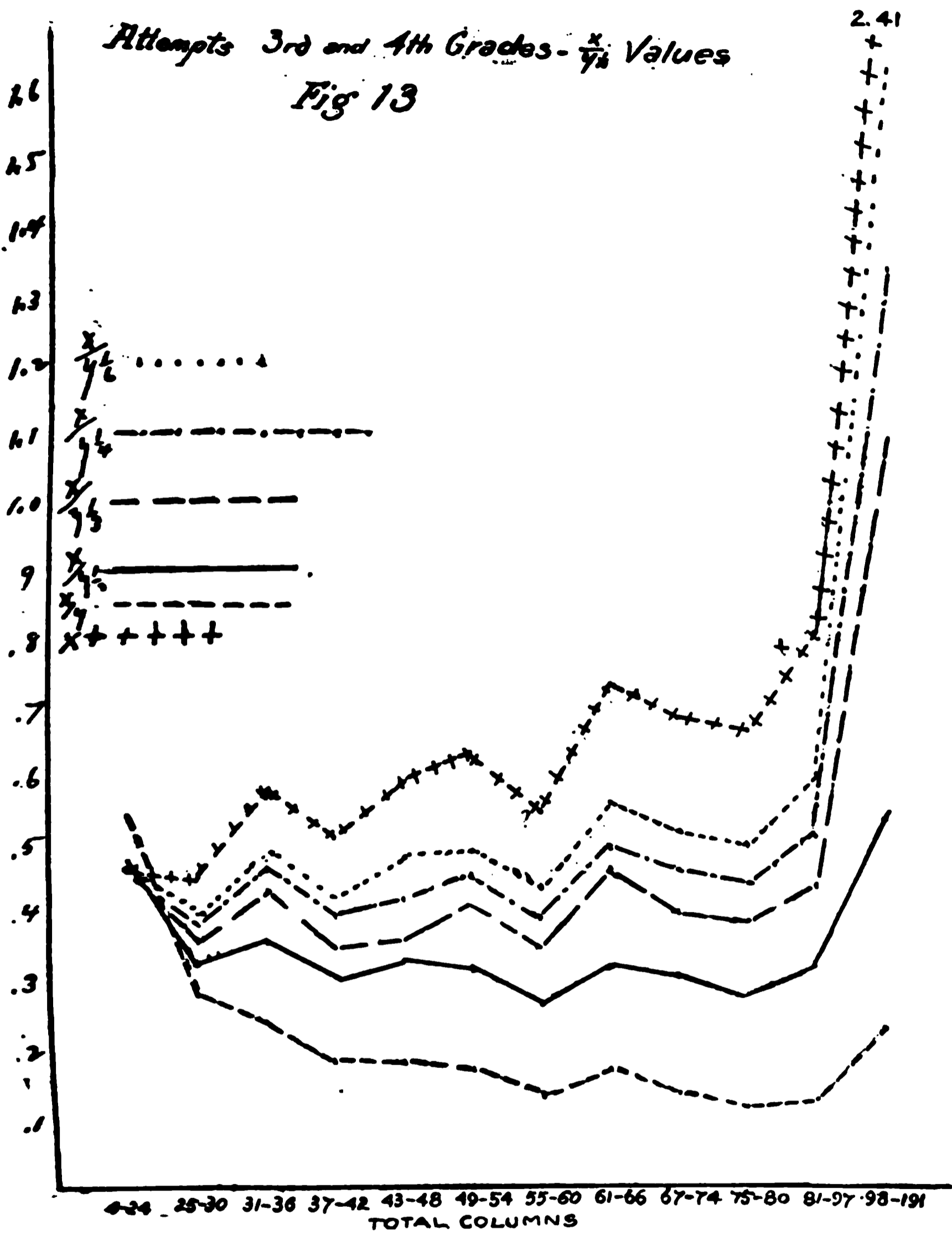
Accuracy, Seventh and Eighth Grades, Values of $\frac{x}{y^{\frac{1}{2}}}$

<i>Total Columns</i>	<i>Average x</i>	<i>Average $\frac{x}{y}$</i>	<i>Average $\frac{x}{y^{\frac{1}{2}}}$</i>	<i>Average $\frac{x}{y^{\frac{1}{2}}}$</i>	<i>Average $\frac{x}{y^{\frac{1}{2}}}$</i>
9-40	.85	.81	.80	.82	.83
41-50	.88	.41	.60	.67	.75
51-60	1.02	.39	.63	.74	.80
61-70	.88	.21	.52	.60	.64
71-80	1.07	.30	.58	.68	.79
81-90	1.10	.27	.54	.69	.77
91-100	1.14	.25	.53	.69	.78
101-110	1.15	.23	.52	.67	.77
111-120	1.28	.23	.55	.73	.86
121-130	.95	.17	.35	.52	.61
131-140	1.14	.18	.45	.61	.71
141-242	1.34	.17	.48	.67	.80

TABLE XXXVII

Attempts, Seventh and Eighth Grades, Values of $\frac{x}{y^{\frac{1}{2}}}$

<i>Total Columns</i>	<i>Average x</i>	<i>Average $\frac{x}{y}$</i>	<i>Average $\frac{x}{y^{\frac{1}{2}}}$</i>	<i>Average $\frac{x}{y^{\frac{1}{2}}}$</i>	<i>Average $\frac{x}{y^{\frac{1}{2}}}$</i>
45-61	.64	.249	.397	.464	.502
62-85	.75	.215	.403	.495	.542
86-100	.66	.153	.296	.405	.458
101-115	.76	.148	.335	.429	.507
111-130	.77	.131	.316	.424	.524
131-145	.82	.126	.329	.441	.515
146-160	.84	.143	.301	.415	.495
162-173	.98	.122	.346	.488	.581
181-185	.93	.107	.315	.452	.507
186-214	.94	.101	.312	.451	.542
215-221	.94	.089	.289	.437	.527
226-275	2.34	.196	.672	1.011	1.254

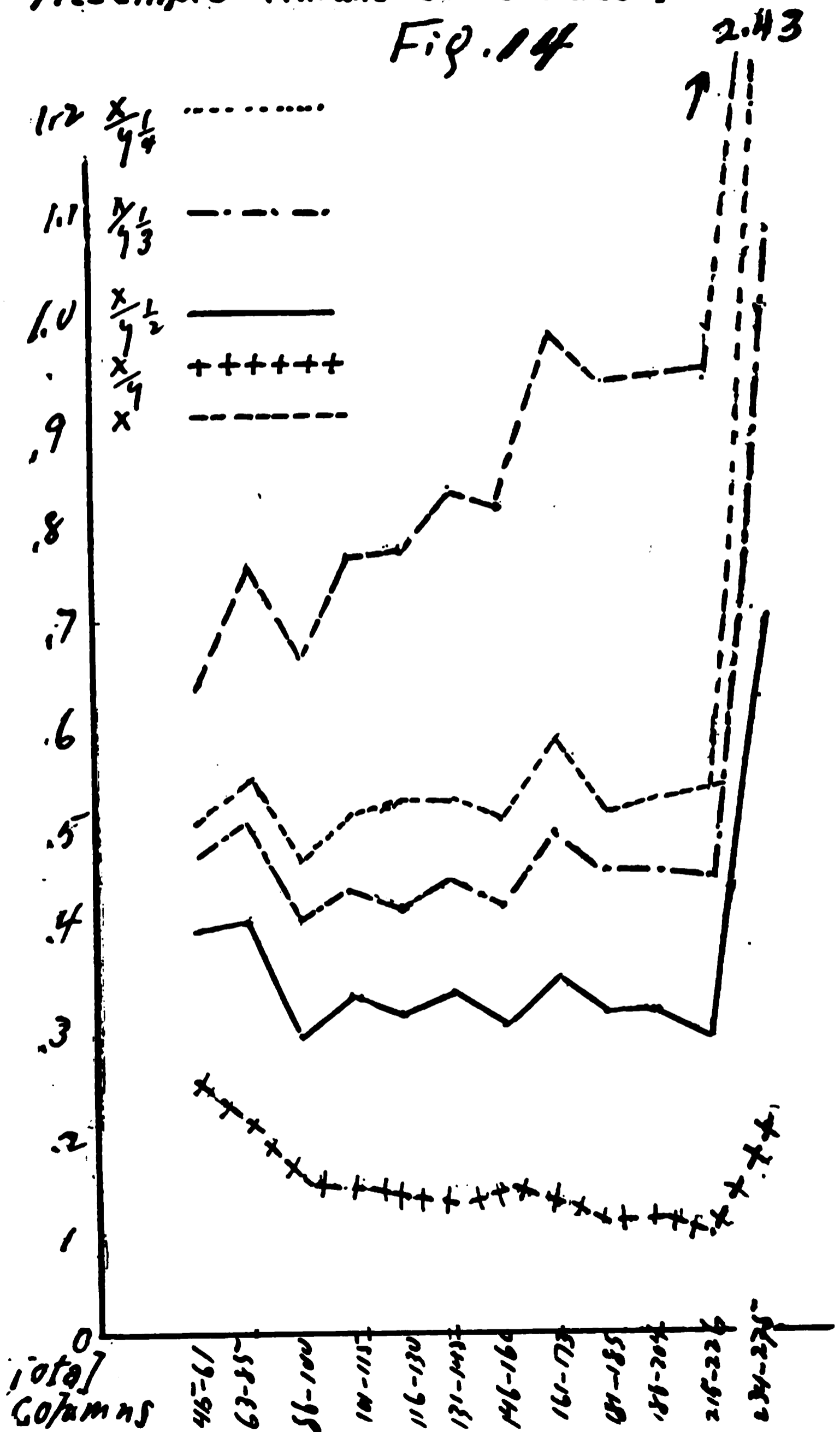


Corrected Variability in Attempts

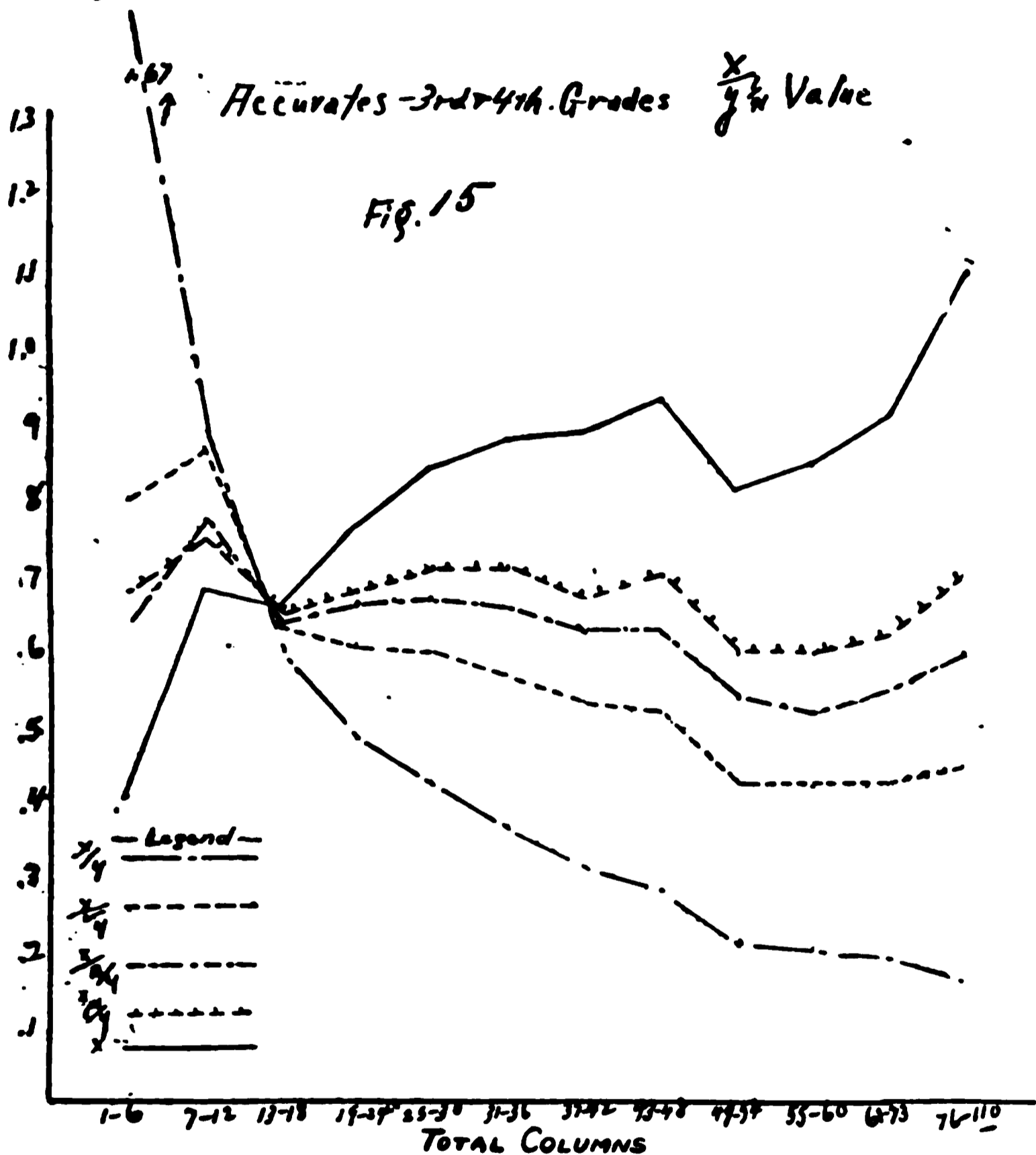
Figures 13 and 14 give the graphical representation for the attempts data of corrected variability for the younger and older groups respectively.

Attempts 7th. and 8th. Grades $\frac{x}{y}$ Values

Fig. 14



For the Third and Fourth grades attempts, Figure 13 shows the $\frac{x}{y^{\frac{1}{2}}}$, $\frac{x}{y^{\frac{1}{4}}}$ and $\frac{x}{y^{\frac{1}{8}}}$ lines to be nearly horizontal, but the preference goes to the $\frac{x}{y^{\frac{1}{2}}}$ value as it is the most nearly horizontal line of those lines



and besides the $\frac{x}{y^{\frac{1}{2}}}$ series has the smallest average deviation of all the different series of the $\frac{x}{y^{\frac{1}{2}}}$ values.

As to the attempts data of corrected variability for the Seventh and Eighth grades, the $\frac{x}{y}$ values and the $\frac{x}{y^{\frac{1}{2}}}$ values compete most



strongly for the preference. We have chosen here, however, the $\frac{x}{y}$ line, since it appears to be the most nearly horizontal one and the judgment seems justified by the fact that the average deviation of

the $\frac{x}{y}$ series is smaller than that of the other series. But the experimenter thinks that the cause of this inconsistency is due to the fact that some of the subjects at the last attempted too recklessly and thus impaired the data to a small extent. If this had not happened the $y^{\frac{1}{2}}$ value would have been, the writer believes, the chosen value of $y^{\frac{1}{2}}$. (Figure 14.)

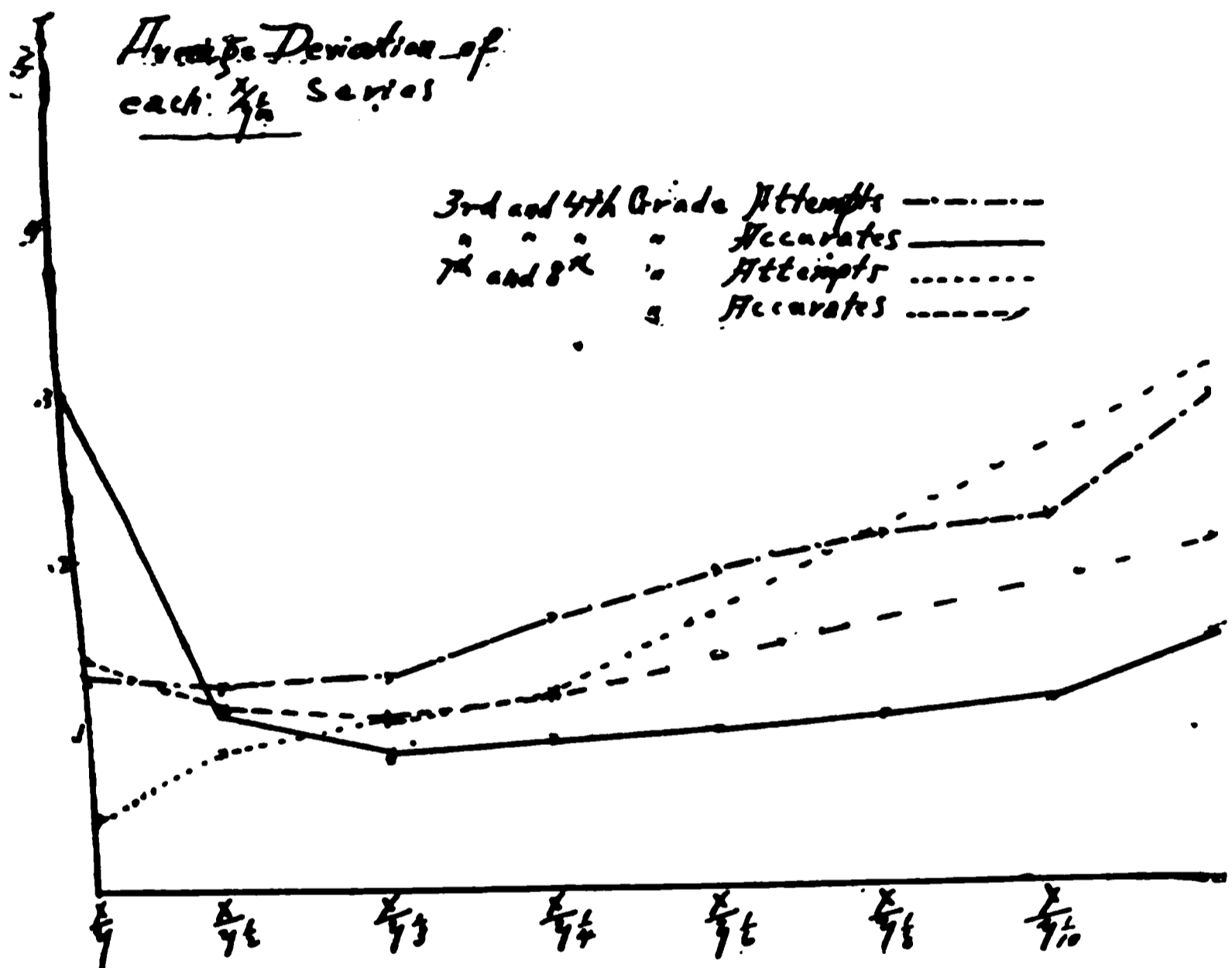


Fig. 17

Figure 17 gives the different positions on a vertical scale for the A. D. of each $\frac{x}{y^{\frac{1}{2}}}$ series for both groups in both attempts and accurates. In the case of the Third and Fourth grades, in attempts, the curve drops lowest for the $\frac{x}{y^{\frac{1}{2}}}$ series; but in accurates it is lowest in the $\frac{x}{y^{\frac{1}{2}}}$ series of values. In the case of the Seventh and Eighth grades, in attempts, the curve is lowest in the $\frac{x}{y}$ series; but in the accurates it goes lowest in $\frac{x}{y^{\frac{1}{2}}}$ as it did in the accurates for the younger children.

Variability and Performance

Now, if we accept the formula in one case $\frac{Var.}{C.T.^{\frac{1}{2}}} = C.$, or $\frac{Var.}{C.T.^{\frac{1}{2}}} = C.$, as fitting the general run of our facts, having based our correction upon the general run of our own data, of course we cannot find whether those who do less or do more are more variable since what we have done shows them equally variable.

But we can from this graph of the accepted law of dependencies see if there are any eccentricities not according to the normal. We may say that the group has variability in excess of the general run of the data, or that it is close to the general run of the data.

In all the graphs illustrating the accepted law of dependencies we find the last one or two ratios departing, or so tending, from the norm and likewise the first one or two.

In the case of the accurate performances for the younger group, this departure from the norm is only slight (see Figure 15— $y^{\frac{1}{2}}$ line). With the older group the departure at beginning and end is a little more pronounced (Figure 16). But in the case of the attempts data the departure is quite pronounced, especially at the end of the $\frac{x}{y^{\frac{1}{2}}}$ and $\frac{x}{y}$ lines, for both groups. We may then say that this shows a tendency for the subjects who attempt most, and also for those who attempt least, to exceed the normal variability to some extent. This surplus of variability in the slowest and quickest workers is probably due to the fact that they show, more than the medium workers, a progressive change throughout the course of the work, the quickest workers increasing their speed as the work proceeds, and the slowest workers gradually slackening (See pp. 49–54).

,

.

.

.

A PSYCHOLOGICAL STUDY OF TRADE-MARK INFRINGEMENT

BY

RICHARD H. PAYNTER, JR.

ARCHIVES OF PSYCHOLOGY

EDITED BY

R. S. WOODWORTH

No. 42, JANUARY, 1920

**COLUMBIA UNIVERSITY CONTRIBUTIONS TO PHILOSOPHY AND PSYCHOLOGY
VOLUME XXVI, No. 8**

NEW YORK

THE SCIENCE PRESS

**Agents: G. E. STECHERT & CO.; London (2 Star Yard, Carey St., W. C.); Leipzig (Koenigsstr., 37
Paris (16, rue de Condé).**

**PRESS OF
THE NEW ERA PRINTING COMPANY
LANCASTER, PA.**

TABLE OF CONTENTS

INTRODUCTION

1. Aim of the Study	1
2. Various Phases of the Subject of Trade-Marks	1
3. Legal Outlook	3
4. Scope of the Work	5
5. Acknowledgments	7

CHAPTER I

HISTORICAL ACCOUNT	8
--------------------------	---

CHAPTER II

MATERIAL EMPLOYED AND EXPERIMENTAL PROCEDURE

1. Material Employed	25
2. Experimental Procedure	26
(a) General Description of the Recognition Experiments..	26
(b) Uninformed Experiment	29
(c) Informed Experiment	29
(d) Control Experiment	29
(e) Relative Position Experiment	30

CHAPTER III

RESULTS OF THE RECOGNITION EXPERIMENTS

1. Average Results	34
(a) Uninformed Experiment	35
(b) Informed Experiment	36
(c) Control Experiment	37
2. Results for the Separate Trade-Marks	38
3. Scale of Confusion in Recognition	44
4. Comparison of the Results of the Three Experiments	48
5. Introspective Notes	51
6. Summary	52

CHAPTER IV

RESULTS OF THE RELATIVE POSITION EXPERIMENT

1. Results for the Separate Trade-Marks	53
2. Psychological Principles for Determining Dangerous Imitations.	60
3. Scale of Relative Position Confusion	62
4. Comparison of Relative Position Results	64

5. Introspective Notes 66
6. Summary 67

CHAPTER V

PSYCHOLOGICAL TESTS OF THE ACCURACY OF JUDICIAL DECISIONS.

1. The Tests 68
2. Summary 71
3. Concluding Remarks 72

VITA 7

A PSYCHOLOGICAL STUDY OF TRADE-MARK INFRINGEMENT

INTRODUCTION

1. AIM OF THE STUDY

THIS study is concerned with the application of psychology to an important division of law, the infringement of trade-marks,—and its chief purpose is to help the courts and the Patent Office to decide more accurately the questions of trade-mark infringement and unfair competition. Our experiments have led us to the discovery of serious theoretical and practical objections to the present judicial procedure. Under the judicial procedure it is practically impossible to judge questions of infringement or non-infringement of similar trade-marks consistently. Psychology can place at the disposal of the courts established facts, bearing on questions of confusion, such as have never been arrived at before in any reported case. Straightforward psychological methods can determine whether the mark complained of does actually cause confusion, what the exact amount of the confusion is, and how it compares with the extent of confusion between other litigated trade-marks. The present study proceeds from the conviction that in giving definite answers to these questions psychology can be of material assistance to the courts.

2. VARIOUS PHASES OF THE SUBJECT OF TRADE-MARKS

The subject of trade-marks is indeed a broad and complicated one. Names, words, marks, emblems, designs, symbols, or devices, alone or in combinations, are used as trade-marks. We have restricted our investigation to trade-mark names and words. The whole subject may be viewed from at least six different angles, *i. e.*, (a) the *history and development of the use of trade-marks*, (b) the *psychological selection of trade-marks*, (c) the *economics of trade-marks*, (d) *trade-mark laws and decisions*, (e) the *ethics of infringement*, and (f) the *psychology of trade-mark infringement*. The present discussion is primarily concerned both with the psy-

but also the trade-marks. While the trade-mark is but a means of selling the article it often represents the owner's greatest asset, the cumulative good will or reputation of his business.

(d) *Trade-mark Laws and Decisions.*—These are measures for the protection of the consuming public and of the owner of the trade-mark. In recent years the expansion of business has made the field of trade-mark law increasingly extensive and complicated. What constitutes an illegally deceptive or infringing trade-mark is defined in the United States Trade-Mark Law of February 20, 1905, as follows: "Trade-marks which are identical . . . or which so nearly resemble a registered or known trade-mark . . . as to be likely to cause confusion or mistake in the mind of the public, or to deceive purchasers shall not be registered . . ." (Sec. 5, b). In section 16 of this act there is another statement concerning unlawful simulation of trade-marks. It says: "Any person who shall, . . . reproduce, counterfeit, copy, or colorably imitate any such trade-mark . . . shall be liable to an action for damages therefor" In order that the imitation may be actionable, the commodity bearing it must compete in use and sale with that on which the original trade-mark is used. The penalties of the law extend to restraining by injunction the use of the imitation, assessing damages, or imposing a fine or imprisonment on the infringer. The Trade-Mark Division of the United States Patent Office rejects a trade-mark offered for registration, if found likely to be confused with another trade-mark previously registered for like goods.

(e) *The Ethics of Infringement.*—Too little attention has been given to this aspect of the subject, to require much notice, or to be of any practical significance. The little that exists may be found in the rhetorical denunciations of the plaintiff's counsel, or in the court's reprimand to the infringer.

(f) *The Psychology of Trade-mark Infringement.*—In our treatment of the subject attention will be directed mainly to this topic and its application to (d) the laws and court decisions relating to infringement.

3. LEGAL OUTLOOK

In view both of the great commercial importance of trade-marks and the desirability of an exact administration of justice in any case, the legal procedure which determines the measure of protection to be extended to a trade-mark should be trustworthy. That it is not so in fact is evident from the lack of any scientific tests for determining questions of infringement, from the blind manner in

is, consequently, no harmony in the decisions on questions of confusion.

Unless legal procedure is satisfied to adopt psychological methods, an innovation which seems more radical than it really is, the solution of the problem before the courts will not become easier as time goes on. Rather it will become increasingly difficult and probably less accurate. New trade-marks are introduced to the public by thousands annually. Up to December 31, 1915, there were over one hundred thousand trade-marks registered in the United States Patent Office, while each year shows annual additions to this number of about seven thousand trade-marks. But the number of unregistered trademarks in use is several times the number of those registered. Thus, with each year's increase in the number of trade-marks in use, conflict of marks becomes more prevalent and litigation increases. It has also been observed that the subtlety of infringers, in devising more cunning methods of imitations, tends to outstrip the slowly advancing wheels of justice. To suppress the infringements on their trade-marks, some firms spend vast sums of money in litigation; some even maintain special legal departments, to fight trade-mark infringement and unfair competition. As many as four or five hundred suits have been instituted by one well known company against infringers of its trade-marks, labels and packages. A casual examinations of court records, or the perusal of any textbook on trade-marks will show that the most aggressive prosecutors of infringers are, in many instances, among the most successful business houses in the country. The owners of these valuable trade-marks are not, however, the only ones who suffer from the inaccuracy of court decisions. Rich and powerful houses are able to demand the suppression even of very remote imitations and to win their contentions in the courts, simply because they are able to throw a greater weight of authority and prestige into their prosecution of the case, than can be mustered by an obscure antagonist. Thus the uncertainty of present judicial methods of determining infringement assists the larger and more resourceful business, often probably in good faith, to oppress the smaller, and to stifle legitimate competition.

4. SCOPE OF THE WORK

Not only because of their commercial and legal significance have we dwelt at length upon these infirmities of our judicial procedure, but because it is the task of psychology to provide their remedies. Our study of the problem does not pretend to furnish a final solution. *We realize that this is only the beginning, and that much*

been made of some of the psychological factors entering into confusion. By examining the methods employed in devising imitations, several principles have been formulated as a general guide to aid in the detection of dangerous imitations. Other points of interest, especially to the psychologist, include the positive correlation found between the results of the recognition and relative position methods, and between the results of the recognition method, when used both with and without knowledge on the part of the subjects experimented upon, of the presence of imitations in the experiment.

Psychology hopes to render a service to law and business in this field by placing their problems upon scientific foundations. By thus simplifying the task of the courts much labor may be saved. The expenditure of time and money by the state, by courts, and by litigants will doubtless be greatly lessened. By the application of scientific methods more consistent and harmonious decisions will be rendered, and a system of trade-mark law more practically useful and more scientifically symmetrical will be developed.

In Chapter I. the literature relating to our problem is reviewed. In Chapter II. the technique and material employed are described. Chapter III. gives actual measurements of the amount of confusion between deceptively similar trade-marks. Chapter IV. deals with confusion as measured relatively. In those chapters two illustrative scales of confusion between trade-marks are shown, and their construction is demonstrated. Chapter V. presents the results of two psychological tests on the accuracy of the judicial decisions, together with some of the principals to be applied in detecting dangerous imitations.

5. ACKNOWLEDGMENTS

I very gratefully acknowledge the help that I have received from my subjects and teachers. Professors J. McK. Cattell, R. S. Woodworth, and H. L. Hollingworth have rendered much valuable aid. Mr. Arthur Wm. Barber, Secretary of the United States Trade-Mark Association, has also given me assistance. To my friend Dr. S. A. Tannenbaum, who reworded and clarified many statements in the Ms., I am deeply grateful. To Captain A. T. Poffenberger, Jr., Chief Psychological Examiner, U. S. A., at Camp Wheeler, Georgia, and of Columbia, I am also deeply grateful for his kind help and advice in numerous instances. I am most indebted to Lieut.-Colonel Edward K. Strong, Jr., of the Committee on Classification of Personnel, Adjutant General's Department, who suggested the problem to me, and planned much of the experimental technique, and whose *assistance has been invaluable throughout.*

HISTORICAL ACCOUNT

degree of similarity necessary to constitute infringement were agreed upon, all uncertainty would disappear. This work was taken up by Dr. G. A. Feingold in a monograph that is reviewed later on in this chapter.

The year following the first appearance of Münsterberg's article brought forth an article³ by Mr. Edward S. Rogers, a patent lawyer of the Chicago bar. Chronologically Rogers' article should have appeared first, for it was he who suggested to Münsterberg the application of psychology to problems of trade-mark imitation. Rogers gives a critical analysis of the judicial procedure from the legal point of view. He believes that cases of trade-mark infringement and other similar forms of unfair trading show an "irreconcilable conflict," due to the courts' neglect of the psychology of the unwary purchaser. In the following paragraph Rogers illustrates how the unwary purchaser is merely a judicial myth:

" . . . when the court thinks the exhibit sufficiently alike that a judicially ideal unwary purchaser ought reasonably to be deceived and one steps forward and testifies that it has happened, it is hailed as a confirmation of the court's judgment and much is made of the testimony, but if in such a case no testimony of actual deception is adduced the "unwary purchaser" is pressed again into service on the pretext that he is in the course of his imaginary purchasing to be imposed upon by the imitation,⁴ . . ."

The unwary purchaser is usually assumed to represent the average person, but sometimes he is identified with any type of individual. This is indicated in two statements by Rogers, who strangely enough seems not to have been aware of the contradiction. In the one, the unwary purchaser is distinguished from the intelligent, expert, and careful person, and identified with the ultimate, ordinary, normal, everyday, unpracticed, inattentive and ignorant purchaser.⁵ In the other, it is explicitly stated that the unwary purchaser may appear in almost any station in life.⁶ With such different interpretations of terms it seems impossible to attain consistent decisions.

In a very interesting book,⁷ Rogers takes up in a critical manner an historical survey of the development of trade-marks and of judicial procedure relating to trade-marks, and gives a number of useful suggestions, on the economic and advertising aspects of trade-marks. In criticism of the present judicial procedure, he writes:

³"The Unwary Purchaser: A Study in the Psychology of Trade-Mark Infringement," *Michigan Law Rev.*, 1910, 8, 613-622.

⁴*Ibid.*, p. 621.

⁵*Ibid.*, pp. 613-614.

⁶*Ibid.*, pp. 615-616.

⁷"Good Will Trade-Marks, and Unfair Trading," 1914.

In 1911 Mr. Arthur Wm. Barber, Secretary of the United States Trade-Mark Association, studied the problems of trade-mark infringement and unfair competition from the legal and psychological standpoints.¹² He believes that every trade-mark problem is a psychological problem, and that the legal rules governing their use will gain immeasurably in certainty and definiteness from the application of psychology thereto. He says that the greatest service that the psychologist can render is in solving questions of infringement of trade-marks and imitations of packages. How primitive the legal procedure in such cases is he shows plainly in the following remarks:

“Usually in our helplessness, we bring the trade-marks, labels or packages into the court, show them to the judge, and according as we are on one side of the case or the other, point out their likenesses or analyze their differences. Then the judge, in the exercise of his judicial common-sense, settles the rights of the parties as they look to him.”¹³

“What we get from the court in a case thus presented is never the determination of a fact upon conflicting evidence, but the mere opinion upon the probability of a future event, the deception of the purchaser.”¹⁴

This author thinks that experiment should determine the degree of ease, or difficulty with which an average person recalls the impression made upon him by an article which he is used to buy; as well as the clearness or haziness of that impression, and the extent to which the clearness of that impression varies with the character of the article, its uses, and its price. The vividness of the recollection of the original article depends on the character of the trade-mark, the intelligence of the purchaser, the importance and the frequency of the transaction, *e. g.*, whether the article purchased is a cigar or a piano. Furthermore, experiment should be able to determine upon what particular features of a given trade-mark, label, or style of packing recognition mainly depends; and what degree of similarity to the familiar form of the original article, its style of marking or packing, is confusing. Barber concludes with a pleasing picture of the improvements in the methods and results of judicial inquiry, when the testimony of psychology shall replace the conjectures of the court.

The only case that I have been able to find containing anything like a psychological test of confusion is one that came up in the Patent Office in 1912.¹⁵ The word “King” had been refused regis-

¹² “The Psychology of Trade-Marks,” *Bulletin of the U. S. Trade-Mark Assn.*, 1911, 7, 152-165.

¹³ *Ibid.*, p. 162.

¹⁴ *Ibid.*, p. 163.

¹⁵ *Ex parte*, J. C. Blair & Co., 2 Trade-Mark Rep., 483, 104 Ms., Dec., 136, Jan. 13, 1913, Manuscript Decision of the Patent Office.

tration by the Examiner of Trade-Marks, because of its deceptive similarity to the previously registered trade-mark "Shen-King" used in connection with similar goods. This decision was, on appeal, over-ruled by the Assistant Commissioner, and the word "King" was admitted to registration. On the argument, applicant's counsel stated that, in a test made by him, the adult members of his family said that they would not purchase paper bearing the trade-mark "Shen-King" when they desired to purchase the paper marked "King." The Assistant Commissioner states that he put the test to several employees in the Patent Office and a majority immediately responded that they would not be confused by the concurrent use of the two marks.

Both counsel and the Assistant Commissioner committed the error of testing for the confusion of "Shen-King" with "King." Their questions sought information as to whether goods of the original or first mark "Shen-King" would be mistaken for those of the second or imitative mark "King." What in fact usually happens in the use of trade-marks is that acquaintance is first formed with the original or earlier mark, and that confusion is more likely to happen in the direction of mistaking the imitation which appears later for the original than of mistaking the original for the imitation.

The language of the law and of the judicial decisions is clear that the confusion to be considered is that of the imitation with the original. That there may be an equal amount of confusion of "King" with "Shen-King" as of "Shen-King" with "King" would be no reason for using the couplet of trade-marks in the latter order. Tho there would in some cases be little or no difference in the amount of confusion found by means of either couplet, in other cases there may be a great deal of difference. Neither the Assistant Commissioner nor the applicant's counsel give any figures from their tests. The counsel's family were unanimous that in their opinion the goods under the two trade-marks would not be confused. But a test for the deceptive similarity of trade-marks is not necessarily determined by the existence of deceptive similarity between their goods. It is not clear from the record whether the majority of the Patent Office employees would not have been confused by either the goods or by the names. Furthermore, the opinions of those tested do not give information as to the actual existence or non-existence of confusion. The reliability of the counsel's statement must be decidedly lowered in view of the probable prejudice resulting from the wish of his family to see him win the case. The Patent Office employees are also unsuitable subjects for tests of this character, because they

are a specially skilled class of individuals, who are more than ordinarily familiar with the subject of imitations.

An imitation trade-mark and its article may not only be mistaken for the original trade-mark and its article but may, as Professor Hollingworth remarks, simply remind us of the latter or the general atmosphere surrounding it.¹⁶ A trade-mark should popularize the article on the market and then keep it popular, by virtue of its being easily recalled, recognized, and asked for. To effect the choice of such a trade-mark the memorability of different kinds of facts must be considered. As Hollingworth says:

“In selecting a trade-mark by which goods, designed for popular consumption, are to be known, it is of real value, for instance, to know that *persons*, and *faces* are more easily remembered than *objects*, and *objects* more easily than *actions*; that *form* is more easily remembered and recognized than numbers. More numbers can be remembered than colors, but they are likely to be wrongly remembered or remembered as existing in a false order or position.”¹⁷

He also found that the relative accuracy in reporting different kinds of facts when subjects are directly questioned about them, runs from 97 to less than 8 per cent. The order of accuracy is: presence of things, number of people, space relations, conditions of objects, order of events, color, size and quantity, sound, time, and actions. From this we may infer that, as parts of a trade-mark, these features are likely to play varying rôles in producing confusion.

In a second experiment, perhaps the first psychological study of trade-marks, Hollingworth found large variations in the relative attention and memory value of geometrical forms representing many common trade-marks symbols.¹⁸ The correct recognitions ranged from 28 to 92 per cent. “The general principle suggested by this experiment is that those forms are best remembered to which specific names can be given, as ‘star,’ ‘crescent,’ ‘crown,’ etc.”

In this connection, Miss Edith Mulhall working with pictures, forms, words, and nonsense syllables suggests also that trade-marks having a wealth of associations will be recalled and recognized more easily.¹⁹

There is no doubt that upon the cognitive value of a trade-mark may depend its chances of being displaced by an imitation. In his chapter on “The Psychology of Trade-marks and Trade-Names,” Hollingworth emphasizes the principle that trade-marks to be valu-

¹⁶ “Advertising and Selling,” 1913, 198.

¹⁷ *Ibid.*, pp. 208–210.

¹⁸ *Ibid.*, pp. 212–213.

¹⁹ “Experimental Studies in Recognition and Recall,” *Amer. J. of Psychol.*, 1915, 26, 218, 226.

the stimulus word was the name of the commodity. When the trade-mark was the stimulus the subject was asked to respond by naming the first commodity suggested, and vice versa. Dr. Adams believes that this experiment is "a measurement of the advertisements which have been most effective with any given individual." His tables clearly show which trade-marks are most often thought of in connection with their commodities; and which commodities bear trade-marks that are well known, or little known. The commodities most widely advertised were most frequently mentioned in the experiments. Another experiment of Adams showed a certain amount of confusion between trade-marks and slogans, and between the commodities to which they were attached, and pointed to inefficiency in advertising.²⁵ He cites a number of tables from a study by Cheney.²⁶ They indicate the strength of associations between the following couplets: firm names and their products, trade-marks and their products, trade-marks and their firm names, firm names and their trade-marks, slogans and their firm names.²⁷

A very interesting and instructive study has been made by Dr. L. R. Geissler in connection with trade-marks and commodities.²⁸ He planned to see how one could be best persuaded to buy a certain brand of goods and to obtain a "general insight into the mind" of a prospective purchaser of a given article. To do this experiments were conducted to see which brands of articles are thought of first, most frequently, and why.

In an earlier study by the writer²⁹ of the accuracy of court decisions, on questions of confusion of trade-marks, the figures representing the percentage of confusion produced by infringing and non-infringing imitations are incorrect. More careful examination of the litigated cases from which these imitations were selected indicated that some were not appropriate for use in testing the accuracy of the decisions. The authors of the textbooks from which some of the imitations were selected had committed numerous errors, as was later discovered. This necessitated the omission of a number of imitations that had been included among the infringements and non-infringements, and accordingly changed the average amounts of confusion and the average percentage of overlapping, which gave the

²⁵ *Ibid.*, pp. 203-204.

²⁶ *Ibid.*, pp. 175-179.

²⁷ *Printer's Ink*, August, 1914, 61-62.

²⁸ "Association-Reactions Applied to Ideas of Commercial Brands of Familiar Articles," *Jour. of Applied Psychol.*, 1917, 1, 275-290.

²⁹ "Experiment versus Court Decision," an abstract of a paper read before the New York Branch of the Am. Psychol. Ass., *J. of Philos., Psychol., Etc.*, 1915, 12, 45-47.

measure of the accuracy of the decisions. Nevertheless, the general conclusion of the experiment,—that the judicial decisions were unreliable,—remains unimpaired.

Dr. Gustave A. Feingold, working under the direction of Münsterberg, has made a very interesting study that is more related to our own than is any other that has been so far made.³⁰ The purpose of his investigation was to supply “a scientific guide to courts of law whereby they could settle disputes arising from Trade-Mark Infringement more equitably.”³¹ His study is also suggestive and valuable to psychological theory because he made several important discoveries about recognition.

Before considering his guide or Correction Formula for the courts we shall briefly review his methods and some of his findings. In one set of his experiments Feingold used words as his material and in another picture post-cards. Two methods were used by him in getting the objective similarity of the various pairs of words, the “mathematical” and the “psychological,” as he calls them. He alone measured the mathematical similarity by rating each pair of words, on a percentage basis, according to the number of symmetrically or correspondingly arranged identical letters that they contained. The psychological similarity was obtained by having 35 individuals estimate the similarity of each pair of words in terms of percentage. The next step was to see how well each pair of words could be recognized. Eight words were typewritten in capital letters in two vertical columns on 3- by 5-inch plain filing cards. These cards came in pairs; the first was the original card shown to the subject; and the second the variable which, with the exception of the change, was a reproduction of the first. In all the experiments the interval between the first and second exposure was twenty seconds. The original and variable cards were each exposed for four seconds. The cards were seen thru a window opened and closed by a drop shutter. Before the experiment began the subject was told that he would be required to name on the second card all the words that were changed and the original ones that had been displaced. On the variable card all the words might be changed, all but one, only one, or none, *i. e.*, 8, 7, 1, or 0. After the recognitions, introspections were asked for.

In connection with the experiments with words, three methods of recognizing an object were noted:³² (1) by memory images that

³⁰ “Recognition and Discrimination,” *Psychol. Rev., Monogr.*, 1915, 18, No. 78.

³¹ *Ibid.*, p. 111.

³² *Ibid.*, pp. 44–45.

persist from the presentation to the test; (2) by the revival of faded memory images thru the re-perception of the original object or merely by the perception of the position originally occupied by the missing object; or (3) it may be a matter of feeling, kinæsthetic attitude, adjustment, or of the revival of a mood. In connection with the post-card experiments two methods of recognition were observed.³³ The variable card was recognized because it lacked something that appeared on the old card, or because a new element was noticed. Among the objective factors³⁴ that determined recognition, a change of position, as right and left, up and down, was the most easily recognizable factor; change of direction was next most easily recognized; human beings were more distinguishable in various attitudes than animals; and animate things were in general more distinguishable than inanimate.

From a comparison of the introspective and objective data, Feingold brings out the following points, which are instructive in a psychological analysis of errors of recognition:³⁵ Failure to remember the original; incomplete perception of the original; incomplete perception of the variable, mistaking it for the original, owing to the superiority of the ideo-motor force over the sensory-motor force. "With high similarity the majority of errors are due to the obliteration from memory of the original N [normal] impression by the perception of the V [variable] stimulus, owing to the superiority of the sensory-motor force over the ideo-motor force." "Doubt arises from a conflict of these two factors—the perception or the memory triumphing according as objective similarity is high or low." Errors also occur with the rise of a new association in connection with the original which makes it seem new; and with the failure of the original to revive the same associations as when first presented.

The complexity of the picture-post cards made it difficult to analyze the errors of recognition,³⁶ but by far the majority of errors were due to the obliteration from memory of the original by the perception of the variable. The feeling familiarity aroused by the identity of the other cards was another source of error. "In general, the mistakes were directly due to the degree of similarity, . . ."

His experiments took up the following variants:³⁷ (1) The effect on recognition of the distribution of attention; (2) of the time of perception; (3) of similarity and whether there is a "mathematical"

³³ *Ibid.*, p. 92.

³⁴ *Ibid.*, pp. 98–99.

³⁵ *Ibid.*, p. 49.

³⁶ *Ibid.*, pp. 99–100.

³⁷ *Ibid.*, p. 8.

hold only approximately, the variations running from 2 per cent. to 12 per cent. in the uncorrected results, and from 4 per cent. to 17 per cent. in the corrected results. The duplicate and new scores are not taken into account here. When the two scores of the individual pairs of words are consulted, the variations run from 0 per cent. or exact agreement to 62 per cent. or more than six-tenths of the distance to complete disagreement; these are uncorrected results and no corrected ones are given. When the variations from a formula (which does not indicate that there are any divergencies) are as large as 62 per cent. at a single step, the extremes of the scale differing by only 100 per cent., it is objectionable to state that the inverse relation is a simple or exact one. Furthermore, no figures are given to show the limits within which the relation between degree of similarity and recognition is inverse. There is no doubt that among many words an inverse relation holds, but Feingold's results do not justify the ratio $X: (100 - X)$.⁴⁵ Neither do the tables containing the results of the picture-post cards experiments reveal evidence for this simple inverse relation.

Any guide for practical application in the courts should be good psychology, and should be examined carefully by psychologists. Feingold offers a Correction Formula as a guide. It is stated in his preface that to furnish such a guide it is necessary "to construct a scale of graded similarity among meaningful objects of the same category, and then to find out what relation there exists between each unit of the scale and ability to recognize under such conditions of attention, perception and judgment as most prevail in actual life." But the determination of the relation between similarity and recognition is not necessary for a scientific guide nor does Feingold show that it is. This determination is a very complicated affair, and will therefore have to be considered in detail.

Feingold first proceeds to develop the Correction Formula on the basis that between similarity and recognition there is a simple inverse relation in terms of percentage as $X: (100 - X)$,—a relation which as shown in the second preceding paragraph does not hold. As the inverse relation is the very thing the formula is to effect, besides being a guide for the courts, it evidently cannot obtain support from it. The formula requires in application much calculation, but changes the score generally only a little. It is not possible to analyze the errors in it as he tries to do.

There is still another fault to be found with Feingold's formula, and it is a most important one as it may have a serious effect on

⁴⁵ See Tables 16, 20, 25, 29, *ibid.*, pp. 71, 73, 78, 83; and Plate II., p. 84.

$$\left\{ \frac{\% \text{ Difference or } 100 \%}{\% \text{ Similarity}} - \right\} \times \left\{ \frac{\% \text{ Incorrect Identifications of a New Item}}{\% \text{ Similarity}} \right\} - \% \text{ Similarity} \\ \times \left\{ \frac{\text{Incorrect Discriminations of all Duplicate Items}}{\% \text{ Similarity}} \right\} \times \frac{\text{No. of Items Changed}}{\text{No. of Items Exposed}} = K.$$

To obtain the correct result this value (K) is added algebraically (with a + or — sign) to the percentage of correct recognitions of the variable item, the percentage of whose similarity is given in the formula.

The formula involves a number of assumptions that seem to be untenable and otherwise objectionable. In the first place the errors or chance recognitions of the duplicate and new items are carried over to the variables.⁵² The errors of the variables should undoubtedly be calculated from their own recognitions, and not be made to depend upon the errors of the duplicate and new items. The psychological bases of the errors or chance recognitions of the duplicate and new items are not entirely the same as those of the variables. The chance incorrect discriminations of the duplicates are transmuted into chance correct discriminations of the variables. The resort to guessing in the case of the chance incorrect discriminations of the duplicates is generally due to the forgetting of the first of the two duplicates and in the case of the chance correct discriminations of the variables to the forgetting of the dissimilar original. The chance incorrect identifications of the new items are also transmuted into chance incorrect identifications of the variables. The resort to guessing in the case of the chance incorrect identifications of the new items is due generally to the failure to note that the new did not appear in the presentation, and in the case of the variables to the failure to discriminate the variable from its original. Feingold, of course, considers that there is a difference between chance correct discriminations and correct discriminations of a variable and between chance incorrect identifications and incorrect identifications; the former in each case being the result of a guess, and the latter of a conscious reaction to objective dissimilarity. Furthermore, the errors of the duplicates and of the new items are not calculated on the same basis. The per cent. of chance incorrect identifications of the new items is computed from the errors made in connection with a single new item exposed in a test among 7 duplicates or in an old environment.⁵³ The per cent. of chance incorrect discriminations

⁵² *Ibid.*, pp. 23–24, 37.

⁵³ *Ibid.*, pp. 36, 38, the results of a number of such exposures are used, but in the illustration of the practical application on p. 124 only one is used.

tions, there are fewer chance incorrect identifications, and vice versa, and with the higher degrees of similarity and the fewer correct discriminations, there are more chance correct discriminations, and vice versa. In other words, there is a proportionate decrease of chance incorrect identifications with an increase of incorrect identifications, and there is a proportionate decrease of chance correct discriminations with an increase of correct discriminations. Moreover, according to Feingold's position there can be no chance correct discriminations of new items of 0 per cent. similarity, nor can there be any chance correct identifications of a duplicate item of 100 per cent. similarity; and this is implied, whether or not there are any errors of the duplicate and new items. The assumptions are evidently false. If, in the experiment, there were no chance incorrect discriminations of the duplicates, the formula would not serve to correct chance correct discriminations of the variables; and if there were no chance incorrect identifications of the new items, the formula would not correct for chance incorrect identifications of the variables.

The first step in the formula takes it for granted that similarity and difference are inversely related precisely, *i. e.*, when the similarity is 0 per cent. the difference is 100 per cent., and vice versa; and when the similarity is 25 per cent. the difference is 75 per cent., and vice versa. Table 8⁵⁸ of Feingold's monograph does not show this to be true; it would hold perhaps if there were a simple inverse relation between similarity and recognition. The inverse relation between similarity and difference, and similarity and recognition is also disturbed by the fact that Feingold himself finds no confusion below 20 per cent. or 25 per cent. similarity.

The criticism, in brief, of the Correction Formula is that it is based on false psychology, that it is unscientific, inaccurate, and impractical. Its practical outcome is quite negligible. In the closing chapter on The Application of the Laws of Recognition to Jurisprudence, Feingold illustrates the application of the recognition method and the formula in the court room. Tho the experiment is adjusted for ideal conditions, a few errors among the duplicate and new items cause Feingold to say, "Now apparently either the conditions of the experiments were not ideal or some of the observers were not absolutely normal, . . ."⁵⁹ The Correction Formula is then applied to obtain the ideal results. The uncorrected score is 42 per cent. of correct discriminations of the imitation; the formula shows that the amount of correction should be $+0.5$; and according to

⁵⁸ *Ibid.*, p. 36.

⁵⁹ *Ibid.*, p. 125.

Feingold's computation 42.5 per cent. of correct discriminations is the ideal result. He has spent a vast amount of labor to develop the formula which yields the insignificant change of $+0.5$. The erroneous assumptions on which the formula rests and the results obtained by it prove it to be useless.

It would certainly be unfair to judge all of Feingold's work by the Correction Formula. His experimental technique presents a good study in method. Moreover, some of the conclusions that we first mentioned will be found to be of decided psychological interest and others to have a direct practical bearing on various trade-mark problems.

To devise a scientific guide for the courts it is not necessary to establish a relation between recognition and similarity. Nor is it possible, as Feingold has attempted to do, to analyze completely the intricate errors of memory. A scale of confusion including a sufficient number of individuals to overcome such errors would be all that is necessary. In other words, it is not necessary nor is it possible at the present time, to arrive at a final conclusion regarding confusion, thru a synthesis of the many factors which comprise confusion. But it is possible to measure directly the amount of confusion involved. And this is just what we have done here as distinguished from what Feingold attempted to do.

CHAPTER II

MATERIAL EMPLOYED AND EXPERIMENTAL PROCEDURE

1. MATERIAL EMPLOYED

THIS chapter describes the trade-marks used and the manner of conducting the experiments. Sixty pairs of litigated trade-marks, all word trade-marks, were picked at random from a large number of court decisions. The 120 were all employed in the experiments; no trade-marks consisting of or including emblems, designs, symbols, or devices were used. Sixty of these trade-marks were originals, and the other 60 their respective imitations, which had become the subject of litigation. The collection represented many varying degrees of deceptive similarity, from a slight resemblance to approximate identity. The judicial decisions involving these 60 pairs of trade-marks were not wholly confined to questions of deceptive similarity between the word trade-marks, and hence are not homogeneous. Some of the judicial decisions were confined simply to questions of the deceptive similarity in law of mere word trade-marks, while others were complicated by the presence of various other questions. About one half of the decisions are adjudications of infringement, restraining the use of the imitative trade-marks, while the other half are adjudications of non-infringement, permitting the use of the imitation. The results of the experiments with these 60 pairs of trade-marks are given in Chapters III. and IV.

A second selection of trade-marks was made from other than litigated cases. In this selection there are 180 trade-marks. They were chosen at random from advertisements in current magazines, trade-journals, newspapers, etc. For experimental purposes 60 of the trade-marks were selected from the 180 and duplicates of them were made. We shall refer to both members of each pair as duplicates or duplicate trade-marks. The remaining 120 trade-marks are called new trade-marks.

All the trade-marks used in the experiment were shown with the commercial names of the articles or commodities to which they are applied in commerce, thus Green River Whiskey. The articles represented many classes of goods of various descriptive properties, for example, soap, shoes, flour, incandescent lights, tobacco, and oil. In some of the court decisions, however, the litigated pairs of trade-

of trade-marks employed,—the originals, the imitations, the duplicates, and the new. In all the six sets there were no other trade-marks that were identical with the 60 originals, the 60 imitations, the 60 pairs of duplicates, or the 120 new trade-marks. This was so only in the Uninformed and Informed experiments, but not in the Control experiment where the imitations were omitted and duplicates of the originals replaced them. Unless otherwise specified in this study the words trade-mark, original, imitation, duplicate, and new, alone or in connection with the word trade-mark, signify the trade-mark itself plus the name of its article.

The six sets of trade-marks were tried in one sitting, the presentation of each successive set following immediately after the test of the preceding one. The task was not laborious, and the entire experiment did not usually require over twenty-five minutes. Very few complaints were made in the introspections to indicate that the observer thought himself confused by having gone thru the previous sets. The order in which the six sets were given varied so that the possible effects of practice and fatigue might be equally distributed among them. At the close of the experiment, the question was asked “How did you react when the words were shown to you in the presentation and in the test?” It was found that in the presentation that the subject had as a rule been able only to read the words. In Chapter V. only one set of trade-marks was studied.

The trade-marks and the names of the articles were all type-written in black ink on small slips of white paper, two and three quarters by four and one quarter inches in size. The name of the article appeared on the line directly beneath the trade-mark. Care was taken to keep the blackness of the ink the same for all the letters in the words. All the words appeared in the second horizontal quarter from the top of the slip of paper. The arrangement of the words on an original and its respective imitation slip is shown below.

Original	Imitation
<div style="border: 1px solid black; padding: 10px; text-align: center;"> Holeproof Hosiery </div>	<div style="border: 1px solid black; padding: 10px; text-align: center;"> Knotair Hosiery </div>

The following directions were given to each observer in the Uninformed and Informed groups:

“You are going to be shown, one at a time, on slips of paper, a number of

attempt, however, is made to reproduce in the experiments the multitudinous variations that occur in everyday life.

(b) *Uninformed Experiment*.—The observers in the Uninformed group were not told of the purpose of the experiment; nor that there would be any imitations in the test replacing some trade-marks shown in the presentation. In daily life the circumstances under which a trade-mark is first met with and later recognized often resemble conditions similar to those of incidental memory.⁴ If the observer inquired whether all the trade-marks shown in the presentation were in the test, or whether there were imitations in the test replacing some trade-marks in the presentation, he was told that these questions could not be answered until after the experiment was over. Nothing was said or done by the experimenter to lead the observer to suspect that there were imitations in the test and that their originals were omitted. Yet, if the observer said "here is a slip on which the trade-mark is different, but the name of the article is the same as that which was seen the first time in the presentation," and that he did not know whether it was correct to say he had seen the slip, he was told that if all the words on the slip were exactly the same as those seen before he should say that he had seen it, if all the words on the slip were not exactly the same he should say that he had not seen it. Even those observers who showed by their remarks or behavior that they noticed a catch in the experiment and were consequently on the alert against being deceived, were nevertheless later often deceived.

(c) *Informed Experiment*.—In addition to the directions given in the Uninformed experiment the Informed observers were told of the purpose of the experiment. They were informed that they were going to be shown 20 trade-marks and the names of their articles in the presentation, and that in the test there would be 40, 10 identical with 10 shown in the presentation, 10 imitations, and 20 new. Besides picking out the slips that were the same as those in the presentation and those that were new, they were asked also to pick out those that were changed. Their knowledge and caution against imitations were of course much greater than in the case of the Uninformed group.

(d) *Control Experiment*.—The directions in the Control experiment were the same as in the Uninformed, but the formation of the test was different. The purpose of this experiment was to study the recognitive value of the originals and to determine how well the

⁴In this connection G. C. Myer's monograph gives some interesting results of the inaccuracy of knowledge of familiar objects and events, "A Study in Incidental Memory," *Arch. of Psychol.*, 1913, No. 26.

Each observer was given an envelope and a sheet of directions. Enclosed in the envelope were 50 slips of white paper, containing the 50 pairs of trade-marks and their articles. The directions were:

“Please arrange the enclosed slips in an order of merit according to the following directions.

“Each slip contains two trade-marks of a common article. The upper is the original trade-mark and the lower is the imitation of it.

“The different pairs of trade-marks on the different slips vary in their likelihood of confusion, or in their deceptive similarity, or in the likelihood that the imitation trade-mark will be mistaken for the original. This confusion may be due to the appearance of the trade-marks, their sound, their meaning or significance, or any combination of these three factors.”

“Arrange the slips according to their likelihood of confusion as follows: Put in the grade marked 0 those slips whose trade-marks would cause *absolute non-confusion*. Put in grade 1 those which would cause the least amount of confusion, in grade 2 those which would cause a little more confusion, in grade 3 those which would cause still more confusion, and so on up to grade 10 which represents *absolute confusion*. The intervals between the grades are all equal.

“It is not required that an equal number of slips be put in each grade, nor that every grade be used.

“In arranging the slips consider each trade-mark as if you have had no previous experience with it.

“Finally, it must be remembered that the name of the article forms no part of the trade-mark.”

In addition the observer was told that there was no time limit, and that he could take as long as he wished to make the arrangement. He was allowed to rearrange the order until it satisfied him. When the observer indicated that he was satisfied with his arrangement, he was asked to state how he did it.

Fifty college students, 25 men and 25 women, acted as judges. They were students of psychology at Columbia University during the fall of 1914. No observer in this experiment took part in the others.

By stating in the directions that the intervals between the grades are all equal the intention was to answer in advance any question in this regard, and to give the impression that they were not to be considered unequal. Yet it is not believed that the observer in grading always considered the differences between the grades equal, nor that he could always be so exact in making his judgments. Thus it cannot be maintained that the same amount of difference between the average grades of two pairs of trade-marks in two different regions of the scale stand for equal objective differences in deceptive similarity. In spite of all this, the inclusion of the above state-

Another factor that might have been included is similarity in linguistic formation.

The serial form of the relative position method used in Chapter V. differs from the group form in that it permits the trade-marks to be graded without any gaps between them in an unbroken continuum. In this experiments there were 9 pairs of litigated trade-marks picked at random from simple decisions. They were studied also by the recognition method. Their results test, as has been mentioned before, the accuracy of the judicial decisions. The departure from the instructions in the group form will be observed.

“Please arrange as well as you can the enclosed slips in an order according to the following instructions.

“Each slip contains two trade-marks of a common article. The upper is the original trade-mark and the lower is the imitation of it.

“The different pairs of trade-marks on the different slips vary in their likelihood of confusion, or in their deceptive similarity, or in the probability that the imitation trade-mark will be mistaken for the original. *This confusion may be due to the appearance of the trade-marks, their sound, their linguistic formation, their meaning or significance, or any combination of these four.*

“Arrange the slips serially according to their likelihood of confusion as follows: Put on the top of the pile the slip whose trade-marks show the greatest likelihood of confusion and on the bottom the slip whose trade-marks show the least likelihood of confusion. Between the top slip and the bottom slip put those slips whose trade-marks show intervening degrees of likelihood of confusion.

“In arranging the slips consider the trade-mark as if you have had no previous experience with it.”

Forty college students, 20 men and 20 women, acted as judges. They were students of psychology at Columbia University in the spring of 1915. Their ages were fairly uniform, varying only within a few years of each other.

At the hands of Fechner, Galton, Cattell, Thorndike, Hollingworth, Strong, and others the relative position method has yielded various scientific and practical investigations of great importance.⁸

⁸ For a more complete account of the technique of measurements by relative position and of mental scales see E. L. Thorndike, “Mental and Social Measurements,” 1913, 7-26; R. S. Woodworth, mimeographed lecture notes on *Judgment*, 1917, 3-6, 16-20; and H. L. Hollingworth, The Method of Relative Position, “Psychological Researches of J. McK. Cattell,” *Archives of Psychol.*, 1914, No. 30, 75-91.

CHAPTER III

RESULTS OF THE RECOGNITION EXPERIMENTS

1. AVERAGE RESULTS

THE first section of this chapter deals mainly with the psychological aspect of recognition, and the following sections with the practical side. We shall begin by examining the extent to which the imitations were confused when the observers were not told about them. It will be remembered that in each test there appeared 10 imitations, the originals having previously appeared in the presentation. Tho the imitative trade-mark itself was in every instance different from the original trade-mark, the name of the commodity was identical in both connections. In the Uninformed experiment a recognition of an imitation is scored correct if it is discriminated and placed in one of the "not seen" piles; in the Informed experiment it is scored correct if placed in one of the "changed" piles. In the Uninformed experiment an imitation is scored incorrect if identified and placed in one of the "seen" piles.¹ This score represents the percentage of confusion (or mistaken recognitions) between the originals and the imitations. In the Informed experiment an imitation is scored incorrect if it is discriminated and placed in one of the "new" piles, or if identified and placed in one of the "identical" piles. The identifications represent the percentage of confusion between the originals and the imitations. Then the "seen" pile in the Uninformed and the "identical" in the Informed are comparable in respect to confusion.

TABLE I.

THE AVERAGE PER CENT. AND PROBABLE ERROR OF INCORRECT IDENTIFICATIONS OF
THE *Imitative* TRADE-MARKS
Uninformed Subjects

Number	Trade-Marks	Kind	Av. Per Cent. Confused	P. E.
60		Imitative	44	1.5

¹ The discriminations in the Uninformed group represents three kinds of recognitions, (1) the imitations recognized as somewhat altered or changed, (2) a recognition of no similarity or difference in the imitation, and (3) the imitation recognized as entirely new, the original having been forgotten. In the Informed the discriminations represent only the two latter kinds of recognitions. In the results, however, these are all massed together.

(a) *Uninformed Experiment.*—Table I. presents the results of the imitative trade-marks in the case of the Uninformed group of subjects. The first column in the table states the number of trade-marks studied, and the second the kind of trade-mark, i. e., whether imitative, duplicate, or new. The third column shows the average per cent. of incorrect identifications or the average per cent. of times the imitative trade-marks were confused with their respective originals. The fourth column gives the probable error of the average.

Forty-four per cent. of the imitative trade-marks were incorrectly identified, i. e., were indicated as having been seen before in the presentation. The probable error of this average, 44 per cent., is 1.5, the chances being even that the true average (obtained from an infinite number of subjects) lies between 42.5 and 45.5, or outside it. The average of 44 per cent. has then a high degree of validity. If all the imitative trade-marks had been discriminated by every subject, or indicated as not having been seen before, all the recognitions would have been scored correct and the average per cent. of incorrect identifications would have been 0. But if, on the other hand, all the imitations had been confused with their respective originals, the average per cent. of incorrect identifications would have been 100. The difference between 44 per cent. and the greatest possible score of confusion 100 per cent. gives 56 per cent., the average per cent. of correct discriminations. The average per cent. 56 is 12 per cent. or about 1.3 times greater than the average per cent. 44 of incorrect identifications. In other words there are about one fourth more imitations correctly discriminated than confused.

Pure chance, involving no question of memory at all, would give about 50 per cent. correct and 50 per cent. incorrect recognitions. Altho the percentages of correct and incorrect recognitions of Table I. are 6 per cent. away from what pure chance would give, they should not be considered as influenced by chance to this large extent. That this is discredited is apparent from an examination of the individual scores of the imitative trade-marks;² those possessing greater similarity in form and meaning receiving higher scores of confusion, and vice versa. If chance were so greatly active in producing the average 44 per cent., the imitative trade-marks of high similarity would have about an equal number of high and low scores of confusion. The data from the duplicate and new trade-marks would likewise be affected so as to result in scores close to 50 per cent. correct and 50 per cent. incorrect recognitions. On the con-

² See Table IV., pp. 39-41.

gives the average per cent. (26) of incorrect discriminations, i. e., of the failure to recognize the imitations as resembling some trade-marks seen in the previous presentation. The average per cent. (51) of correct recognitions of change is about 2.2 times greater than the average per cent. (23) of incorrect identifications, and about 2.0 times greater than the average per cent. (26) of incorrect discriminations, which is about 1.1 times greater than the average per cent. of incorrect identifications. The last difference is not large.

It might well be asked now which is the more typical method in everyday life and which is the better psychologically, the Uninformed or the Informed. In everyday life we find each of these methods and a combination of the two; the corresponding kinds of recognition described under our experimental conditions also occurring. The Informed method is perhaps from the psychological point of view the better, as it gives us more information concerning the subject's performance than the Uninformed. A court of equity would most likely favor an experiment conducted under the Uninformed conditions, as it generally considers that the ordinary purchaser in daily life to be similarly unwary.

TABLE III

THE AVERAGE PER CENT. AND PROBABLE ERROR OF CORRECT IDENTIFICATIONS OF THE *Original* TRADE-MARKS

Control Subjects

Number	Trade-Marks	Kind	Av. Per Cent. of Correct Identifications	P. E.
60		Original	84	.9

(c) *Control Experiment*.—Whether there is or is not confusion in the preceding recognition experiments depends upon two factors, the degree of deceptive similarity of the imitation and the memory of the original. At first it was thought that by determining the recognitive value of the originals it would be possible to assign an exact value to each of these factors. It was seen later, however, that such an analysis could not be made. The Control experiment was not in fact a control, for we did not keep the deceptive similarity constant while measuring at the same time the memory of the

cases it may represent a noting of incorrect changes in the imitation, as a result of an incorrect recalling of the original, an incorrect comparison of the imitation and the original, or both. The recognitions of change described in the above cases with the numerous possible variations give one an idea of the different degrees of accuracy. The data at hand do not enable one, however, to distinguish these degrees. The recognitions are still more complicated by the rôle played by the name of the article in aiding or thwarting recognition.

TABLE IV

THE ORIGINAL TRADE-MARK, THE IMITATIVE, THE NAME OF THE ARTICLE, THE ORDER, AND THE RECOGNITION SCORES IN THE UNINFORMED, THE INFORMED, AND THE CONTROL GROUPS

Order	Original	Trade-Mark	Imitative	Name of Article	Groups		Control
					Uninformed	Informed	
					Per Cent. Correct	Per Cent. Recognized as Identical	Per Cent. of Correct Identification
I	Welcome	Welcome A. Smith		Soap	5	80	85
I	Our Little Samson	Samsoncalf		Shoes	10	50	75
N	Golden Charm	Charm		Flour	10	50	80
N	Walkeasy	Waulkwell		Shoes	10	100	80
N	Holeproof	Knotair		Hoisery	10	80	95
I	Rubberset	Rubber-vulc		Shaving Brush	20	75	80
N	Keeplean	Sta-Kleen		Toilet Brushes	20	70	90
I	Yusea	U-C-A		Incandescent Lights	20	70	80
N	Every Day	Everybody's		Soap	20	70	85
N	Union Leader	Union World		Tobacco	30	60	70
I	Kalamazoo Wagon	Kalamazoo Buggy		Company	30	60	95
N	No-To-Bac	Baco-Curo		Medicine	30	55	100
N	Don Carlos	Don Caesar		Olives	30	60	75
N	Royal Irish Linen	Royal Vellum		Writing Paper	30	65	85
I	Uno	Ino		Medicine	30	60	100
I	Liveraid ¹	Liverine		Medicine	30	50	85
I	Beats-All	Knoxall		Lead Pencil	35	65	95
N	S. B.	B. & S.		Cough Drops	35	70	80

¹ Through error these words were spelled, and used in the experiments, slightly different from the way in which they occur in the court records: Liveraid should be Liveroid, Seafoam should be Sea Foam, and Mormaja should be Momaja.

TABLE IV (Continued)

Decision	Original	Trade-Marks	Imitative	Name of Article	Uninformed		Groups Informed		Control Per Cent. of Cor- rect Identifica- tions or Orig- inals
					Per Cent. Confused	Per Cent. Identified	Per Cent. Recognized As:		
							Identical	Changed	
N	Maraschino	Marceno		Candy	19	35	45	20	90
I	Pep-Kola	Pepko		Tonic	20	35	40	15	80
N	Ruberoid	RubberO		Roofing	21	40	10	30	90
I	Shipmate	Messmate		Galley Stove	22	40	15	35	65
N	Pratt's Astral	Standard White Astral		Oil	23	40	20	30	70
I	Worth	Our Worth		Edge Tools	24.5	40	20	25	85
N	Besteyette	Veribest		Raincoat	24.5	40	20	25	95
I	Sorosis	Sartoris		Shoes	26	45	5	25	90
N	Sozodont	Kalodont		Tooth Paste	27	45	5	15	85
I	Cyco	Cyco Prize		Carpet Sweeper	28	45	10	35	75
N	Ma-Le-Na	Man-a-lin		Medicine	29	45	15	25	95
N	Old Country	Our Country		Soap	30	45	20	40	75
I	Six Little	Six Big		Tailors	31	45	30	25	90
N	Dermacura	Dermakola		Skin Ointment	32	45	30	45	90
I	Maizena	Maizharina		Corn Flour	33.5	45	30	30	80
N	Bear Lithia Springs	Great Bear Springs		Company	33.5	45	30	30	85
I	Mellwood	Mill Wood		Whiskey	35	45	30	25	85
I	Seafoam ¹	Sodafoam		Baking Flour	36	45	35	15	60
N	Magic	Magico		Cleanser	37	45	40	30	60
I	Amber Bead	Amber		Beer	38	45	40	20	75
N	Victor	Victoria		Millinery	39	45	45	20	70
I	Capital	Capitol		Coffee	40	45	45	15	90

TABLE IV (Concluded)

	Original	Trade-Marks	Imitative	Name of Article	Groups		Control Per Cent. of Cor- rect Identifica- tion of Ori- ginals
					Uninformed	Informed	
					Per Cent. Confused	Per Cent. Recognised As:	
					Per Cent.	Identical	
N	Electric	Electric Light	Electric Light	Flour	41	50	75
N	Eagle	Gold Eagle	Gold Eagle	White Lead	42	50	70
I	Green River	Green Ribbon	Green Ribbon	Whiskey	43	50	95
I	Carbolineum	Creo-Carbolin	Creo-Carbolin	Preserving Paint	44	50	80
N	Social Register, Newport	Newport Social Index	Newport Social Index	Directory	45	50	80
I	German Sweet	Sweet German	Sweet German	Chocolate	46	50	95
N	Henderson	Anderson	Anderson	Whiskey	47	55	85
I	Mormaja	Mojava	Mojava	Coffee	48	55	95
I	Nitro	Nitro-Hunter	Nitro-Hunter	Firearms	49	60	100
I	Grenadine	Grenade	Grenade	Syrup	50	60	100
N	Muresco	Murafresco	Murafresco	Wall Covering	51	65	90
I	Trenton	Trenton Style	Trenton Style	Pork Roll	52	65	85
I	Johnson's	Johnson's	Johnson's	Chocolates	53	65	75
I	Willoughby Lake	Willoughby Ridge	Willoughby Ridge	Scythe-Stones	54	70	70
N	West End	East Ridge	East Ridge	Distilling Co.	55	70	95
I	Cottolene	Cottoleo	Cottoleo	Substitute for Lard	56	70	80
I	Dyspepticure	Dyspepticide	Dyspepticide	Medicine	57	75	95
I	Ceresota	Cressota	Cressota	Flour	58	80	85
N	Siphon	Siphon System	Siphon System	Refrigerator	59	80	85
I	Nubia	Nubias	Nubias	Cigarettes	60	85	90

principles and assumptions in regard to imitations has surely a detrimental effect not only on their own proceedings but also on business and commerce. Confusion, tho it be a subjective fact, is also a quantitative one. To handle it correctly it needs to be measured, not merely defined. In ordinary conversation we are usually satisfied in remarking that the weather is hot, warm, cool, etc. But in scientific and industrial laboratories these adjectives become exceedingly vague and are replaced by degrees on the thermometer. By standardizing our notions about degrees of heat, the thermometer permits of greater accuracy in working with them. Clear and quantitative meanings attached to the legal and illegal categories of deception would undoubtedly favor greater accuracy in handling them too.

Let us now see what the highest and lowest scores are for each kind of recognition. In the Uninformed "Nubia-Nubias" is the most confusing pair of trade-marks, deceiving 17 out of 20 individuals or 85 per cent. of the group. The least confusing pair is "Welcome—Welcome A. Smith" with a score of 5 per cent., deceiving only 1 out of 20 individuals. Column 7 shows that in the Informed group seven pairs of trade-marks have 0 per cent. scores of confusion. In the Uninformed one of these, "Welcome—Welcome A. Smith," has 5 per cent. of confusion and another, "Willoughby Lake—Willoughby Ridge," has 70 per cent. For the 0 per cent. scores in the Informed this is the largest difference between the confusion of any two in the Uninformed. "Johnston's—Johnston's" with 75 per cent. of confusion is the most confusing imitation in the Informed, it being eighth from the top in the Uninformed where its score is 65 per cent. This pair of trade-marks is one of the three which received a higher score of confusion in the Informed than in the Uninformed; these being the only cases where the natural results of more confusion in the Uninformed than in the Informed does not obtain. As the difference is not large in any of the three cases it is quite possible that further experimentation would reverse the advantage. It will be noticed that the scores of confusion in the Informed tend in general to increase with their corresponding ones in the Uninformed. In 52 cases out of 60 the confusion in the Uninformed is higher than in the Informed; and in 5 cases they are equal.

In the column for correct recognitions of change "Walkeasy—Waulkwell" has a 100 per cent. or perfect score, and "Trenton—Trenton Style" with 10 per cent. stands at the lower limit. The former in the Uninformed confused 10 per cent., and in the In-

plication. They have been treated from various aspects by many psychologists. Galton, Cattell, Binet and Simon, Terman, Thorndike, Yerkes, and others have done much to place the subject on a scientific basis. There are now at least 29 mental scales in use, measuring such things as English, reading, spelling, handwriting, drawing, mathematics, teachers' efficiency, intelligence, and eminence. The chief value of these scales lies in their possessing greater accuracy in measuring mental traits than the more usual and more subjective methods.⁵ A psychological scale for the measurement of the amount of deceptive similarity between two trade-marks would also be a more accurate method for the determination of lawful and unlawful imitations than the present judicial procedure, but such a scale has not yet been made. Even if it were, it is likely that slowly progressive judicial opinion would not be quite ready to accept it. Nevertheless, it might be worth while to show by an example the manner of construction and the mode of application of such a scale.

SCALE I

SCALE OF VISUAL RECOGNITIVE CONFUSION OF TRADE-MARKS

Originals	Imitations	Confusion	
		Order	P. C.
Welcome .	Welcome A. Smith	1	5
Golden Charm	Charm	2	10
Yusea	U-C-A	3	20
Royal Irish Linen	Royal Vellum	4	30
Beats-All	Knoxall	5	35
Shipmate	Messmate	6	40
Six Little	Six Big	7	45
Carbolineum	Creo-Carbolin	8	50
Mormaja	Mojava	9	55
Grenadine	Grenade	10	60
Muresco	Murafresco	11	65
Cottolene	Cottoleo	12	70
Dyspepticure	Dyspepticide	13	75
Siphon	Siphon System	14	80
Nubia	Nubias	15	85

Professor Woodworth has said that "an order series assumes to some degree the character of a graduated scale."⁶ The sample scale may then be derived from Table IV. Scale I. contains 15 pairs of

⁵ For further information concerning the aims and scope of mental tests consult, "Report of the Committee on the Academic Status of Psychology; A Survey of Psychological Investigations with Reference to Differentiations between Psychological Experiments and Mental Tests," *Amer. Psychol. Assn.*, December, 1916.

⁶ *Op. cit.*, p. 4.

gradings thus obtained, it may be determined whether the imitation is an infringement or a non-infringement, according as the amount of confusion lies above or below the limit of infringement. The second method may require less time than the first, but as the rating is less objective than the recognition procedure and different from the actual conditions giving the scale, it may not be as accurate. Both methods are, however, much superior to the judicial procedure.

A psychological scale of confusion for measuring the deceptive similarity between trade-marks is more complicated than would at first be supposed. In the first place the scale should be made up of pairs of word trade-marks that were litigated in the highest courts. Some should be infringements and some non-infringements. It is important that they should be selected from only simple cases in which the decision of infringement or non-infringement clearly appears to be colored by nothing else than the likelihood of confusion of just the two word trade-marks. More complicated cases in which other points aided in deciding this question should not be included. The pairs of trade-marks from the simple cases represent then decisions that are both legally and psychologically homogeneous.

The recognition method with the subjects uninformed would fulfill best the legal and psychological requirements. It is better to experiment with the trade-marks alone, not in connection with the names of their articles. The addition of the latter in the experiment changes not only the absolute but also the relative amounts of confusion of the trade-marks. Many more degrees of confusion should be included in the scale and should spread over the whole range, *e. g.*, from 0 per cent. to 100 per cent. of confusion. The difference between the degrees should be equal or very nearly so. The subjects should come from many walks of life. Several hundred subjects should at least be tested. The questions of infringement and non-infringement must be fixed in terms of amounts of confusion. This may be done in two ways. According to the one the legislature or the courts may decide these amounts under certain experimental conditions. Either a point or a space on the scale may divide the legal from the illegal amounts of confusion. According to the other the standards of infringement and non-infringement may be fixed by two averages with their probable errors, one representing the average amount of confusion of a number of infringements, and the other of a number of non-infringements. Those trade-marks composing the scale should be so selected after experimentation that only infringements should lie in the illegal and non-infringements in the legal limits.

The proposal to give a precise meaning to the term infringement would be likely to meet with opposition. In his chapter on Infringement Hopkins writes:⁸

“In conclusion it is important to bear in mind that courts of equity have always avoided laying down any hard and fast rules by which to determine what constitutes fraud. The reason for this absence of set rules has been well stated as follows: “Were courts of equity to once declare rules prescribing limitations with their power of dealing with it, the jurisdiction would be perpetually cramped and eluded by new schemes which the fertility of man’s invention would contrive.”⁹

It would certainly be imprudent to ignore this legal maxim, but it would be even more so not to see how the psychological methods do actually work.

The scale we have constructed on the basis of confusion is not an absolute scale, *i. e.*, it does not start from zero or “just not any of” confusion. In this respect it is inferior to the scales in the physical sciences. The advantage in having an absolute scale lies in being able to make a “time as —” comparison. Four pounds is twice as heavy as 2 pounds, and 3 feet is one third as long as 9 feet. But we cannot say that 50 per cent. of confusion is twice as confusing as 25 per cent. of confusion, because we do not know that the 50 per cent. is twice as far from 0 per cent. as 25 per cent. is. Even if the scale contained a pair of trade-marks which gave 0 per cent. of confusion among 1,000 individuals, testing a few more thousand individuals might show some evidence of confusion. However, just a little confusion might be due to chance. Other things being properly accounted for, an absolute scale would be preferable, as it would be more reliable. The larger the number of individuals that the percentage scale of confusion represented the more it would tend to be absolute.

4. COMPARISON OF THE RESULTS OF THE ORIGINALS AND IMITATIONS

This section treats of the relations to each other of the amounts of the various kinds of recognition of the originals and imitations in the Uninformed, Informed, and Control groups. The first column in Table V. gives the number of pairs of the originals and imitative trade-marks that entered into the calculations of the succeeding columns. Column 2 indicates the limits of the amounts of confusion of the trade-marks in the Uninformed, and column 3 the

⁸ “The Law of Trademarks, Tradenames, and Unfair Competition,” 1905, 303.

⁹ *Weinstock, Lubin & Co. v. Marks*, 109 Cal. 529-539.

difference between these limits. Column 4 shows the average per cent. of confusion in the Uninformed, and column 5 the probable error of the average. Column 6 shows the average per cent. of incorrect identifications or confusions of these trade-marks in the Informed. The remaining columns up to 12 are self-explanatory. Column 12, however, gives the correct identifications of the originals in the Control, the imitations not figuring in this group. All the percentages of the preceding Table IV. are condensed in Table V.

TABLE V

THE RECOGNITION SCORES AND THEIR PROBABLE ERRORS IN THE UNINFORMED, THE INFORMED AND THE CONTROL GROUPS FOR DIFFERENT TRADE-MARKS OF VARIOUS AMOUNTS OF CONFUSION

No. of Pairs of Trade-Marks	Uninformed Group					Informed Group						Control Group	
	Range of Per Cent. of Confusion	Difference between Extremes of Ranges	Av. Per Cent. Confused	P. E.		Av. Per Cent. Recognized As:						Av. Per Cent. of Correct Ident. of Originals	P. E.
						Identical	P. E.	Changed	P. E.	New	P. E.		
9	5-20	15	14	1.5		6	1.5	72	3.0	23	3.4	83	1.3
16	30-40	10	34	.8		19	1.8	56	1.4	25	1.4	74	2.8
21	45-50	5	46	.3		23	2.0	47	2.0	30	1.5	81	1.6
7	55-65	10	61	1.2		32	5.9	37	5.7	31	4.4	90	2.3
7	70-85	15	76	1.6		30	4.1	46	4.0	24	3.2	86	2.1

The first row of figures reads as follows: The first 9 pairs of trade-marks or the lowest 9 in the percentage of confusion in the Uninformed range in percentage of confusion from 5 per cent. to 20 per cent., a difference of 15 per cent.; the average percentage of confusion of these trade-marks is 14 with a probable error of 1.5. In the Informed group the average percentage of confusion for these same 9 pairs of trade-marks is 6 with a probable error of 1.5 etc. The second row gives the average results of the next 16 pairs of trade-marks of higher confusion in Table IV.

Column 4 and 6 show that an increase of confusion in the Uninformed is accomplished with an increase of confusion in the Informed, with the exception of the two highest degrees in the Informed; along the entire range confusion in the Informed is on an average about one half that in the Uninformed. The widest departure from this is with the trade-marks of the highest degree of

¹⁰ The differences in this column could have been made equal instead of unequal had there been a sufficient number of trade-marks to give reliable averages at every step.

per cent. higher than the average per cent. (74) of correct identifications of the originals in row 2. Tho the difference is covered by the probable errors it is seen that some imitations on the average resemble their originals as much as some originals are identified with themselves.

5. INTROSPECTIVE NOTES

At the close of the experiment the following question was put to each observer. "How did you react when the words were shown to you in the presentation and in the test?" The observers stated generally that in the presentation they had time to do no more than read the words. Some, however, articulated the words and others made associations with them. In the Informed experiment one observer made associations with the initial letters, another noted particularly the ends of the words, and in several cases imagery was noted as being present in the presentation and test. A few observers articulated also in the test. The observers in the Uninformed experiment often made casual remarks while making their recognitions in the test, and so gave voluntary and uncalled for introspections about the effects of the imitations on them. Many said that there were not the same number of slips in the test as in the presentation. One said, "I notice slight changes;" a second, "Some names are mixed up;" a third, "Do you have the same product with different trademarks;" and a fourth, "Do you mean exactly the same?" Still another said, "I saw 'Six Little Tailors' the first time, but this is 'Six Big Tailors,' are they meant to be the same or did you make a mistake?" Sometimes before recognizing an imitation it would be set aside to see whether its supposed original would turn up later. In a few cases when the observer became convinced of the presence of the imitations, he stated that in the beginning of the experiment an imitation was incorrectly identified.

While some were apparently in doubt as to the presence of the imitations and before they had decided upon it, I often caught them trying to read the answer from my facial expression or looking there for a clue. Furthermore, some of the observers gave clear indication by their curt expressions and behavior that they had noticed a trick in the imitations. Altho some became aware of the imitations after the first one met, others were not conscious that there had been imitations present even at the end of the experiment.

6. SUMMARY

1. When the individuals are *unaware* of the presence of imitations they confuse on the average 44 per cent. of the imitations with the originals, and correctly discriminate 56 per cent.

2. When the individuals are *aware* of the presence of imitations they confuse on the average 23 per cent. of the imitations with the originals, correctly discriminate 51 per cent., and fail to recognize 26 per cent. of the imitations as resembling the originals.

3. The correct identifications of the duplicates of the originals are about 5.3 times as numerous as the incorrect discriminations.

4. Every imitation, non-infringements as well as infringements, cause some confusion among the individuals *unaware* of their presence.

5. The scores of confusion of the imitations do not divide into two distinct groups, those likely to deceive and those not likely to deceive, but their distribution forms a continuum. The findings in the last two statements discredit the present legal treatment of imitations.

6. The construction and application of a psychological scale for the measurement of deceptive similarity of two trade-marks would be the most scientific method of determining the question of infringement.

7. The lower the degree of deceptive similarity of two trade-marks the less is the confusion and the greater is the ability to recognize the change.

8. The originals that are most often displayed by their imitations are just as well identified as those that are least often displaced.

9. The individuals who were *aware* of the presence of the imitations at the beginning of the experiment were affected in a variety of ways by them. Some noted their presence after meeting a few, and others did not even at the end of the experiment.

CHAPTER IV

RESULTS OF THE RELATIVE POSITION EXPERIMENT

1. RESULTS FOR THE SEPARATE TRADE-MARKS

IN this experiment a number of individuals judged the deceptive similarity between the trade-marks with the object of ascertaining the relative differences, not the exact amount of confusion. "The ability to perceive degrees of difference and to arrange objects in an ordered series," Professor Woodworth writes,¹ "is a fundamental and significant fact in psychology." While an individual may be unable to state the correct reasons for his judgments or to completely analyze the similarities and differences between the trade-marks, yet his judgments are significant. In the words of William James: "In ethical, psychological, and esthetic matters, to give a clear reason for one's judgment is universally recognized as a mark of rare genius."² The single judgment of any individual is a subjective and variable fact, so that an individual's judgment may not be the same at one time as at the next time, nor like that of his neighbor's. In order therefore to obtain reliable results in our experiments the relative position of each pair of trade-marks is determined by the average of the independent gradings by 50 individuals. In carrying out this experiment the test material is not presented to the subject in the same manner as in the recognition experiments. In the two kinds of experiments some of the mental processes involved, and the reactions of the subject, are different. But for all that there are certain resemblances in the mental processes, for recognition implies some judgment, and judgment implies some recognition.³ We must not now, however, dwell on this subject for our interest lies chiefly with the objective results and their comparison, rather than on the psychological principles underlying the methods.

Table VI. presents the relative degrees of confusion of the trade-marks in the relative position experiment and the scores corresponding to them in the recognition experiments. The fifth, sixth, and seventh columns give the results of the former. The fifth gives the

¹ *Op. cit.*, p. 3.

² "Principles of Psychology," 1890, II., 365.

³ R. S. Woodworth, mimeographed lecture notes on *Perception*, 1917, p. 1.

TABLE VI (Continued)

Relative Position			Recognition Groups		Control
Uniformed	Informed	Per Cent. Recognized As:	Original	Imitative	
g C p	g C p	g C p	g C p	g C p	

TABLE VI (Concluded)

Decisions	Original	Trade-Marks	Imitative	Name of Article	Relative Position			Recognition Groups				Control
					Order	Grade	Id. A.	Uninformed	Informed	Control		
											Per Cent. Confused	
I	Ceresota	Cressota		Flour	43	7.9	.15	80	25	65	10	85
I	German Sweet	Sweet German		Chocolate	44	8.0	.14	50	25	50	25	95
I	Nubia	Nubias		Cigarettes	45	8.3	.15	85	40	30	30	90
I	Capital	Capitol		Coffee	46	8.8	.11	45	45	40	15	90
I	Johnson's	Johnson's		Chocolates	47	8.9	.09	65	75	15	10	75
	Drinket	Drinket		Coffee	48	10.	.00					
	Quickwood	Quickwood		Collars	49	10.	.00					
	Whiz	Whiz		Stove Polish	50	10.	.00					

order of confusion from least to most as determined by the average grades, the sixth gives the average grade of confusion, and the seventh the probable error of the grade. Columns 8-12 give the results of these trade-marks in the recognition experiments. Where the grades are equal their order is determined by the amounts of confusion in recognition. When they are arranged in an ordered series two pairs of trade-marks may differ slightly or greatly in confusion. The grades and their probable errors indicate such inequalities in the spacing of the series. When the grades of two pairs of trade-marks differ little, we may conclude that their amounts of confusion really differ little, and vice versa. The variability of the grade as shown by the probable error permits us to draw a similar conclusion. The probable error of a measure states the unreliability of the measure, or the probable approximation of the true measure (calculated from an infinite number of cases) to the obtained measure (calculated from 50 cases in this experiment). The probable error of the average shows within what limits the chances are even that the obtained average is correct. The probable error 0.25 of the grade 5.0 of "Shipmate—Messmate" indicates that the chances are even that the true average lies between 4.75 and 5.25, or outside it. The chances of true average being far outside this range decreases very rapidly. When the probable error is large, the true position of the pair of trade-marks is not well established, the reason for this probably being the small difference in confusion between this pair of trade-marks and those adjacent to it in the series. For a small difference is more likely to be misjudged than a large difference. Thus the larger probable errors indicate that the order is less certain, and the difference between one pair of trade-marks and the next on the list is less. The probable errors in Table VI. are generally small showing that the order is well established. Ordinary arithmetic does not apply to measures by relative position. We cannot say that grade 7.0 is twice as high as grade 3.5, or that the second grade from the highest plus the fifth is equal to the third plus the fourth.

Glancing down columns 6, 8, and 9 it will be observed that in general the higher grades have the higher scores of cognitive confusion, tho the correspondence between the 3 orders is not exact. Every pair of trade-marks, dissimilar, random, and litigated received some rating of confusion. The grades do not divide into two separate groups, suggesting those likely to cause confusion and those not likely to cause confusion; their distribution forms a continuum, as in the case of the confusion scores. The grades of the

artificial mating is the random one, "White Rock—Stonetex" with the grade of 1.0. Even a glance at the dissimilar and random matings shows that "White Rock—Stonetex" has quite markedly more deceptive similarity than the others. It is 1.0 lower than "Holeproof—Knotair" the lowest litigated pair.

It has already been pointed out that the mental processes of the observer recognizing an imitation are substantially similar to those of a purchaser presented with an imitation in daily life. Likewise, the mental processes of an observer judging and grading trade-marks in the relative position experiment bear a certain resemblance to those of a judge deciding the question of infringement of trade-marks in a case at the bar. A comparison of the mental processes of the observer and of the judge will show the superiority of the experimental procedure over the legal.

When the court has to decide on the question of confusion between two word trade-marks its judgment is usually based on the basis of three sources of facts. It hears the briefs of the lawyers for and against; it decides whether there is any likelihood of confusion between the trade-marks; and it considers how these new marks compare with previously litigated infringements and non-infringements. The judge in the last performance is doing something similar to that which the observer in the experiment is doing. But the judge has only two categories in which to register his judgment, namely: those that are likely to cause confusion and those not likely to cause confusion; the observer has 11. Consequently the judgments made by the latter are much finer. When as a result of an error a trade-mark is assigned to the wrong category by a judge, the error is large and significant; in the experiment the finer grading reduces it greatly. Strictly the legal category "not likely to cause confusion" would be located on our scale at or near grade 0; and the legal category "likely to cause confusion" anywhere from grade 0 to and inclusive of grade 10. The fact that the legal categories are ill-defined and without quantitative significance cause them to be variously interpreted by different judges. Hence, the inconsistency of many legal decisions is partly accounted for.

The experiment is mathematically more valid or accurate than the court in that its results are determined by a larger number of individuals, whereas the basis of the decision is the opinions of only a few judges. Inasmuch as the experiment employs a far greater number of observers it necessarily yields results that are much less likely to be the outcome of the chance bias of a few individuals. In the average of a large number of judgments chance bias is

the original with the omission of one internal consonant. In "Capital—Capitol" the imitation is the same as the original with the exception that one internal vowel is replaced by another, the imitation being similar in sound and related in meaning. In "Nubia—Nubias" the imitations makes the original plural by the addition of a consonant. In "German Sweet—Sweet German" the imitation simply reverses the positions of the two words in the original. In "Ceresota—Cressota" the imitation reverses the position of two adjacent internal letters, and a consonant (the same kind as the following one in the original and in the imitation) is substituted for a vowel (the same kind as the one of the two reversed letters in the imitation, and which is the second letter preceding it in the original); thus the imitation is one syllable shorter than the original. The words resemble each other in sound and partly in significance. In "Magic—Magico" by suffixing a final vowel a syllable is added, the similarity in meaning being retained. In "Worth—Our Worth" the imitation simply places a personal pronoun before the original. In "Cottolene—Cottoleo" the imitation takes the first seven letters, and substitutes for the 2 final letters a vowel, thereby adding another syllable. In "S. B.—B. & S." the two initials are reversed and an ampersand is inserted between them. In "Uno—Ino"⁶ the imitation substitutes another vowel, similarity in meaning being also suggested. In Table IV. among the 10 most confusing pairs that are not in Table VI. are the following, In "Siphon—Siphon System" a word is added after the original. In "West End—East End" the imitation substitutes for the first word a word of the opposite meaning which is similar in length and somewhat so appearance. In "Willoughby Lake—Willoughby Ridge" for the second word is substituted another similar in length, belonging also to geographical terminology.

It may be seen from this that a definite classification of the methods of imitating is not always possible, as many imitations are the results of a number of different devices. In "Ceresota—Cressota" for example, the imitation omits a letter, adds one, reverses two, and is one syllable shorter than the original. The length, or the number of letters, syllables, and words in a trade-mark is an important consideration in judging confusion. Other things being equal, a slight change in a long trade-mark is more deceptively simi-

⁶ The marks are generally pronounced "You know—I know"; but one individual well versed in English etymology, saw no similarity in meaning as he pronounced them "Oo know—In know." This instance and the other just noted show that similarity in meaning may be conveyed to one individual and not to another, according to the pronunciation of the original and the imitation.

lar than in a short one, and hence will cause greater confusion. Feingold wisely considers this a matter of much importance.¹ It should also be remembered that trade-marks may differ greatly in length, while a part that is unappropriated by the imitation may be identical with an essential part of the original.

To determine whether imitations are dangerous the following principles are suggested by Tables IV. and VI. as a useful general guide.

1. *Omissions*.—Imitations differing from the originals only by omitting 1, 2 or 3 letters, 1 or 2 syllables, or 1 word.

2. *Additions*.—Imitations differing from the originals only by adding 1, 2 or 3 letters, 1 or 2 syllables, or 1 word.

3. *Substitutions*.—Imitations differing from the originals only by substituting 1, 2 or 3 letters, 1 or 2 syllables, or 1 word in the same or different positions in the trade-mark.

4. *Changes in Positions*.—Imitations differing from the originals only by transpositions or reversals of 1, 2 or 3 letters, 1 or 2 syllables, or 1 or 2 words.

Many imitations will have to be examined in connection with more than one of these statements. Because of the variety of features and factors operative in some cases of confusion, the above classification cannot be expected to be as accurate as a mathematical formula. In some cases, as may be seen from Tables IV. and VI., they will apply; in others they will not. It should be borne in mind too that the length of a trade-mark must be taken into account in connection with the above principles.

Finally, the names of the commodities in Table IV. show roughly that the trade-marks most often imitated are those of household articles, then in decreasing order those of foods, medicines, clothing,—firm names and liquors in about the same proportion. The most reliable way, however, of finding which articles are most frequently imitated would be to consult a far greater number of court records.

3. SCALE OF RELATIVE POSITION CONFUSION

The purpose of constructing a scale of relative position confusion is the same as that of recognitive confusion, namely to supplant the present judicial procedure. The relative position scale, tho it too is not ready for adoption, should be considered in connection with the remarks made on Scale I. Scale II. is derived from Table VI. It contains 18 pairs of trade-marks, representing 18

¹ *Op. cit.*

degrees of confusion. In view of several circumstances it was not possible to make the distances between the steps equal. The smallest is 0.3, the largest 1.2, and the average of all 0.58, or nearly six tenths of a step. Scale II. is superior to Scale I. in one respect; the grade of confusion being based on the trade-marks, not as in Scale I. on both the trade-marks and the name of the article. When the Uninformed subjects mistook "Grenade" for "Grenadine" the appearance of the word "Syrup" in both connections tended to cause some of the confusion. The application of Scale II. follows the second method described under Scale I.

SCALE II

SCALE OF RELATIVE POSITION CONFUSION OF TRADE-MARKS

		Order	Confusion Grade	P. E.
Syphon	Black Diamond	1	.1	.02
Everstick	Herringbone	2	.7	.12
White Rock	Stonetex	3	1.	.11
Holeproof	Knotair	4	2.	.21
Royal Irish Linen	Royal Vellum	5	2.4	.20
Rubberset	Rubber-vulc	6	3.5	.22
Beats-All	Knoxall	7	4.1	.27
Bear Lithia Springs	Great Bear Springs	8	4.5	.22
Shipmate	Messmate	9	5.0	.25
Social Register, Newport	Newport Social Index	10	5.5	.28
Pep-Kola	Pepko	11	6.2	.18
Dyspepticure	Dyspepticide	12	6.6	.23
Uno	Ino	13	7.0	.19
Magic	Magico	14	7.6	.19
German Sweet	Sweet German	15	8.0	.14
Nubia	Nubias	16	8.3	.15
Capital	Capitol	17	8.8	.11
Drinket	Drinket	18	10.	.00

Let us suppose that the trade-marks "Syphon—Black Diamond" to "Royal Irish Linen—Royal Vellum" inclusive are non-infringements, and all above the latter infringements. An imitation receiving then a grade of confusion above 2.4 may be imagined to be illegal, one receiving 2.4 or less legal. When a new case comes up the pair of trade-marks can be compared with the various steps on the scale. A number of individuals are asked to match independently as closely as possible the new pair to one on the scale, and rating it the corresponding grade. From the average grade of confusion thus obtained, it may be determined whether the imitation is an infringement or non-infringement. If the average grade of these ratings is 2.4 or less the imitation is a non-infringement, if more an infringement. If for instance "Holeproof—Knotair" received an average

grade of 2.0, it would be a non-infringement, and if "Our Country—Old Country" received 6.5, it would be an infringement.

Separate scales devised on the basis of each of the three factors contributing to confusion would be of theoretical and practical interest. A comparison of the gradings of the same trade-marks in the different scales would tell the correlation between deceptive similarity in appearance, similarity, meaning, and all combined. The practical importance of the scales would lie in the fact that the trade-marks could be rated on the particular factors that were the cause of confusion. There are quite a number of trade-marks that are likely to be confused usually under visual conditions, or in sound. By grading the former on the scale for visual confusion, and the latter for auditory confusion, more detailed information is obtained. In determining the question of infringement these grades might also be considered in connection with those on the scale of general confusion.

4. COMPARISON OF THE RELATIVE POSITION RESULTS WITH THOSE OF RECOGNITION

One of the main objects of this chapter, still to be considered, is the relation between confusion as determined by relative position and recognition. Inspection of Table VI. gives a general impression that there is a positive correspondence between the two orders. By working out correlations and by epitomizing these results we may obtain, however, a better impression. The latter is done in Table VII., by averaging in four groups the relative position and recognition scores of the trade-marks "Holeproof—Knotair" to "Johnston's—Johnson's" inclusive in Table VI. Table VII. is formed and reads like Table V. The 9 trade-marks in the first row are "Holeproof—Knotair" with the grade of 2.0 to and including "Bestyette—Veribest" with the grade 4.4, etc.

The average grades of confusion run in column 4 from 3.5 to 7.8, and in volume 6 the corresponding scores of confusion in the Uninformed run from 29 per cent. to 55 per cent. with steady increase at each step. In column 8 the corresponding scores of confusion in the Informed run with quite a regular increase from 8 per cent. to 36 per cent. Column 10, likewise in agreement, shows at each step that the higher the grade of confusion the lower the ability to recognize the change in the imitation. Column 12 shows that the incorrect discriminations do not depend on deceptive similarity. Column 14 shows also that the identifications of the originals are not related to the degree of confusion. In other words, the

order as determined by the recognition scores of confusion agrees with the order by the relative position grades. It will be noticed that the orders of the recognition scores of confusion and change are in somewhat closer agreement with each other and with that of the relative position grade than with themselves in Table V. This is an indication that the order established in Table VII. by the relative position grades is more valid for relative differences than that of confusion in the Uninformed in Table V.

TABLE VII

THE AVERAGE GRADES OF CONFUSION, AND THE RECOGNITION SCORES IN THE UNINFORMED, THE INFORMED AND THE CONTROL GROUPS, WITH THE PROBABLE ERRORS FOR DIFFERENT TRADE-MARKS OF VARIOUS AMOUNTS OF CONFUSION

No. of Trade-Marks	Relative Position				Uninformed		Groups Informed						Control	
	Range of Grades of Confusion	Difference between Extremes of Ranges	Av. Grade	P. E.	Av. Per Cent. Confused	P. E.	Av. Per Cent. Recognized As:						Av. Per Cent. of Correct Iden. of Originals	P. E.
							Identical	P. E.	Changed	P. E.	New	P. E.		
9	2.0-4.4	2.4	3.5	.14	29	3.1	8	2.0	65	2.5	27	2.5	86	2.0
10	4.5-5.5	1.0	4.9	.08	44	2.0	17	2.1	52	3.8	31	3.2	83	2.7
10	5.8-6.7	.9	6.3	.06	49	3.1	26	3.6	49	3.7	25	2.5	81	1.4
10	7.0-8.9	1.9	7.8	.15	55	4.4	36	3.2	45	4.0	19	2.2	84	2.2

The relation between the various orders may also be seen from their correlations. They are all positive. According to Spearman's formula⁹ the order of confusion in the Informed group correlates + 0.70 (P.E. 0.061) with that of the grade of relative position, that of confusion in the Uninformed correlates + 0.59 (P.E. 0.076), and that of correct recognitions of change correlates inversely + 0.47 (P.E. 0.090), and that of incorrect discriminations correlates + 0.19 (P.E. 0.109). The last is nearly a chance correlation. In Table VII. the differences in the regularity of the changes in the scores indicate also which orders correspond more closely. The probable errors of most of the correlations overlap.

All the correlations are attenuated by the fact that the names of the commodities contributed to causing confusion in the recognitions experiments, whereas the relative position experiment is free from

* These differences could have been made more equal if we had taken six steps instead of four, but then the average would not have been so reliable.

• The method of differences in relative positions or ranks. $\rho = 1 - \frac{6\sum D^2}{n(n^2 - 1)}$

this source of confusion. It is perhaps due partly to this that the order of confusion in the Informed received the highest correlation. Tho the name of the article appeared there it was not so much of a disturbing factor because the subjects knew that the change would be only in the trade-marks. In the Uninformed group, on the other hand, it did contribute to cause confusion between the trade-marks, and thereby lowered its correlation with the relative position grades. Finally, while the correlations demonstrate that measurement by relative position is useful as a recognition method for studying confusion, they tell against recent criticisms denying its practical value.

5. INTROSPECTIVE NOTES

How did the individual perform the task of judging and grading deceptive similarity? Did they all work in the same manner? Or did some adopt their own methods to aid them? No one line of thought was followed by all. A number of individuals put different emphasis on each of the four factors noted in the directions. The judgments of some were based mainly on similarities, while those of others on differences. Furthermore, imaging concrete situations in everyday life seemed to help quite a few. This information was obtained by asking each individual after he had arranged the trade-marks to state how he had proceeded. Only a general statement was required, not an elaborate introspection. To many of the replies obtained do not really merit the name of proper introspection, they indicate quite a variety of mental performances. Below are given 16 different statements by the 50 subjects. It would be interesting to know how much the variability of the grades depends on these differences in method.

1. Confusion.
2. Confusion and similarity.
3. Similarity in appearance, sound, and meaning.
4. Graded in order of importance by similarity in appearance, sound, and meaning.
5. Similarity in sound given high confusion rating.
6. Noted similarities more than differences.
7. Observed differences systematically.
8. Considered the ease of associating the rival trade-marks.
9. The most important words given most weight.
10. Imagined whether he would mistake the imitative trade-mark when read in a magazine advertisement for the original seen first in another part of the magazine.

11. Played the rôle of a purchaser looking at the imitation.
12. Imagined how he would react to the imitative trade-mark, having only a casual acquaintance with the original.
13. Tried to imagine the trade-mark on packages in a store.
14. Considered whether others would be confused.
15. Fancied himself a clerk in a store trying to fool the purchaser with the imitation.
16. Direct and quick comparison of the trade-marks.

6. SUMMARY

1. Every imitation, non-infringements as well as infringements, receives some grade of confusion.

2. The relative position grades of the imitations do not divide into two distinct groups, suggesting those likely to deceive and those not likely to deceive, but their distribution forms a continuum. The last two findings are in agreement with those in (4) and (5) of Chapter III. telling against the present legal procedure in regard to imitations.

3. Even the random and dissimilar matings of trade-marks receive a grade of confusion, all being lower than the litigated pairs.

4. The analysis of the methods of making imitations suggests certain general psychological principles for determining dangerous imitations. These principles include omissions, additions, substitutions, and changes in positions.

5. There are fairly high correlations of the order of confusion of the relative position grades with the two orders of confusion in the Uninformed and Informed groups.

6. In judging and grading the individuals did not follow a single line of thought, but employed methods of their own to aid them.

CHAPTER V

PSYCHOLOGICAL TESTS OF THE ACCURACY OF JUDICIAL DECISIONS¹

1. THE TESTS

WHEN the court renders a decision as to the likelihood of confusion of trade-marks, instead of establishing a fact it merely states an opinion. Unless, there is a dissenting judge the court probably believes that its decision is correct. But no court has undertaken to see whether its decision was right, nor to see whether the decision did in fact conform with the cited authorities. Scientific investigation would further suggest that even the authoritative cases be subjected to a test. As long as these things remain undone the courts are traveling in the dark. The recognition and relative position experiments that we have been examining furnish us with the means of determining the legal and psychological accuracy of the decisions. The scanty information that the decision conveys is one of its serious defects. It rarely advances beyond stating that there is or is not a possibility of confusion, and making a comparison between the trade-marks in the pending case with litigated pairs. How much more accurately the psychological methods can answer these questions has already been demonstrated.

There were 40 subjects in the recognition experiment, all of them Uninformed. There were 40 in the relative position experiment; the serial form, not the group form, being used. The nine pairs of trade-marks studied were not very familiar; as may be seen in Table VIII. There the results of the recognition and relative position experiments are given. The first column in the table shows whether the imitation in the decision was held to be an infringement (I) or a non-infringement (N). The other columns are self-explanatory.

The procedure and material has been described in Chapter II. However, an additional word might be said about the nine decisions, which are to be checked up. Five were adjudications of infringement, in which the use of the imitation was enjoined, and four were

¹ The results of this chapter appeared in a previous article by the writer, "A Psychological Study of Confusion between Word Trade-Marks," *Bull. of the U. S. Trade-Mark Assn.*, 1915, 11, 101-114.

TESTS OF ACCURACY OF JUDICIAL DECISIONS

TABLE VIII²

THE PER CENT. OF INDIVIDUALS CONFUSED, THE GRADE OF CONFUSION AND PROBABLE ERROR OF EACH OF THE INFRINGEMENTS AND NON-INFRINGEMENTS

Decision	Trade-Mark Original	Imitative	Per Cent. Confused	Av. Grade	P. E.
N	Sozodont	Kalodont	28	3.6	.27
I	Nox-all	Non-X-Ell	28	4.9	.23
I	Club	Chancellor Club	35	2.7	.31
N	Bestyette	Veribest	35	4.1	.30
N	Mother's	Grand-Ma's	38	3.2	.30
I	Au-to-do	Autola	40	4.3	.31
N	Peptenzyme	Pinozyme	43	5.2	.30
I	Green River	Green Ribbon	50	5.7	.29
I	Ceresota	Cressota	63	7.9	.19

adjudications of non-infringement, in which injunctions against the use of the alleged illegal imitations were refused. The results obtained from these 9 trade-marks test the accuracy of the decisions. No other circumstance or reason, as far as the records showed, determined the point of infringement or non-infringement in the decisions. This requirement had to be insisted upon, because it is only the question of likelihood of confusion of the word trade-marks that the experiments measure. If various other factors such as the question of the validity of the trade-marks, unclean hands, similarity of the type, color, or other features of the label or package entered in the decision and operated to influence the point of infringement, the experimental results of these complicated decisions could not be properly compared with each other, nor with simple decisions of confusion of just word trade-marks. It is obvious that decisions determined by confusion of word trade-marks plus certain other circumstances are not in the same legal nor psychological categories as those de-

² Ceresota, Cressota, flour; *North Western Consolidating Milling Co. v. Mausser & Cressman*, 162 Fed. Rep., 1004 (U. S. Cir. Ct.).

Nox-all, Non-X-Ell, hats; *Nox-All & Gotham Co. v. Denzer Goodhart & Co.*, 2 Trade-Mark Rep., 356 (U. S. Dist. Ct.).

Green River, Green Ribbon, whiskey; *Lang v. Green River Distilling Co.*, 148 O.G., 280 (Ct. of App. D. C.).

Club, Chancellor Club, cocktails; *In re Herbst Importing Co.*, 134 O.G., 1565 Ct. of App. D. C.).

Au-to-do, Autola, cigars; *In re Wilcox Co.*, 162 O.G., 539 (Ct. of App. D. C.).

Bestyette, Veribest, raincoats; *New York Mackintosh Co. v. Flam*, 2 Trade-Mark Rep., 324 (U. S. Dist. Ct.).

Sozodont, Kalodont, tooth paste; *Sarg Sohn & Co. v. Hall & Buckel*, 165 O. G., 3 (Ct. of App. D. C.).

Mother's, Grand-Ma's, waxing pads; *Bromund Co. v. Columbia Wax Products Co.*, 200 O.G., 1115 (Ct. of App. D. C.).

Peptenzyme, Pinozyme, digestant; *Reed & Carnick v. Waterbury Chemical* 200 O.G., 279 (Ct. of App. D. C.).

terminated simply by the confusion of just the word trade-marks. Nor could the former be properly given as authorities governing the latter, nor vice versa.

Let us now compare the recognition scores of the infringements and non-infringements. The two most confusing imitations in the recognition and relative position experiments are infringements, the lowest in the recognition is a non-infringement and in the relative position is an infringement. The non-infringement "Peptenzyme—Pinozyme" is more confusing than 3 of the 5 infringements; the non-infringement "Mother's—Grand-Ma's" is more confusing than 2 of the infringements; and the non-infringement "Bestyette—Veribest" is equal in confusion to one infringement and more so than another. Of the 2 imitations that stand at the bottom one is legal and the other illegal. The grades of confusion in relative position show likewise that the non-infringement "Peptenzyme—Pinozyme" is more confusing than the same three infringements. The three remaining non-infringements are more confusing than one infringement. In other words some of the imitations declared to be legal actually confused more individuals than some imitations declared to be illegal, and vice versa. Both experiments prove, therefore, that some of the decisions are inaccurate and inconsistent. In several of the above comparisons the differences between the scores are not large. It should also be observed that many of the pairs of trade-marks differ only little in confusion. It will be seen that the orders of confusion in recognition and relative position correspond fairly well.

The average grades of confusion here are not comparable with those in Chapter IV., tho their relative amounts are. Some recognition scores of the trade-marks recorded here and in the two previous chapters show divergences due to the different classes of subjects used and their small number.

TABLE IX

THE AVERAGE PER CENT. OF CONFUSION, THE AVERAGE GRADE AND PROBABLE ERROR OF THE FIVE INFRINGEMENTS AND FOUR NON-INFRINGEMENTS

Number of Decisions	Decision	Av. Per Cent. Confused	Av. Grade	P. E.
5	Infringement	43	5.1	.51
4	Non-infringement	36	4.0	.26

If we compute the averages of the 5 infringing and 4 non-infringing imitations in Table VIII. we get the figures in Table IX. The average percentage of confusion (43) of the infringements is 7 per cent. higher than the average (36) of the non-infringements.

The advantage here is as it should be. This is also the case with the average in relative position. The average grade (5.1) of the infringements is 1.1 higher than the average (4.0) of the non-infringements; their probable errors are 0.51 and 0.26 respectively.³ Tho the differences between the average grades show that on the whole the courts were correct in their judgments, the inaccuracies of the individual cases are covered up. The most important characteristic of these differences is their small amount. Let us consider again the recognition scores in Table VIII. In view of the fact that the largest difference between 2 infringements, "Ceresota—Cressota" and "Nox-all—Non-X-Ell" is 35 per cent., and that between 2 non-infringements, "Peptezyme—Pinozyme" and "Sozodont—Kalodont" is 15 per cent., the difference here of 7 per cent. between the 2 averages becomes insignificant. The grades show this discrepancy more decidedly. Here the largest difference between 2 infringements, "Ceresota—Cressota" and "Club—Chancellor Club," is 5.2, and that between 2 non-infringements, "Peptenzyme—Pinozyme" and "Mother's—Grand-Ma's" 2.0, whereas the difference between the 2 averages is only 1.1. The scores of the two supposedly distinct decisions are thus seen to overlap throughout most of their range. The differences within both classes of decisions outweigh so much the difference between the classes that for practical purposes the difference in confusion between the infringing and non-infringing imitations may be disregarded. Therefore, some of the judicial decisions are unreliable and do not represent two really different legal or psychological categories.⁴

2. SUMMARY

1. Some of the imitations declared to be legal by the courts actually confused more individuals in the recognition experiment than some imitations declared illegal, and vice versa. The results of the relative position method confirm this. Therefore, some of the judicial decisions were inaccurate and inconsistent.

2. The scores of the imitations of the two supposedly distinct decisions overlap throughout most of their range, so that the decisions do not represent two really different legal or psychological categories.

³ The probable errors are calculated from the average grades of the 9 trademarks; if they had been calculated from the individual grades they would have been much smaller, probably one half as large.

⁴ Several other experiments by the writer, as yet unpublished, confirm this conclusion.

3. CONCLUDING REMARKS

In conclusion it may be said that the adoption of the experimental method of measuring confusion of trade-marks will insure several advantages. Trade-mark legislation will become more efficient in having an objective standard by which to define an illegal imitation. Judicial decisions will become more accurate and will be freed from being blindly governed by past erroneous decisions. Business will save money by not being deprived of legal trade-marks thru inaccurate decisions, by cutting down the fees of trade-mark lawyers, and by the elimination of the opportunity of frequently appealing from the decisions. Furthermore, the state and federal governments will economize in time, money, and labor spent by Equity judges and the officials in the Trade-Mark Division of the Patent Office. Finally, while opening a new field for applied psychology the experimental method will aid in perfecting the machinery of law and its administration, and in purifying some of the unfair practices in business.

INDIVIDUAL DIFFERENCES AND FAMILY RESEMBLANCES IN ANIMAL BEHAVIOR

**A STUDY OF HABIT FORMATION
IN VARIOUS STRAINS OF MICE**

BY

HALSEY J. BAGG

ARCHIVES OF PSYCHOLOGY

EDITED BY

R. S. WOODWORTH

No. 43, JUNE, 1920

**COLUMBIA UNIVERSITY CONTRIBUTIONS TO PHILOSOPHY AND PSYCHOLOGY
VOLUME XXVI, No. 4**

NEW YORK

THE SCIENCE PRESS

**AGENTS: G. E. STECHERT & CO.; London (2 Star Yard, Carey St., W. C.); Leipzig (Koenigstr., 37;
Paris (16, rue de Condé).**

**PRESS OF
THE NEW ERA PRINTING COMPANY
LANCASTER, PA.**

ACKNOWLEDGMENTS

THE writer is indebted, above all, to Professor J. McKeen Cattell for suggesting the problem, and for helpful criticism and encouragement throughout the experiment. In the preparation of the manuscript, and in the evaluation of the statistical material, thanks are also due to Professors Robert S. Woodworth, Edward L. Thorndike and Henry A. Ruger.

CONTENTS

I.	Historical	1
II.	Statement of the Problem.....	3
III.	Methods of the Experiment.....	4
IV.	Tests of Learning Ability.....	6
	(a) In the Maze.....	6
	(b) In the Multiple Choice Apparatus.....	6
V.	Experimental Results	9
	(a) Time and Error Averages for all Tests.....	9
	(b) Difference in Learning between Families of White and Yellow Mice.....	9
	(c) Results for Maze Test.....	11
	(1) The Initial Learning.....	11
	(2) The Interference	17
	(3) The Retention	18
	(d) Results for Multiple Choice Test.....	20
VI.	Correlations in Learning Records between:	
	(a) Time and Error.....	23
	(b) Performance at Beginning and End of Tests.....	24
	(c) Initial Learning Records and Retention.....	24
	(d) Performance in Maze Test with Performance in Mul- tiple Choice Test	25
VII.	Family Resemblances	26
	Mean Variations for Related and Unrelated Individuals..	27
VIII.	Sex Differences	29
	(a) Differences in Time and Error Records.....	29
	(b) Comparative Distributions of the Males and Females	30
	(c) Variability of the Sexes.....	33
IX.	Individual Differences and Methods of Habit Formation..	35
X.	Health Conditions and Learning Ability.....	42
XI.	Family Histories	44
XII.	Summary and Results.....	

I. HISTORICAL

IN the present thesis an effort has been made to combine in a single study three main points of investigation; first, the genetic study of behavior; secondly, the subject of individual differences; and thirdly, a consideration of the exact method of habit formation employed by the mice that have been tested in the experiments that are now to be reported.

Practically no experimental work has been done upon individual differences and family resemblances in animal behavior. In most cases, the behaviorist has been content to study the mass reaction of a group of animals to external stimuli, and in the main, has not attempted to treat the variability of his group because of the relatively small number of animals tested. Professor J. McKeen Cattell, about fifteen years ago, began to apply the methods of genetics to the study of conduct, but the results obtained by him and his students were not published, and the problem has been given to me. Yerkes devotes a chapter of his book on "The Dancing Mouse,"¹ to differences in behavior, and there brings together results for variability in "... general behavior, rapidity of learning, memory, and discrimination." His results showed the existence of a considerable amount of individual differences in the behavior of the dancing mouse, and no family resemblance in the litters he obtained. He does not give quantitative results, but confines himself to a general discussion of the individual peculiarities of the animals he had tested. The following quotation from his text expresses this point: "I noted, in this test of the animals' ability to learn, that while one individual would be scurrying about trying all ways of escape, investigating its surroundings, looking, sniffing, and dancing by turns, another would devote all its time to whirling, circling, or washing itself. One in the course of its activity would happen upon the way of escape, the other by reason of the limited scope of its activity, not the lack of it, would fail hour after hour to discover even the simplest way of getting back to its nest, to food, and to its companions." Concerning the "inheritance of forms of behavior," Yerkes found that certain lines of descent exhibited a pronounced tendency to whirl to the left, while others reacted in the opposite direction. When two such strains were crossed the offspring showed an equal frequency of left and

¹Yerkes, Chapter 17, "The Dancing Mouse."

2 *INDIVIDUAL DIFFERENCES AND FAMILY RESEMBLANCES*

right whirlers. It was also found that there was no "inheritance of individually acquired forms of behavior." Apparently the descendants of animals that had been previously trained to learn a certain task were given no advantage over ordinary individuals from untrained stock.

G. V. Hamilton in his monograph entitled "A Study of Perseverance Reactions in Primates and Rodents,"² found that there were definite types of behavior exhibited by the various subjects he used. These consisted of twenty children, a baboon, four monkeys, and five kinds of rodents, comprising, one mouse, five gray rats, five black rats, ten white rats and six gophers. The reactions of the monkeys and the baboon presented a considerable range of individual differences, which determined the experimenter in the selection of his subjects, as indicated in the following quotation: "The marked individual differences presented by the five infra-human primate subjects reflect a policy of selecting subjects in whom oddities of general reactive equipment had been observed." Later on in the investigation the author refers to the presence of individual differences, as follows: "When a mammalian is confronted by a series of situations for which he is unable to discover and stereotype a specifically adequate and invariably successful mode of response he tends to vary his response in a manner which is less a species than an individual characteristic."

The writer has had the opportunity of going over the original data of Basset's work on white rats,³ and finds that a certain amount of individual difference occurs in the animals he tested. Some animals did consistently better work than others, but as Basset himself points out, his numbers were too few to make possible any conclusions from the differences that were observed.

One might mention a large number of isolated cases where the literature of comparative psychology gives evidence of individual differences. It would not be worth while to treat them here, however, because they generally deal with relatively few animals, and are given merely as side issues of experiments planned to bring out other factors.

² Hamilton, "A Study of Perseverance Reactions in Primates and Rodents," Behavior Monograph Series, No. 13, 1916.

³ Basset, "Habit Formation in a Strain of White Rats with Less than Normal Brain Weight," Behavior Monograph Series, No. 9, 1914.

II. STATEMENT OF THE PROBLEM

THE plan of the experimental work presented in this investigation is to measure individual differences in behavior, to determine the extent to which the animal that departs from the average in one direction will depart in others, to measure the resemblances in families and in lines of descent, and to determine whether kinds of conduct can be established in family lines by selection. In a previous publication,⁴ of which this thesis is a continuation, it was found that individual differences occurred in the ability of various strains of mice to learn a simple maze, and also that a family resemblance existed among mice of the same litter, that amounted to a coefficient of correlation in the neighborhood of 0.50. Certain mice, and even whole lines of descent, showed marked variations from the average, some taking more than twice the average time to learn a given task. These differences were well beyond the limits of the probable error. The results were obtained from testing 90 mice, as determined by the time required to find their way through a maze. Since then, these mice and their offspring have been tested in other ways, and further experiments are now in progress with the F⁷ and F⁸ generations. In the present investigation there are described the individual differences and family resemblances of 93 mice, in addition to the 90 already reported on in the previous article. These mice have been tested in the same maze as were the previous ones; in addition, they have been given an interference test, a retention test and have been studied in a second maze, as described below.

⁴ Bagg, "Individual Differences and Family Resemblances in Animal Behavior," *The American Naturalist*, April, 1916.

The present material was submitted for publication in June, 1918.

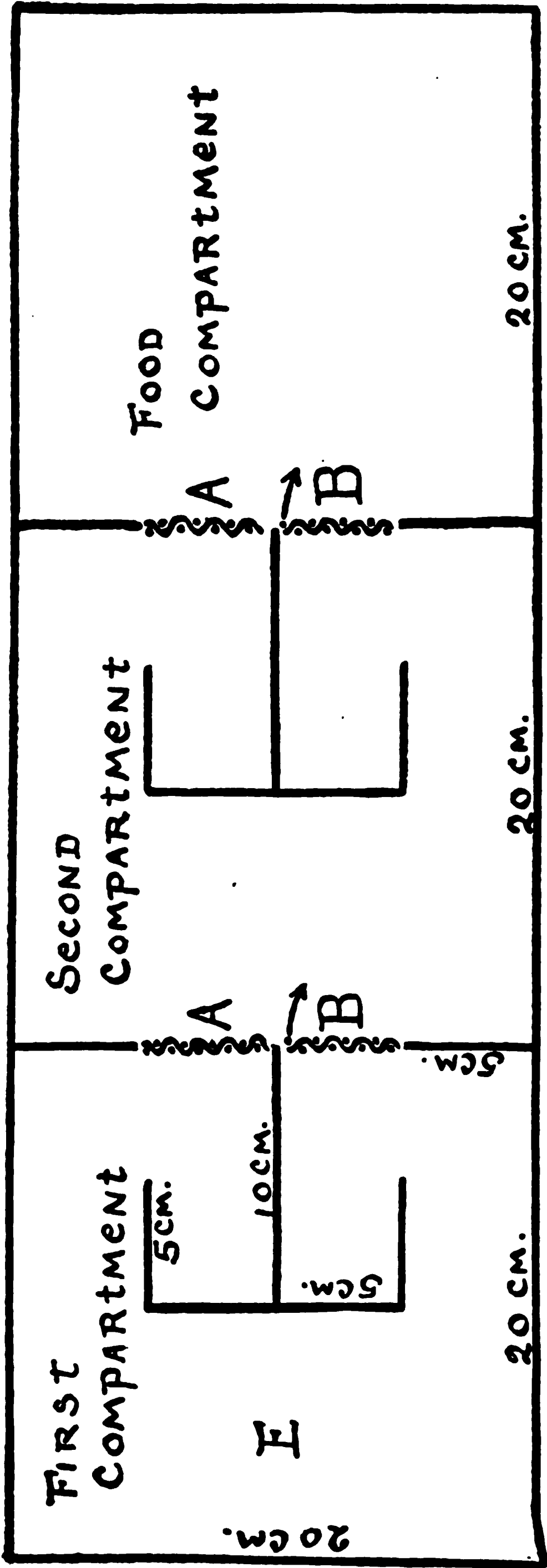


FIG. 1. Diagram of Maze. A and A = closed wire gates; B and B = open wire gates; E = entrance from above.

marked in the diagram 1, 2, 3, 4. Three of these gates are blue and one is red.⁵ Punishment was given at the blue gates, but not at the red. The gates are the same size as those used in the maze test just

FIG. 2. Diagram of the Multiple Choice Apparatus. The first compartment is covered with glass, which extends as far back as the exit doors. The second by wire netting, hinged at the back and which may be lifted upwards. The "P," are made at the lower left hand corner of the sheet iron, bent in a curve as indicated in the diagram, and which is painted a neutral gray.

⁵The Milton Bradley papers, red and blue were used, and, in so far as the experiment was not designed to test the color sense of the animals, the brightness value of the colors was not determined. The papers were changed from time to time, but the odor factors were not eliminated. These clues, if they existed as such, for the animals, were purposely retained, and the mice were allowed to make use of them in solving their problems.

V. EXPERIMENTAL RESULTS

(a) TIME AND ERROR AVERAGES FOR ALL TESTS

Tables I. to VII. give the time and the number of errors, *i.e.*, the number of cases in which the mouse tried to go through a locked gate, which is a measure of the activity of the animal. In this paper the average of the last fifteen trials is used as an index of performance for the first set of seventeen trials in the maze test, and the last 23 trials are used as an index for the 25 trials in the multiple choice test, in each case the first two trials being eliminated for irregularities previously mentioned. The groups of two and ten trials each in the interference test, and the group of ten in the retention test are used as indexes for the respective cases. The above tables give the complete records of the 183 mice tested, grouped in families as described below. The average time is $54.12 \pm \text{P.E. } 2.3$ seconds per trial for the last fifteen trials in the maze test; $60.26 \pm \text{P.E. } 4.7$ seconds for the last ten trials of the interference test; $52.81 \pm \text{P.E. } 4.7$ seconds for the retention test, and $39.47 \pm \text{P.E. } .08$ seconds for the last 23 trials of the multiple choice test. The distributions of the individuals in both experiments is shown in Fig. 3.⁶ The distribution for the animals in the maze test, based on the average speed attained in the last fifteen trials is indicated by the solid line, and the distribution for those in the multiple choice test, based on the speed attained in the last 23 trials, by the broken line. In the maze test 65 animals took less than 20 seconds, in 47 cases the time was between 20 and 40 seconds, and there were 71 cases between 40 and 360 seconds. But one mouse failed to learn the maze. The distribution in the multiple choice test gave 30 cases in which the time was under 20 seconds, 20 cases between 20 and 40 seconds, and 26 cases between 40 and 280 seconds. None of the mice failed to learn the multiple choice test.

(b) DIFFERENCE IN LEARNING BETWEEN FAMILIES OF WHITE AND YELLOW MICE

As reported in the preliminary account of this experiment, it was found that certain strains of mice took considerably longer time to learn the maze than others tested at the same time. Among the

⁶ Seventy-six of the 183 cases were tested in both the mazes given in these distributions.

TABLE I

COMPLETE TIME AND ERROR RECORDS FOR THE YELLOW FAMILY IN THE MAZE TEST

In the first column is given the catalogue number, color and sex of the animals. In the second are the time averages (in seconds) for the first two trials; in the third, for the next five trials; in the fourth, the last ten trials, and in the fifth column the average of the two preceding columns. The error average for the last 15 trials is given in the last row of figures. This order is followed in all the subsequent tables, but in Tables III and VI averages are added for the last group of five trials, and in addition these tables give the time and error averages for two interference tests of two and ten trials respectively; a retention test of ten trials, and finally the averages for the multiple choice test of 23 trials, which is divided, first, into a group of the two first trials, next the following five trials, next the last 18 trials, next the last 23 trials, next the last five trials, and finally the error averages for the last 23 trials.

One day's record has been omitted for mice Nos. 27, 28, 29 and 31 because the poor records for that day were obviously due to a constant error, on account of traveling, etc. These are the only cases where such a condition has occurred.

(c) RESULTS FOR THE MAZE TEST

Fig. 4 gives the complete record curves for all the tests given in the maze, showing curves based upon the average and the median record for each day, and, as indicated in the drawing, these may be divided into three main parts: first, an initial learning period of seventeen trials, second, the interference groups, consisting of two and ten trials, and finally a retention test of ten trials. 183 mice were tested in the first group of seventeen trials, and 71 in each of the succeeding groups.² Two daily record curves were calculated for each test, and in the upper curve (represented in the figure by a solid line and marked "average") the records for all the individuals in each group were averaged for each successive trial, and the

² The tests that followed the initial learning period of seventeen trials were not instigated until the experiment was well started and the writer had become familiar with the peculiarities of the behavior of his subjects. Some animals died during the rather long period in which they were observed, and their incomplete records, although given in the tables, are not averaged in Fig. 4.

12 INDIVIDUAL DIFFERENCES AND FAMILY RESEMBLANCES

probable error calculated for each point in the curve. In accordance with a plan proposed by Professor Cattell, the limits of the probable error are shown by the broken lines. The chances are even that with a greatly increased number of cases the time would have remained between these limits, and a nearly smooth curve can be drawn within them. When the gates were changed at the eighteenth

TABLE II
COMPLETE RECORDS FOR THE WHITE FAMILY IN THE MAZE TEST



trial, an interference effect occurred that resulted in a rise of the time curve to 118 seconds at the first trial. This was just half the number of seconds it took the average mouse to go through the maze for the first time. The rest of the interference test showed an average time curve that was above the curve for the last few trials of the initial learning test, except for the sixth day of the interference test when the curve dropped to 40 seconds. The curve based on the average for the interference test began to follow the usual course of learning until the sixth day when the maximum speed record was reached, but at that point, for some unknown reason, a retarding factor occurred that caused a decided rise in the curve from then to the end of the test. There are two possible explanations for this phenomenon; first, that at the lowest point of the curve the mice had reached their maximum speed and efficiency and thereafter they

CONTINUED RECORDS FOR THE WHITE FAMILY FOR THE MAZE AND MULTIPLE CHOICE TESTS

EXPERIMENTAL RESULTS

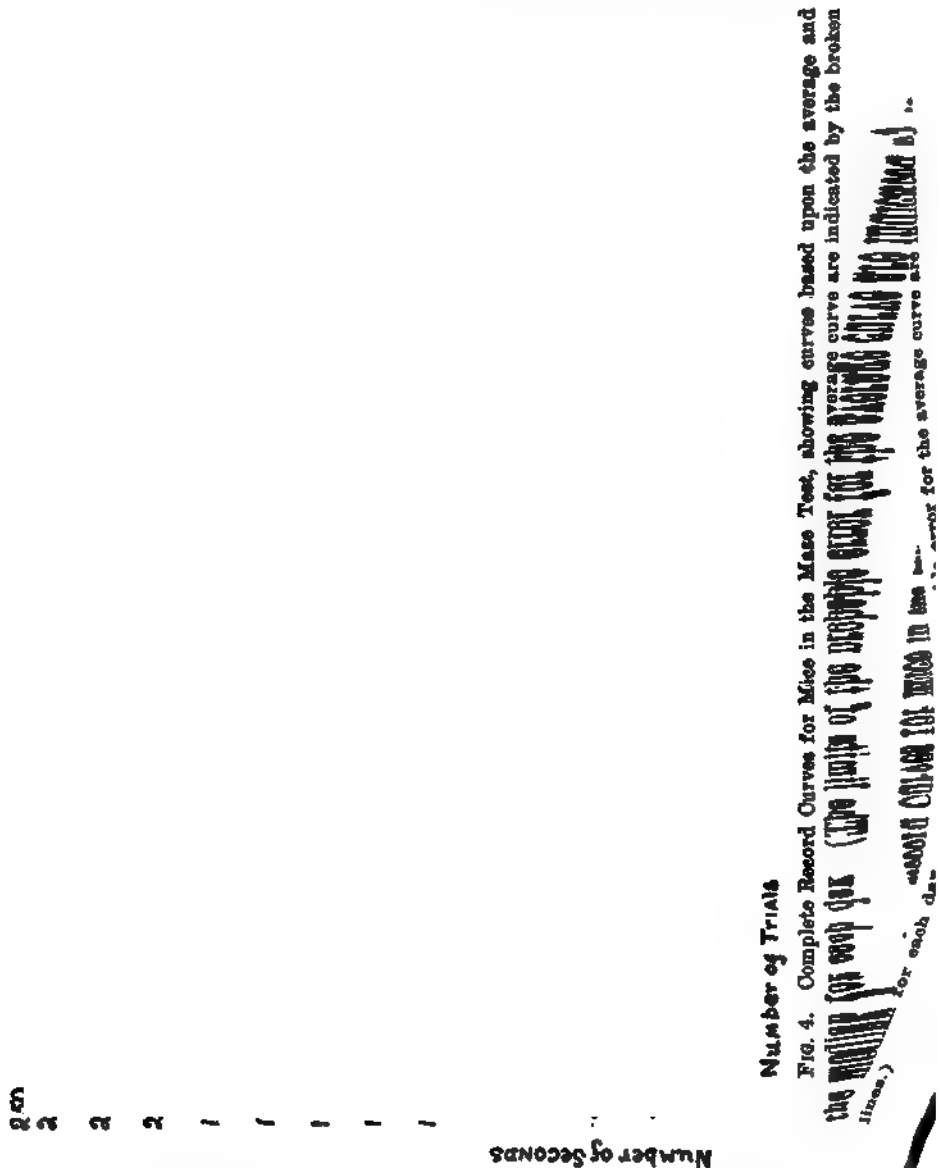
No.	Records for Maze Test										Multiple Choice Test							
	First 2 Trials	Next 5 Trials	Last 10 Trials	Last 15 Trials	Last 5 Trials	Error Average Last 15 Trials	Interference 2 Trials	Error Average	Interference Next 10 Trials	Error Average	Retention 10 Trials	Error Average	First 2 Trials	Next 5 Trials	Last 18 Trials	Last 23 Trials	Last 5 Trials	Error Average Last 23 Trials
135W ♂	99	29	6	14	3	.9	73	7.0	10	.5	17	.9	48	7	63	51	15	3.7
136W ♂	67	22	7	11	6	1.0	50	2.0	11	1.0	4	0	31	14	10	11	9	2.3
137W ♀	94	38	10	20	8	1.3	92	4.5	14	1.2	4	.1	49	12	7	8	8	1.7
138W ♀	304	110	117	152	62	3.6	194	4.5	60	2.4	55	2.9	57	137	10	38	8	3.9
139W ♂	73	23	7	13	6	.4	20	1.5	20	1.2	74	2.5	43	113	22	42	16	2.6
140W ♂	76	32	13	19	12	1.4	58	4.5	10	1.0	17	1.1	45	15	20	19	20	3.3
141W ♂	172	61	20	34	16	1.5	52	2.0	22	1.5	22	1.0	49	40	33	35	33	3.7
142W ♂	50	40	33	36	30	1.9	24	1.5	36	2.0	33	.9	94	39	34	35	32	3.1
143W ♀	214	62	164	130	218	3.5	150	6.5	71	2.4	72	2.9	66	16	143	115	50	5.3
144W ♀	62	8	54	38	62	1.6	51	3.0	52	1.9	23	.8	60	9	12	11	6	2.0
145W ♂	360	360	49	57	12	3.7	38	3.5	27	1.8	Died		84	67	109	100	135	6.3
146W ♂	77	21	7	12	4	.6	10	1.0	15	1.1	Died		186	105	52	63	33	5.5
147W ♀	360	360	360	360	360	8.2	360	5.0	360	6.9	360	9.6	360	177	110	159	25	11.2
148W ♀	66	32	23	26	16	1.2	24	1.5	55	3.1	141	5.0	72	16	78	65	35	7.6
150W ♂	115	20	7	11	6	.7	74	4.0	196	4.3	153	1.4	91	94	35	48	42	4.5
151W ♀	36	20	14	16	7	.6	54	3.5	41	1.7	22	.6	139	37	28	30	44	3.3
152W ♀	141	38	51	47	33	2.2	18	2.0	9	.9	20	1.4	44	20	31	29	21	3.5
153W ♀	121	91	113	106	111	3.3	44	2.5	42	2.2	Died		46	16	43	37	35	4.5
154W ♀	192	183	118	140	80	2.6	50	2.0	33	1.6	30	1.3	40	14	45	39	31	4.3
155W ♂	59	73	13	33	16	1.4	25	1.5	38	.6	81	1.7	26	13	121	98	100	5.3
157W ♀	95	33	70	57	124	2.3	33	1.5	156	4.5	101	4.1	35	17	49	42	56	3.8
158W ♀	108	45	11	22	8	.7	21	1.5	66	3.3	66	2.9	46	59	40	44	88	4.0
159W ♀	146	52	20	31	26	1.5	60	2.5	46	2.6	59	2.7	48	70	34	42	38	4.5
160W ♀	64	128	69	88	20	2.2	149	6.0	73	3.1	107	3.9	35	101	81	85	126	5.3
161W ♂	176	29	17	21	12	1.3	138	7.5	16	.5	9	.1	28	21	9	12	5	2.2
162W ♂	75	29	40	37	16	2.2	152	6.0	77	2.8	81	3.6	118	67	94	88	36	4.9
163W ♂	147	40	11	21	11	.7	49	3.5	28	2.1	10	.7	23	15	11	12	6	2.6
164W ♀	43	17	7	10	7	.9	114	5.5	41	1.8	14	1.2	65	8	15	13	6	2.3

TABLE III (Concluded)

No.	Records for Maze Test										Multiple Choice Test							
	First 3 Trials	Next 5 Trials	Last 10 Trials	Last 15 Trials	Last 5 Trials	Error Average Last 15 Trials	Interference 2 Trials	Error Average Trials	Interference Next 10 Trials	Error Average Trials	Retention 10 Trials	Error Average Trials	First 3 Trials	Next 5 Trials	Last 10 Trials	Last 20 Trials	Last 5 Trials	Error Average Last 20 Trials
206W ♀	279	186	217	207	142	3.8	240	5.0	133	2.8	13	1.0	55	135	51	70	16	4.5
206W ♀	233	94	139	124	233	4.0	49	2.5	98	3.4	62	4.5	28	33	14	18	11	2.4
207W ♀	213	172	192	185	280	4.8	204	8.1	75	3.0	85	5.4	44	18	19	19	14	2.8
208W ♂	250	174	40	74	31	2.1	34	1.5	8	.9	Died		41	26	50	44	76	2.8
209W ♂	275	218	61	113	73	2.7	189	4.5	9	.6	9	.9	19	16	11	12	10	3.1
210W ♀	46	271	130	244	164	1.0	94	3.5	36	2.3	20	1.5	69	22	31	28	53	2.8
211W ♀	239	150	165	160	82	2.8	20	.5	12	.9	12	.8	28	18	69	58	119	3.0
212W ♀	194	166	128	141	153	2.5	26	1.0	14	1.2	28	1.1	29	16	19	18	16	2.2
213W ♀	92	10	13	12	20	.2	26	1.5	11	1.6	8	1.2	40	12	22	20	21	2.6

16 INDIVIDUAL DIFFERENCES AND FAMILY RESEMBLANCES

became "tired" of the problem and lost their adjustment, or in other words, the test had been carried too long; secondly, the following explanation may be given: the drop in the sixth day of the test is



not significant and represents a chance irregularity which would disappear from the curve if a still greater number of animals was used. As there is no evidence to support the first of these explanations, it

probable that the second solution is the correct one. We can, therefore, say that the interference as shown in this experiment was not a transitory thing, being evident for only one or two trials after its application, but instead, it exerted an influence over a number of trials and prevented the animals from attaining the same degree of efficiency that they had previously shown in a similar task. However, if the interference test had been continued it is possible that the curve would have reached as low a record as that given by the initial learning test.

TABLE IV

COMPLETE RECORDS OF A FAMILY CONSISTING MOSTLY OF YELLOW INDIVIDUALS IN THE MAZE TEST



TABLE V

COMPLETE RECORDS OF A SMALL FAMILY SHOWING GOOD RECORDS IN THE MAZE TEST



It is interesting to note that Hunter and Yarbrough found that interference occurred between an old habit and the formation of a new one, in their study of the auditory habits in the white rat.⁹ The following is quoted from their results: "Habit interference occurs in the white rat between a first habit and the formation of the second one." "Interference is most marked between the end of the perfected habit and the beginning of the new habit." "Habit interference may serve greatly to slow up the formation of a new habit." The results of this investigation agree, in the main, with the statements that have just been quoted, but, although the interference effect caused a sharp rise in the time curve, and the interference was

⁹ Walter S. Hunter and Jas. N. Yarbrough, "The Interference of Auditory Habits in the White Rat," *The Journal of Animal Behavior*, Vol. 7, No. 1.

EXPERIMENTAL RESULTS

TABLE VI
COMPLETE RECORDS OF A FAMILY COMPOSED OF COLORED INDIVIDUALS FOR THE
MAZE AND MULTIPLE CHOICE TESTS

[illegible]

INDIVIDUAL DIFFERENCES AND FAMILY RESEMBLANCE

istatry evidence from the data, and it must be remembered that original test, although older than the interference test, still received a greater amount of repetition. It appears from the results the experiment that the condition in 3 is most likely to account for

TABLE VII

COMPLETE RECORDS OF THE UNRELATED INDIVIDUALS IN THE MAZE TEST

7

75

the facts; that is, the transfer of capacity developed in the multiple choice test accounted for the superiority of the retention test, by virtue of the better adjustment that the animals received to the experiment as a whole, and by practise in the elimination of fruitless movements. The number of seconds required for the average mouse to complete the first trial of the retention test is below all but one of the records that the same mice made in the interference test, and it is noteworthy that the curve for the retention test based on the daily average, is not similar to either of the preceding curves, but is nearly flat, except for a slight rise at the last trial. Since the average animal did not start with a high time record, it is evident that it did not need to learn the task all over again, but showed a considerable amount of permanence of association for the previously learned task.

The curve for the retention test, based on the median record for each day, confirms, in the main, what has already been said concerning this test. The curve for the median is also flat, the four high points all reaching to about a score of twenty seconds, and it again shows the relative superiority in the record for the first day of the test. Also, taken day by day, the records for the retention test, with a single exception, show the retention test with daily records superior to the corresponding ones of the interference test.

(d) RESULTS FOR MULTIPLE CHOICE TEST

Fig. 5 gives complete record curves for the same 71 mice as tested by the multiple choice, and the limits of the probable error, for the curve based on the daily average, are indicated in the same manner as explained for the previous curves. The average time for the first maze test is 236 seconds as compared with 91 seconds in

the average for the first trial of the multiple choice test. How much this difference is due to what the average animal acquired in the first experiment can not be determined since the tests themselves are markedly different.¹⁰ In the first place, the distance to be traversed

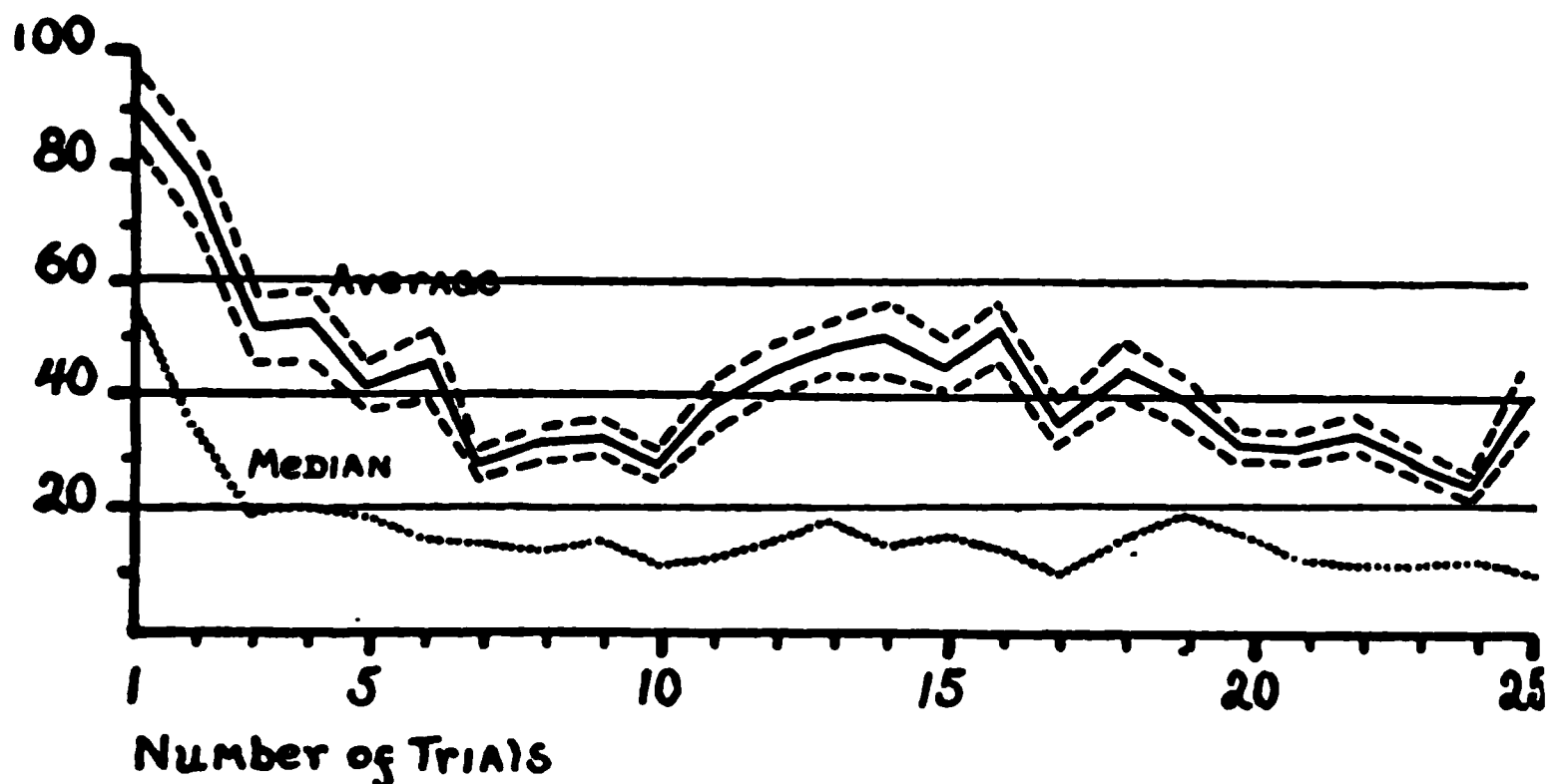


FIG. 5. Complete Record Curves for Mice in the Multiple Choice Test, showing curves based upon the average and the median for each day. (The limits of the probable error for the average curve are indicated by the broken lines.)

in the multiple choice test is much shorter than in the maze test, and the intensity of punishment is greater in the former case because there the electric shock was used. Also color clews, and the fact that it was necessary for the animal to go through only one door, tend to lessen the average time in the multiple choice test. As indicated in the previous discussion, there was no doubt a transfer effect in learning from the first task to the second, that would again result in shortening the time in the multiple choice test. This was due; first, to a better general adaptation to the experiment as a whole, which was carried over from the maze test; and secondly, to the fact that an important element was common to both tasks, namely, that in each case the animal learned to escape from confinement by means of a door that could be pushed open. It is interesting to note at this point that Yerkes in his study of the dancing mouse¹ (see page 263) found that experience in one labyrinth made the learning in a second labyrinth much easier. "Those individuals whose first labyrinth training was in (labyrinth) C made their first correct trip as the result of 19.7 trials, whereas those which had previously been trained in labyrinth B were able to make a correct trip as the result of only 7.0 trials. Similarly the table shows that training in C rendered the

¹⁰ This point is being more closely studied in an experiment, now under way.

subsequent learning in *B* easier." The average curve in Fig. 5 indicates that there is practically no increase in learning between the seventh trial and the twenty-fifth. A fairly uniform decrease in time occurs from the first to the seventh day, when an average speed of twenty-six seconds was made. The only other performance that bettered this record was made on the twenty-fourth day, when an average time of twenty-four seconds was recorded. The number of trials in the multiple choice test could have been much less and still sufficient for the average mouse to learn the maze. It was impossible to determine that more trials were given than were necessary until the experiment was well started. In fact, the experimenter arbitrarily chose twenty-five as the number of trials because he thought it would take the average mouse longer to learn the second task than the first. As explained above, the results of the experiments disapproved this assumption.

In the multiple choice test, the curve based on the median record for each day, as in the previous tests, is considerably below the corresponding curve for the average. The curves here are essentially similar, and it may be noted that the curve for the median, after the second trial, never rises higher than twenty seconds or lower than ten.

VI. CORRELATIONS IN LEARNING RECORDS

VARIOUS correlations have been calculated for performance in one task with performance in another, and between groups of trials within a single task. The correlation have all been positive, varying from 0.11 to 0.85 as described below. A complete list of the correlations is given in Table VIII. The Pearson formula,

TABLE VIII
RESULTS OF CORRELATIONS

$N = 10 - 12$

No-	Things Correlated	Correlations
1.	Time in last 15 trials of maze test with error average in same task	+0.85 ✓
2.	Time in first group of 5 trials in maze test with the time in last group of 5 trials in maze test	+0.46
3.	Time in last 15 trials of maze test with the time in retention test.	+0.35
4.	Time in last 15 trials of maze test with the time in the first 2 trials of the interference test.....	+0.55 ✓
5.	Time in last 15 trials of maze test with the time in the last 10 trials of the interference test.....	+0.49 ✓
6.	Time in last 23 trials of Multiple Choice test with error average made in same test.....	+0.82
7.	Time in first group of 5 trials in Multiple Choice test with the time in last group of 5 trials in Multiple Choice test.....	+0.25
8.	Time in last group of 15 trials in maze test with the time in last group of 23 trials in Multiple Choice test.....	+0.11 ✓

$$r = \frac{\Sigma(x \cdot y)}{\sqrt{\Sigma x^2} \cdot \sqrt{\Sigma y^2}},$$

was used for the correlations numbered in the table as 1, 2, 6 and 7. Because the remaining correlations, 3, 4, 5 and 8 were made between two groups both from asymmetrical distributions, the ranking method was used with the following formula:

$$r = 1 - \frac{6\Sigma D^2}{n(n^2 - 1)}.$$

The ranking method was employed so that undue weight would not be given to the few extreme cases in the skewed distributions. This disadvantage did not occur in the correlations made, between time and error, and performance at the beginning and end of the tests, so in these cases the Pearson formula was used.

The correlation between the time in the initial learning period in the maze test with the errors made during that performance

two interference trials was $+0.55$; and for the same period in the maze test with the last ten trials of the interference test the correlation amounted to $+0.49$.

The above correlations tend to show: first, that the animal that does well in any one task is likely to retain more than one that does not do well; secondly, time and error are closely related in the types of behavior that this investigation deals with, and one is a measure of the other; thirdly, an animal that does well in the beginning of a task is more likely to do well at the end than an animal that is slow in learning; fourthly, the animal that did well in the maze task exhibited greater adaptability in behavior than one that did not do well, as shown by a comparison of the interference records.

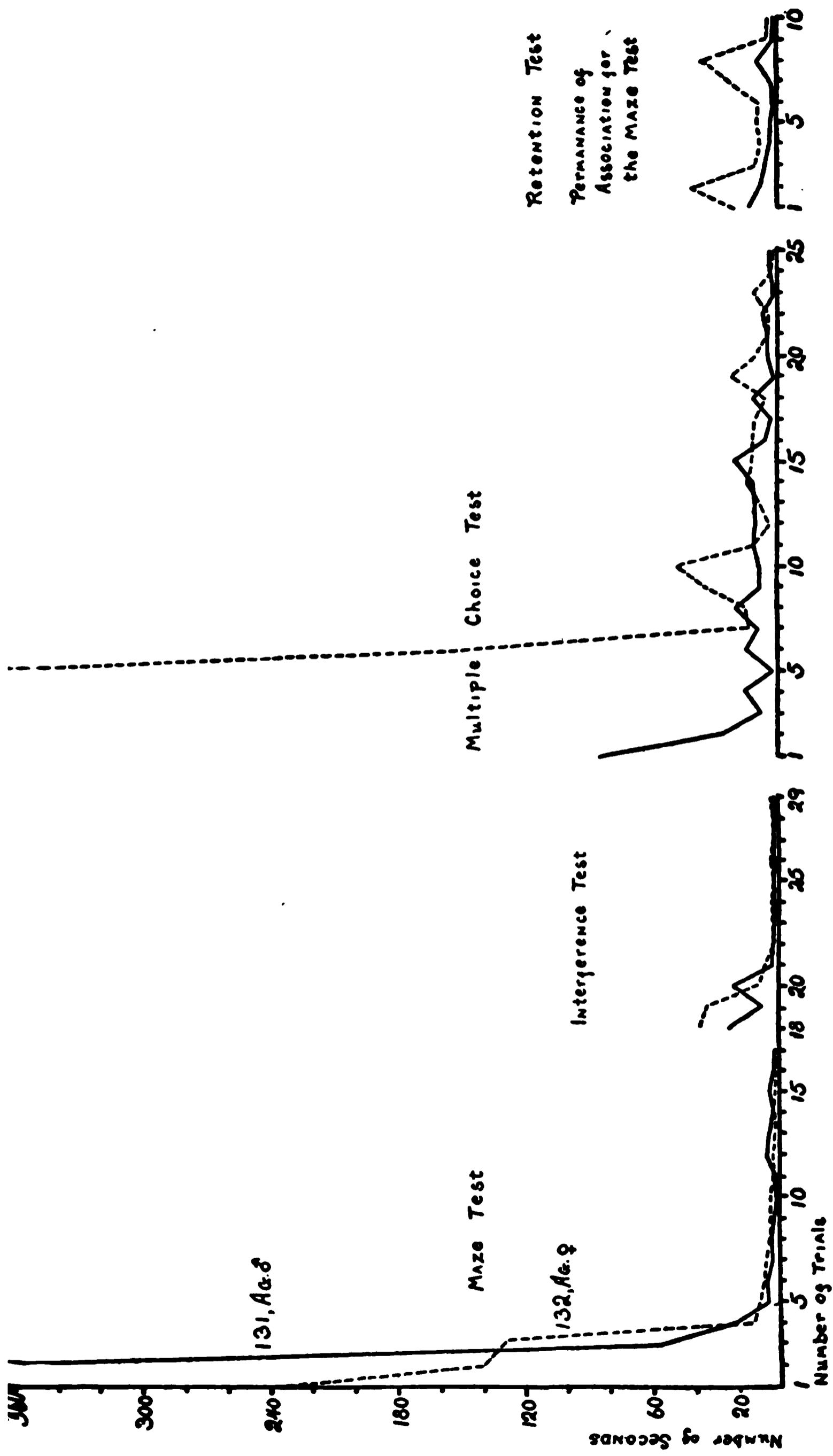


FIG. 6. Daily Record Curves for 131, Agouti ♂ and 132 Agouti ♀.

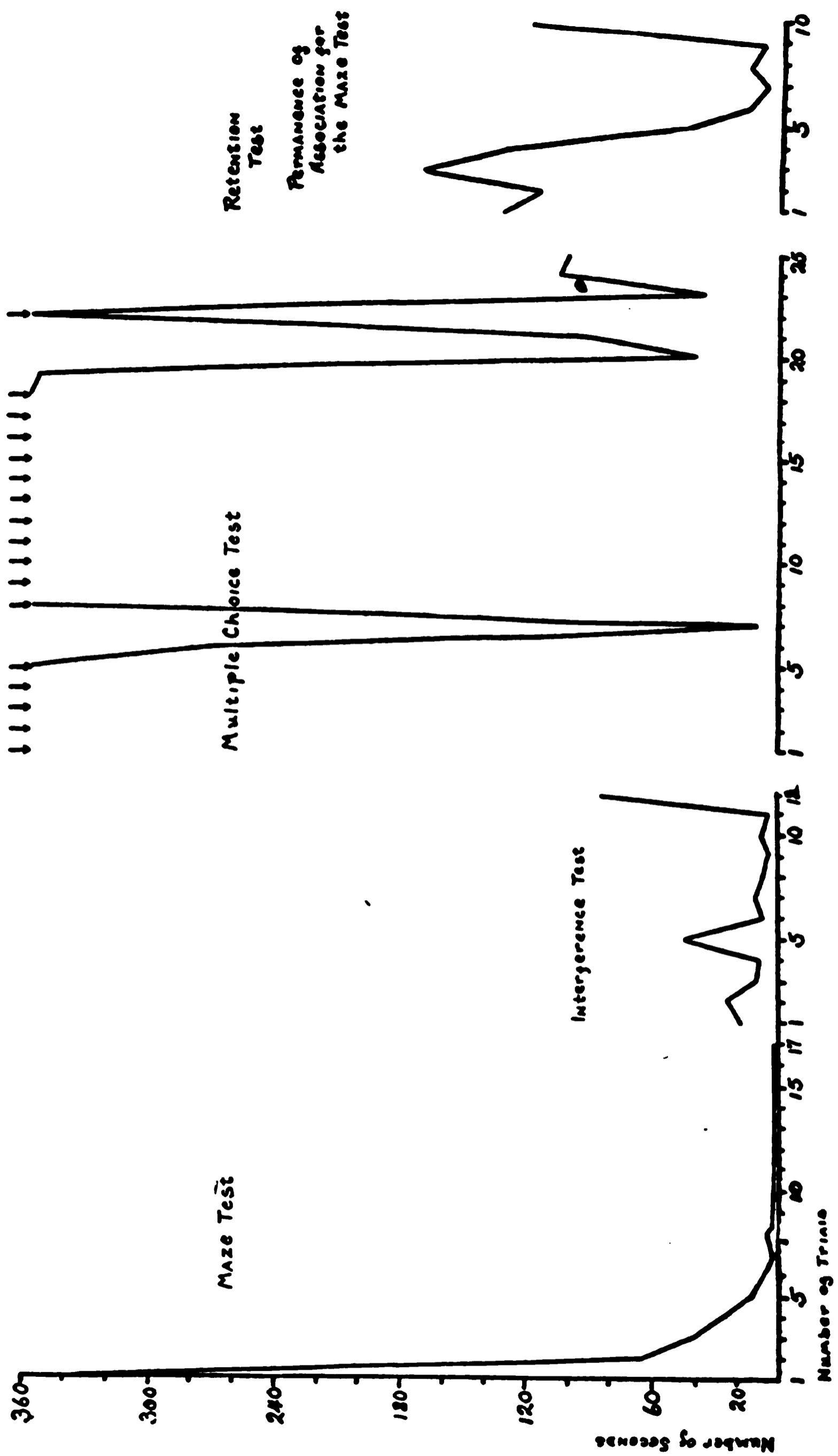


Fig. 1. Daily Record Curves for 134, Agouti Q.

VIII. SEX DIFFERENCES

(a) DIFFERENCES IN TIME AND ERROR RECORDS

IN Table IX. the males and females are grouped separately, and their average times and errors are given for the various tasks that were used. The preliminary report of this investigation showed that there were small sex differences for performance in the initial learning period in the maze test, and the differences that did exist were

TABLE IX
AVERAGES FOR SEX DIFFERENCES AND SEX VARIABILITY

Tests	No. and Sex	Average No. of Secs. per Trial	Mean Variations in Seconds	Probable Error	Average No. of Errors per Trial
Initial Learning Period, Maze Test ..	93 ♂	43.80	33.5	±2.9	1.2
	90 ♀	64.77	53.3	±4.7	1.7
Interference Test, 10 Trials.....	34 ♂	37.76	29.0	±4.3	1.6
	37 ♀	80.96	56.8	±8.0	2.8
Retention Test	34 ♂	27.58	21.8	±3.2	1.4
	37 ♀	76.00	59.1	±8.3	2.9
Multiple Choice Test	34 ♂	25.76	17.0	±2.5	2.8
	37 ♀	52.08	35.1	±4.9	3.9

well within the limits of the probable error. With a larger number of animals, 93 males and 90 females, it was found that in the initial learning period in the maze test, the males did considerably better than the females. The males made an average time per trial of $43.80 \pm \text{P.E. } 2.9$ seconds, and 1.2 error per trial, while the females made a corresponding record of $64.77 \pm \text{P.E. } 4.7$ seconds and 1.7 error per trial. As previously stated, there were 71 animals that were tested in the interference, retention and multiple choice tasks, and of these 34 were males and 37 females. As indicated in the table for sex differences, in all three of the above mentioned tests the females took, on the average, twice as many seconds to learn the tests and made considerably more errors per trial than did the males. In the interference test of ten trials the males made an average time of $37.76 \pm \text{P.E. } 4.3$ seconds and 1.6 error per trial, while in the same task the females took $80.96 \pm \text{P.E. } 8.0$ seconds and 2.8 error per trial. The retention test records gave a similar result; the males making an average of $27.59 \pm \text{P.E. } 3.2$ seconds per trial and 1.4 error per trial, and again the females took more than twice as long to perform the

were two females between 180 and 200 seconds; one between 200 and 220 seconds; one each between 240 and 260, and 260 and 280 seconds; and finally one female that failed completely.

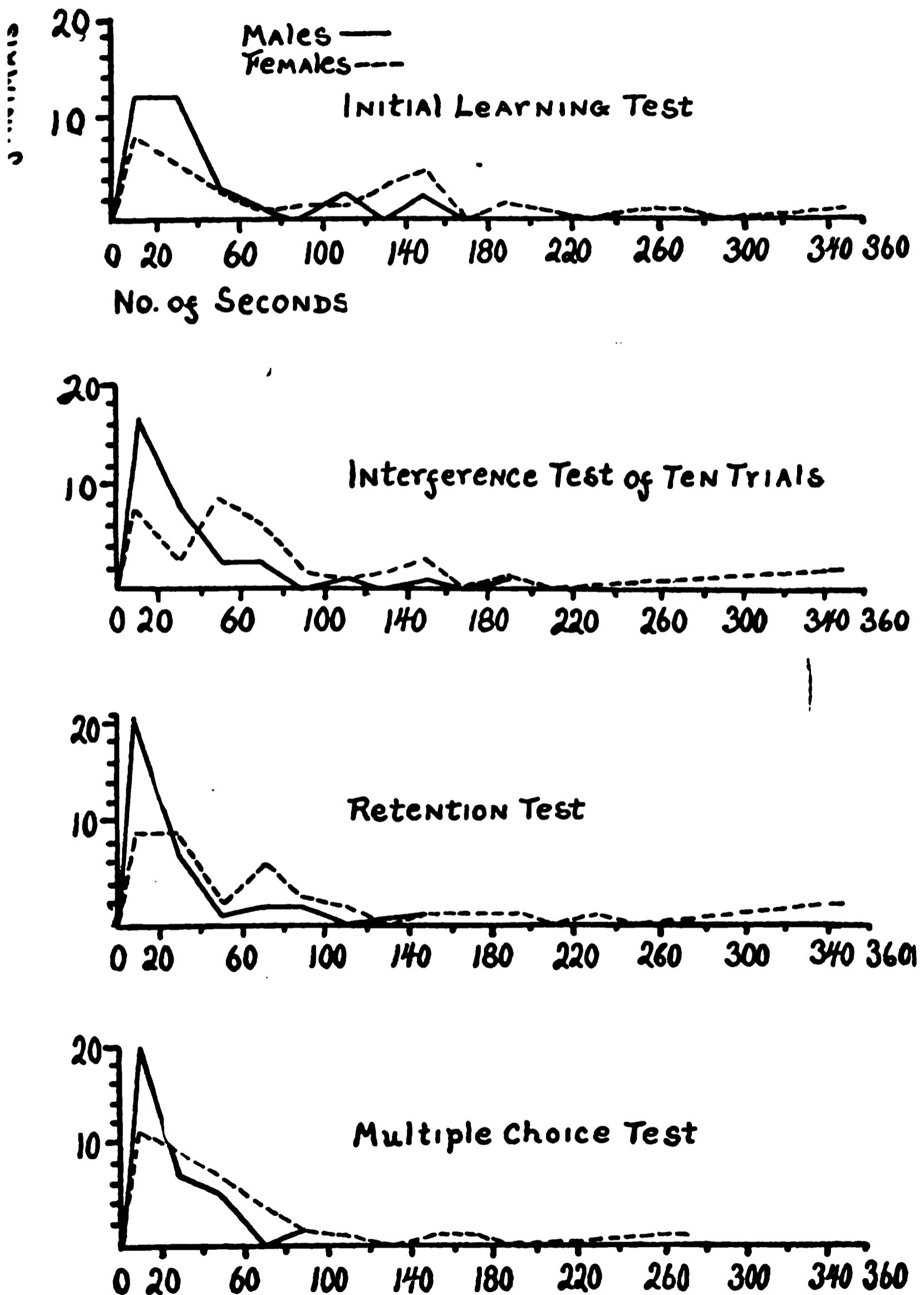


FIG. 8. Distribution Curves for the Males and Females for all Tasks. In each case the number of animals is given by the ordinate, while the abscissae represent the number of seconds. The males are represented by the solid lines and the females by the broken lines.

The distribution curves for the males and the females, for the interference test of ten trials in the maze, are also given in Fig. 8. Here it is to be seen that the curve for the males is distinctly skewed. Seventeen males are grouped between 0 and 20 seconds; eight between 20 and 40 seconds, and from there on the curve is similar to the one made by the same animals in the initial learning period of the maze test, but in the present case no males are to be found that took, on the average, longer than 200 seconds to complete the test. This figure shows that the mode for the females is to the right of the mode for the males; the greatest number of females, namely nine, are to be found between 40 and 60 seconds. The curve for the females is irregular, again showing a superiority in favor of the males, while here two females failed to learn the test.

The distribution curves of both sexes for the retention test show that the curve for the males is similar to the one above that we have just examined. It is skewed, with the mode between 0 and 20 seconds, where twenty-one animals are to be found, while no records for the males exceed 160 seconds. The curve for the females is less skewed than that of the males; an equal number of individuals, namely nine, are to be found between 0 and 20 seconds, and 20 and 40 seconds; the curve then drops quickly, but rises again in the region between 60 and 80 seconds, where there are six animals. Then the curve for the females gradually falls, but again shows the same characteristic that is to be found in all the comparative distributions, namely, that a number of females are distributed beyond the maximum records made by the males in the same test. In this case five females made longer average time records than the males, and two of them failed to learn the test.

The distribution curves for the males and females in the multiple choice test are given at the bottom of Fig. 8. Here the mode for both sexes is to be found between 0 and 20 seconds; but the curve for the males is steeper than the corresponding one for the females; twenty males being found between 0 and 20 seconds; seven between 20 and 40 seconds; five between 40 and 60 seconds, and finally two between 80 and 100 seconds, which is the maximum time record for the males. The distribution curve for the females shows eleven individuals between 0 and 20 seconds, and then, as shown in the figure, the curve drops at a regular rate; there being nine individuals in the next time group, seven in the next, four in the next, and two in the next, where the curves for both sexes meet. It is to be noted, however, that the same thing occurs here that was found in the three previous distributions, namely, that the females exceeded the maximum time records

of the males that were tested with them at the same time. In this case one female is to be found in each of the following time regions: 100 to 120 seconds; 140 to 160 seconds; 160 to 180 seconds, and 260 to 280 seconds.

(c) VARIABILITY OF THE SEXES

An inspection of the probable errors of Table IX. indicates that the behavior of the females was much more variable than that of the males. The table gives in detail the variability of the sexes. In the initial learning period of the maze test the following record was made: mean variation males, 33.5 seconds; mean variation females, 53.3 seconds; while in the interference test of ten trials the mean variation for the males was 29.0 seconds; and for the females 56.8 seconds. The corresponding records in the retention test gave a mean variation for the males of 21.8 seconds and for the females 59.1 seconds. In the multiple choice test the mean variation for the males amounted to 17.0 seconds, while for the females 35.1 seconds. The average of the variations for all the tasks amounted to 25.3 seconds for the males and 51.0 seconds for the females. These figures show that the variability in the behavior of the females was about twice as great as that of the males.

The above results in sex differences and variations agree with those of Hubbert in her work on habit formation in the albino rat.¹³ The following is quoted from her results: "The general averages for an equal number of males and females show the males superior to the females in all points save one, that of absolute time. They finished in fewer trials, required less total time, and covered a smaller amount of distance in learning the problem than did the females, while their speed was slightly higher. . . . The mean variation from the time average is less for the males at all ages, their distance variation is less at the age of sixty-five days and three hundred days."

Yerkes found that for the behavior of the dancing mouse in the black-white discrimination tests: "The males almost invariably acquired a perfect habit quicker than the females . . . (but) . . . in the labyrinth test the female is as much superior to the male as the male is to the female in the discrimination tests. . . . A degree of proficiency in labyrinth 'B' attained by the males after 7.0 trials was equaled by the females after 6.2 trials. In labyrinth 'C' the males acquired a habit as a result of 18.7 trials; the females, as a result of 13.8. And similarly in labyrinth 'D,' 6.1 trials did no more for the males than 2.9 did for the females."

¹³ Hubbert: "The Effect of Age on Habit Formation in the Albino Rat," Behavior Monograph Series, No. 11, 1915.

The results of the present investigation agree with those found by Yerkes concerning his discrimination test, but do not agree with his results for the labyrinth test. The multiple choice used in the present experiments was primarily designed to test discrimination, while tending to destroy position habit, and so it may be considered comparable to the discrimination test used by Yerkes. Here there is agreement, in that the males did better than the females, but in the maze test, which corresponds to Yerkes' labyrinth, the results of the investigation agree with Hubbert's and disagree with those of Yerkes.

IX. INDIVIDUAL DIFFERENCES AND METHODS OF HABIT FORMATION

WE may now take up in more detail a study of the records made by a few of the animals that show typical or exceptional types of behavior, and also discuss the observations made on the methods of habit fixation. In Figs. 6 and 7 are given samples of practise curves for several mice, showing the daily records in each group of trials, in the order that they were given. The arrows at the highest points on the curve indicate that the mouse did not pass through the maze or multiple choice test within 360 seconds.

In Fig. 6 are given the daily record curves for two agouti mice, 131 Ag. ♂ and 132 Ag. ♀. Their average time records are given in Table VI. They are mice from a single litter and their records show, in both cases, very rapid and consistent learning in the maze test, remarkably slight interference effect at the eighteenth trial, followed by a complete recovery and very speedy time records from the twenty-first to the twenty-ninth trial. No. 131, whose record is indicated by the solid line, made a record in all the tasks which was considerably better than the average. It showed a very strong retention for the maze test, while the records in the multiple choice test, although very good, show a more irregular performance than in the maze test. This irregularity of performance in the multiple choice test appears typical for the mice that have been tested in this investigation, and the irregularity may be due to the factors peculiar to the test itself, or, as previously discussed, to interference effects from previous training. No. 132, whose record is indicated in Fig. 6 by a broken line, failed to get through the multiple choice test for the first five days; succeeding on the sixth day, it made fairly good records thereafter. These two mice were taken as examples, because they typify the characteristic manner in which good time records were made by the mice that were tested in these experiments. The writer refers to the method of learning by rhythm of movements, which also has been noted by Watson, Basset and others for white rats. It was noted, for instance, that mouse 132 Ag ♀, in the initial learning period in the maze test, never went to the closed gate in the first compartment after the first two days of training. For a week of learning, from the fourth trial to the tenth inclusive, this mouse passed the first open gate successfully, but instead of going on to the open gate in the second compartment, the animal invariably made a detour

TABLE X
RHYTHM IN THE PRODUCTION OF ERRORS IN THE MASE TEST

34	35	36

Record for 131 Ag. ♂			Record for 132 Ag. ♀		
No. of Days	No. of Times to Gates in Each Compartment		No. of Days	No. of Times to Gates in Each Compartment	
	Closed	Open		Closed	Open
Retention	1	1	Retention	2	2
	1	1		1	1
	1	1		1	1
	1	1		1	1
	1	1		1	1
	1	1		1	1
	1	1		1	1
	1	1		1	1
	1	1		1	1
	1	1		1	1
10	1	1	10	1	1

by first going to the closed gate in the second compartment before completing the day's record. After the position of the open gate had been changed, from the right to the left in this case, at the interference point, i.e., the eighteenth day, the mouse tried to pass through the previously open gates, but from the third day after the interference had been given a new rhythm was set up, which lasted until the last trial, where a perfect record of no errors was made. The rhythm in this case reversed the previous rhythm by the mouse trying to pass through the closed gate in the first compartment, but failing to pass this gate it quickly ran around to the successful gate and dashing through, continued on to the open gate in the second compartment. As will be shown in an accompanying table, it is interesting to note that this mouse, except for the first three days of training and the first two interference days, made only a single error on any one day. In Table X. are given the daily error records for the same two mice, Nos. 131 and 132, that were made in the maze test. The left half of the table gives the complete record for No. 131, while at the right is given the record of No. 132. The first column gives the number of days and indicates the extent of each learning period; the second column, the number of times that each mouse tried to pass through the closed gates in each compartment (if two numbers are given for any one day the upper number represents the errors in the first compartment and the lower one errors in the second compartment); while the third column gives the number of trials made

at the open gates. The errors are thus given in the second column for each mouse, while the number 1 in the third column merely means that the animal has successfully passed through the open
 “ 1 ”

gates. The record indicated in the table by: 1 1 and found to occur on the fourth day for both mice, is repeated several times for each animal. This rhythm may be interpreted by saying that the animal successfully passed the first open gate, without making any errors in the first compartment, but ran around to the closed gate in the second compartment and was thus credited with an error before it finished the day's record. By a glance at the table it will be seen that the single error that was made in the second compartment was not eliminated until the tenth day for mouse No. 131, and one day later No. 132 made a perfect record. This same error occurred once more on the fifteenth day for No. 131, and of the twelfth and fourteenth day for No. 132. These examples are typical in that they show that errors in an animal's behavior are not suddenly discontinued, but are gradually eliminated. Further, it may be noted that after only two days of the interference test, the eighteenth and the twentieth, No. 131 changed its entire movement habit; after only six errors it was able to make the correct turn to the left in each compartment, while before the interference was set the correct turn had been to the right. This record shows a rather unusual amount of flexibility of behavior; only a few animals have been observed to make a similar record. In fact, if such records were found to be common in animal behavior we would have to alter our conception of a kinesthetic, or muscle sense movement; for the quick readjustment as exemplified in the behavior of mouse No. 131 would hardly be compatible with our idea of such a sense. The observations of the writer lead him to believe that kinesthesia was the all important element in adjusting the movements of the animals that were observed in this investigation. It is also to be remembered that in the case of No. 131 any visual, olfactory or gustatory clues, if they existed as such for the animal, were so left under the experimental conditions, that they would favor the production of errors during the interference period and not tend to their elimination. The behavior of mouse No. 132 in the interference period, with numerous errors, appears to be the more general type of animal reaction.

Turning again to the subject of the fixed rhythmic type of behavior it may be seen in Table X. that, in the case of No. 132, the

“ 1 ”

record which is indicated by 1 1 in the initial learning period,

" 1 1 "

changed to 1 in the interference test, and this particular performance persisted nearly a month later in the retention period.

It has been noted from the careful study of each animal's behavior, that individual errors, or tendencies to make such errors, are, as a rule, gradually overcome, that a wrong movement made in the first few trials persists throughout several succeeding trials in a gradually diminishing extent. One mouse persisted in turning once to the left gate in the first compartment, when the gates were opened on the right side. It continued to do this for several days, when it was noted that it began to go only part way to the left gate; then turning around it took the successful path. This mouse never completely broke the habit, but in the end, the turn to the left had degenerated into a quick whirl around in a circle, followed by a dash through the proper gates. This type of behavior has been noted by other observers; the following is quoted from page 32 of Basset's monograph:³ "As in the maze experiment, many of the inbred rats were subject to errors which persisted throughout the experiment. In particular may be mentioned one rat that invariably formed a loop in the course from the entrance to the point of operation."

Fig. 7 gives the daily record for mouse No. 134, Agouti ♀, whose average time records are given in Table VI. This record shows an initial set of seventeen trials in the maze test that almost duplicates the theoretical learning curve. The daily record for eight days, from the tenth trial to the eighteenth, which marked the application of the interference test, shows that the animal approximated the physiological limit of performance; taking an average time of one second per trial and making no errors at all during that period. The interference effect for the animal is slight, as shown by the first group of two trials, the remaining ten trials of the interference are a little irregular, but the noticeable individual difference in the behavior of this mouse is to be seen from the very poor record it made in the multiple choice test. It did not make a successful trip in that test until the sixth day and then failed for eleven consecutive days, from the eighth to the eighteenth day, inclusive, and also failed on the twenty-second day. During all these trials the animal appeared to be in very good health, it was active in the apparatus as well as in its nest box and made plenty of errors in testing the colored doors. It is tempting to speculate that the poor records of this mouse in the multiple choice test were due to an interference effect carried over from the previous training in the maze, but perhaps the relatively poor retention test that followed would seem to disprove

this assumption. This case indicates that an experimenter can predict the actions of an animal to only a limited degree, for, after making consistently good records in any one task, some external or internal factors, unknown to the investigator, may become operative and break up the expected sequence of learning. It also emphasizes the importance of testing an animal in more than one task before we finally grade its behavior.

If space permitted it would be interesting to give in detail the learning curves of mice that illustrate still other kinds of individual differences. It may be well to call attention to the average records of mouse No. 147 (see Table III.), that failed completely to make a successful trip through the maze, although it was tried in every one of the tests. It finally succeeded in making the poor average record of 159 seconds in the multiple choice test, but when retested at the time the retention test was given to the other mice, it again failed completely in the maze test. Because of the great amount of individual differences among the animals, it is difficult to find the record of a single mouse that made a record that was similar to the average for each task. Only No. 133, whose averages are given in Table VI., and No. 189, in Table III., approximated an "average" record. The record of No. 142, in Table III., is interesting in that it shows consistently uniform performance throughout all the tasks. This mouse made the following averages: 36 seconds in the initial learning period, 24 seconds for the first two interference trials, 36 seconds for the last ten interference trials, 35 seconds for the multiple choice test, and 33 seconds for the retention test. Another type of animal behavior is to be seen in the case of mice that made very poor records in the initial maze tests, and good records in the multiple choice and retention tests.¹⁴

The multiple choice test, which did not favor the production of a stereotyped form of reaction, nevertheless showed some interesting types of individual and group responses. It was found that the animals exhibited three types of behavior, which were not definite, but merged one into the other, so that an animal might use one of them on a certain day and another type on the next. The types of reactions were as follows:

Type 1.—Response by slowly and carefully "examining," visually or otherwise, each of the colored doors, very suddenly becoming oriented and dashing through the successful red gate.

Type 2.—The animal would react by trying the gates in a definite

¹⁴ See records of the following mice in Table III., Nos. 138, 153, 154, 165, 171, 178, 181, 187, 188, 206, 207, 209, 210, 211, 212, and in Table IV., No. 169.

order, from right to left, or left to right, but going through the unlocked door as soon as it was reached.

Type 3.—Responding by trying the gates once each, in an irregular manner, and finally going through the right gate apparently by chance.

It was noted that the majority of the animals that were observed in this investigation used types 2 and 3 interchangeably. A few animals used type 1 for several days in succession and appeared to actually discriminate before they made their final choice of the gates. This type 1 reaction was noted by Burr¹⁵ in his experiments entitled, "A Study of the Behavior of the White Rat by the Multiple Choice Method."¹⁵ In the case of one rat he says: "In problem 1 she would at times become oriented very suddenly, dash to the right end and then across to the correct door." Types 2 and 3 of this investigation correspond to the *B* and *C* types found by Hamilton in the study of primates and rodents.²

¹⁵ Harold C. Burr¹⁵, "A Study of the Behavior of the White Rat by the Multiple Choice Method," *Journal of Animal Behavior*, May, 1916, Vol. 6, No. 3.

X. HEALTH CONDITIONS AND LEARNING ABILITY

It is generally conceded that bodily changes in the general health of an animal may greatly tend to interfere with the formation of habits. This investigation, however, has shown that a number of ani-

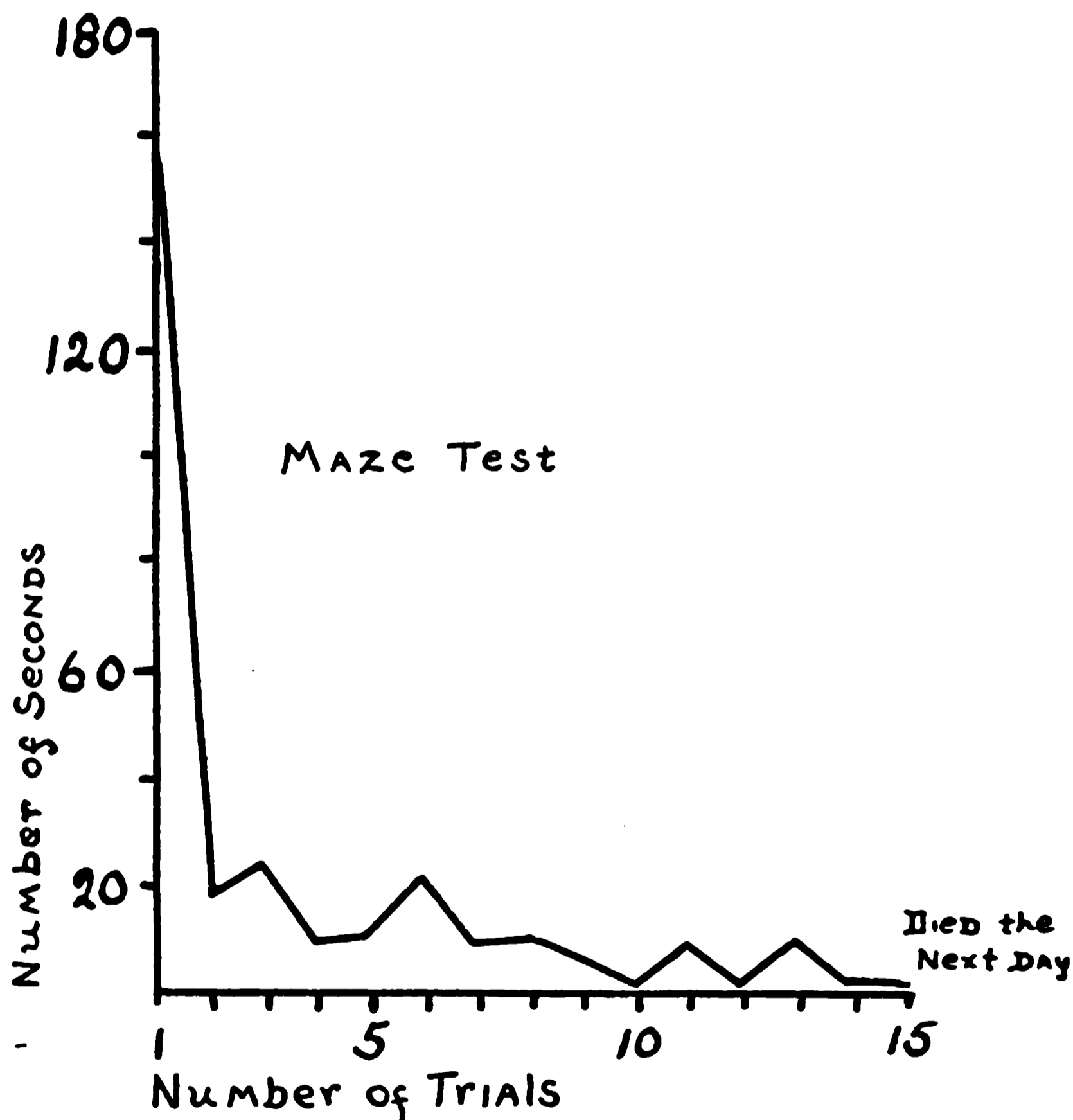


FIG. 9. Daily Record Curve for 156, White ♂, that gave good records although stunted and very ill throughout all the test.

mals have made exceedingly good records although they were apparently in very poor health. They were put through the tests, more out of curiosity to see what they would do than for anything else, and the experimenter was surprised to find them making very good

records up to the very day they died. An example of such a case is shown in Fig. 9, which gives the daily record of No. 156, White ♂, who although stunted and very ill throughout the experiment, nevertheless made good records. This mouse did not seem to care for the reward, which was the food to be found at the end of a successful trip, and when it returned to its next box it suddenly became very inactive, and did not appear to arouse itself again until it was tested the following day. The tables also indicate the incomplete records of several mice that made good records up to the time of their death, and show that when a habit is once firmly fixed it may resist a good deal of distracting influences.

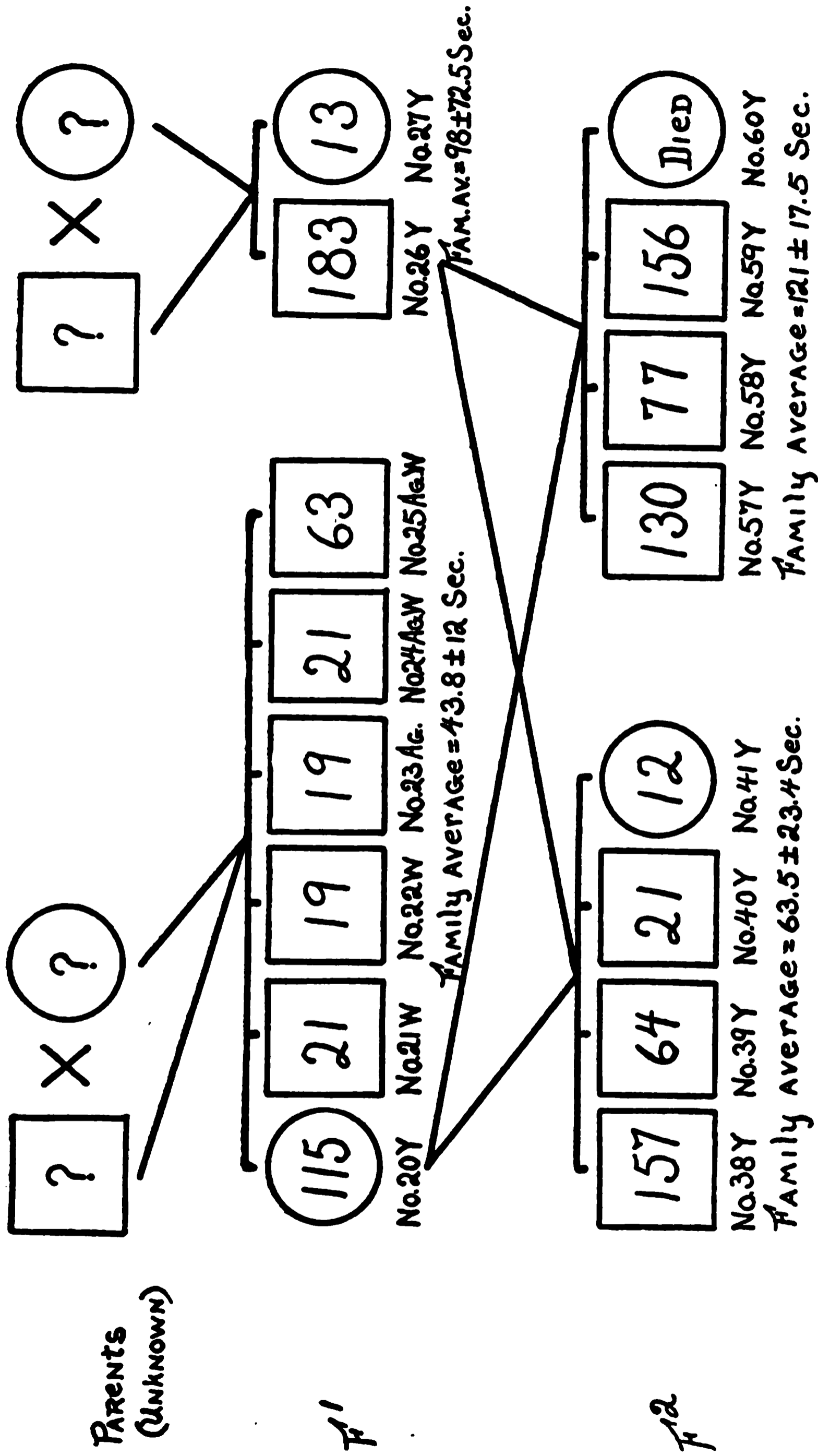


Fig. 10. Descent of a Yellow Family.

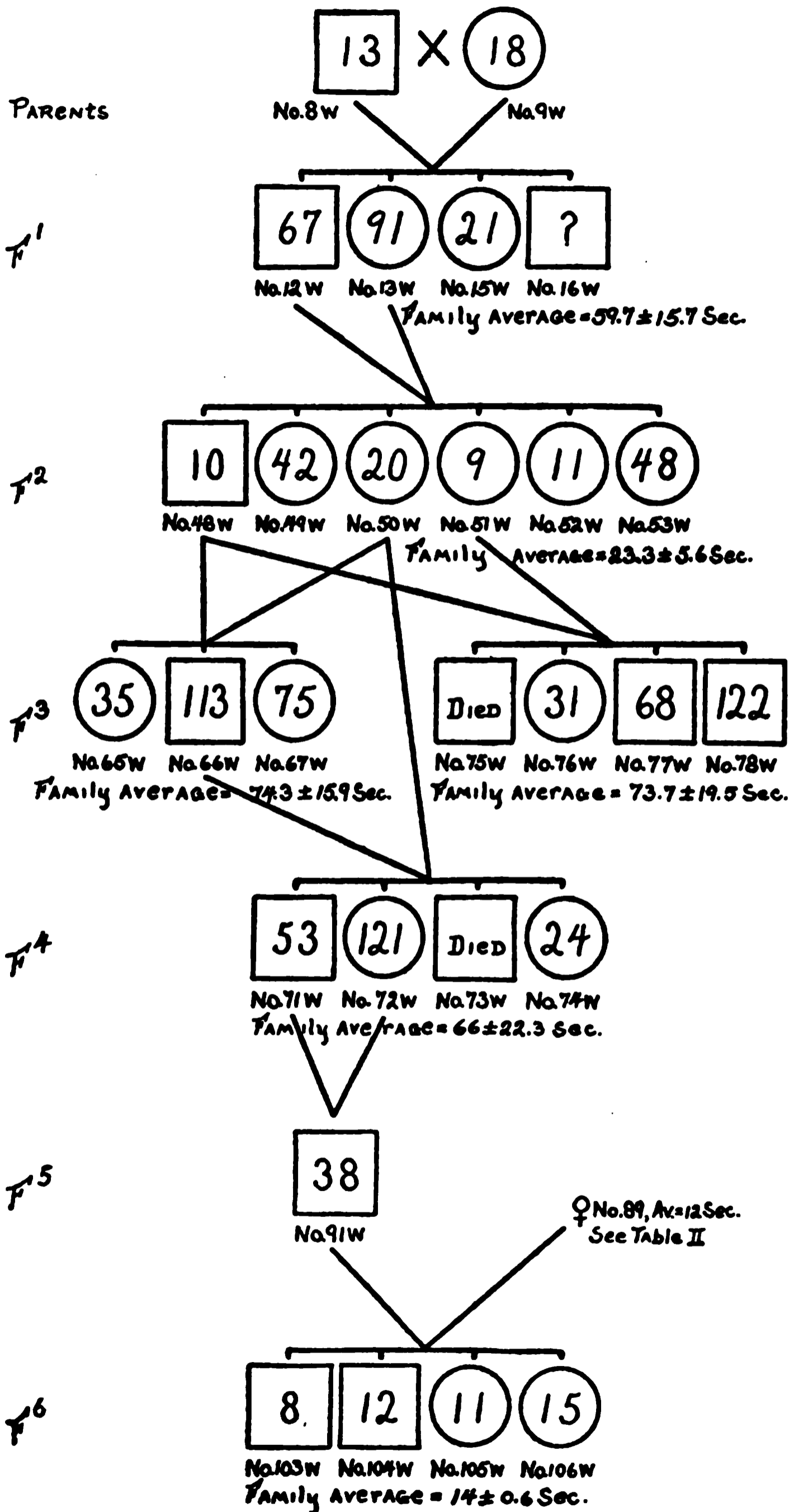


FIG. 11. Descent of a White Family.

38 X 15

f⁵

f⁶

f⁷

2

1W
4 ± 21.2 Sec.

No. 221W No. 231W No. 241W No. 251W No. 261W No. 271W
Family Average: 55.5 ± 12.3 Sec.

No. 176W No. 177W No. 178W No. 179W
Family Average: 59 ± 21.5 Sec.

FIG. 12. Continuation of the White Family, No. 91 mated with No. 87.

made a quick time record of 15 seconds. The records for this branch of the strain are given in Fig. 13. As in the other branch we have just discussed, No. 91 again produced an exceptionally quick and uniform family in the sixth generation. This litter was composed of three males and three females, Nos. 122 to 127 inclusive. Four in the litter made time averages of fifteen seconds or lower, while the other two took 32 and 33 seconds each. Their family average amounted to $19.1 \pm \text{P.E. } 3.4$ seconds. No. 125, with an average of 9

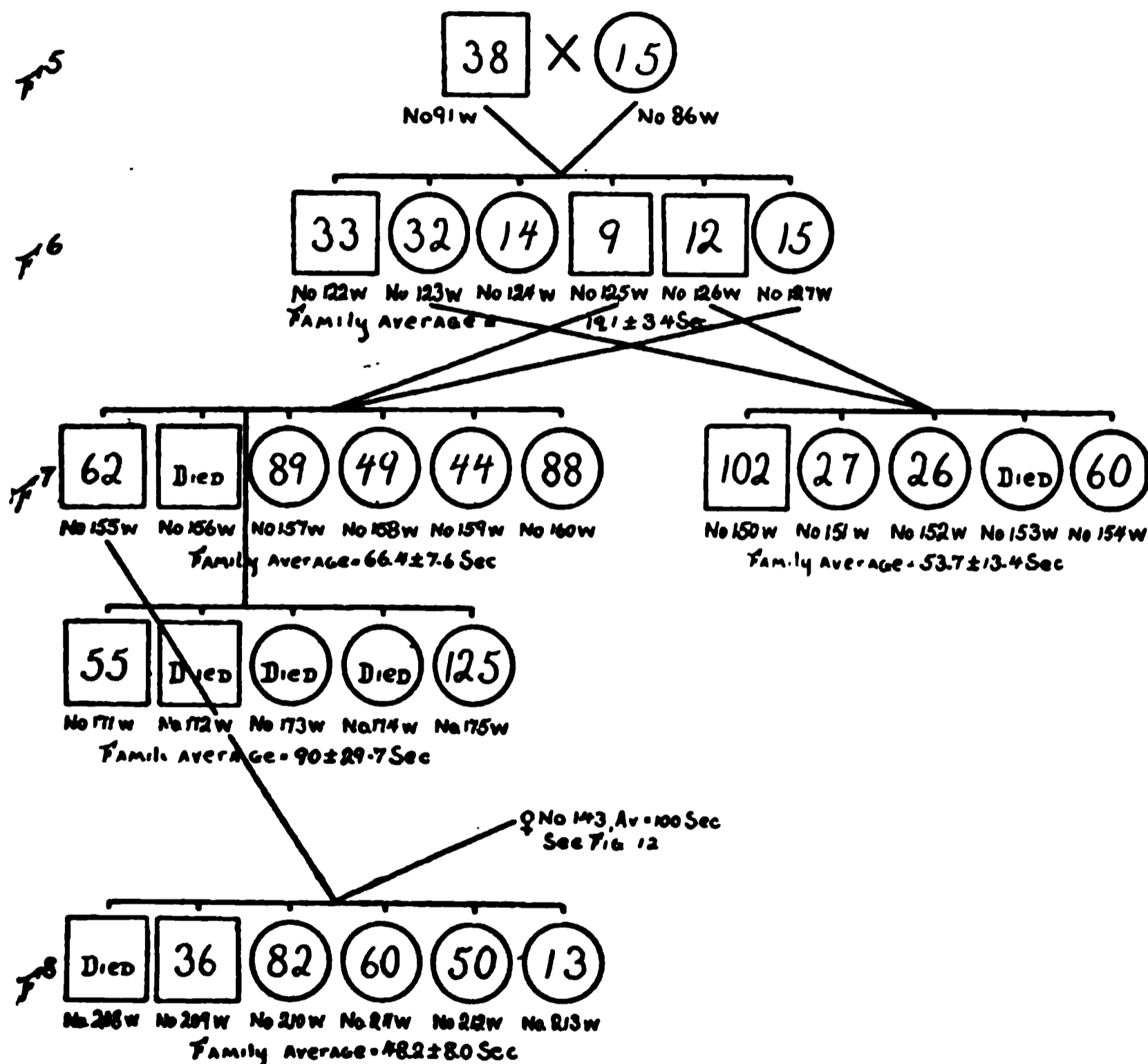


FIG. 13. Continuation of the White Family, No. 91 mated with No. 86.

seconds, and No. 127, whose average was 15 seconds, were mated and they produced in the seventh generation two litters. The first was composed of six mice, Nos. 155 to 160 inclusive; two were males and four females. All these mice made averages slower than any of their sixth generation kin. One male made an average of 62 seconds, two females gave average records of about 90 seconds, one of 44 seconds and another of 49 seconds. The family average here was fairly high, amounting to $66.4 \pm \text{P.E. } 7.6$ seconds. The second litter was composed of two males and three females, but Nos. 172 and 173 died be-

tests, while the other female, No. 148, made a poor record of 72 seconds. It is to be noted again that in the seventh generation of this branch of the white family, four of the females made time records inferior to any of those made by the males of the same generation.

Another family, mostly of yellow mice, was derived from a yellow female and an unknown male, probably white. The first generation from this mating gave a litter of six, Nos. 32 to 37 inclusive. The records of five of these, one having died, are given in Table IV. and are graphically represented in Fig. 15. This litter gave a family average of $56.6 \pm \text{P.E. } 10.1$ seconds. Two of the males, Nos. 32 and 33, made poor records; No. 34, an average record of 56 seconds; while the remaining male made a fairly good record of 37 seconds. No. 37, the only female of this litter, gave a record of 17 seconds; she mated but once, and it is not known with which brother. She bore in the second generation two females and a male, Nos. 54, 55 and 56. One female, No. 54, made a record of 35 seconds, while the other female made a poor record of 112 seconds. The male, No. 55, also did poorly with an average of 150 seconds. No. 54 and No. 56

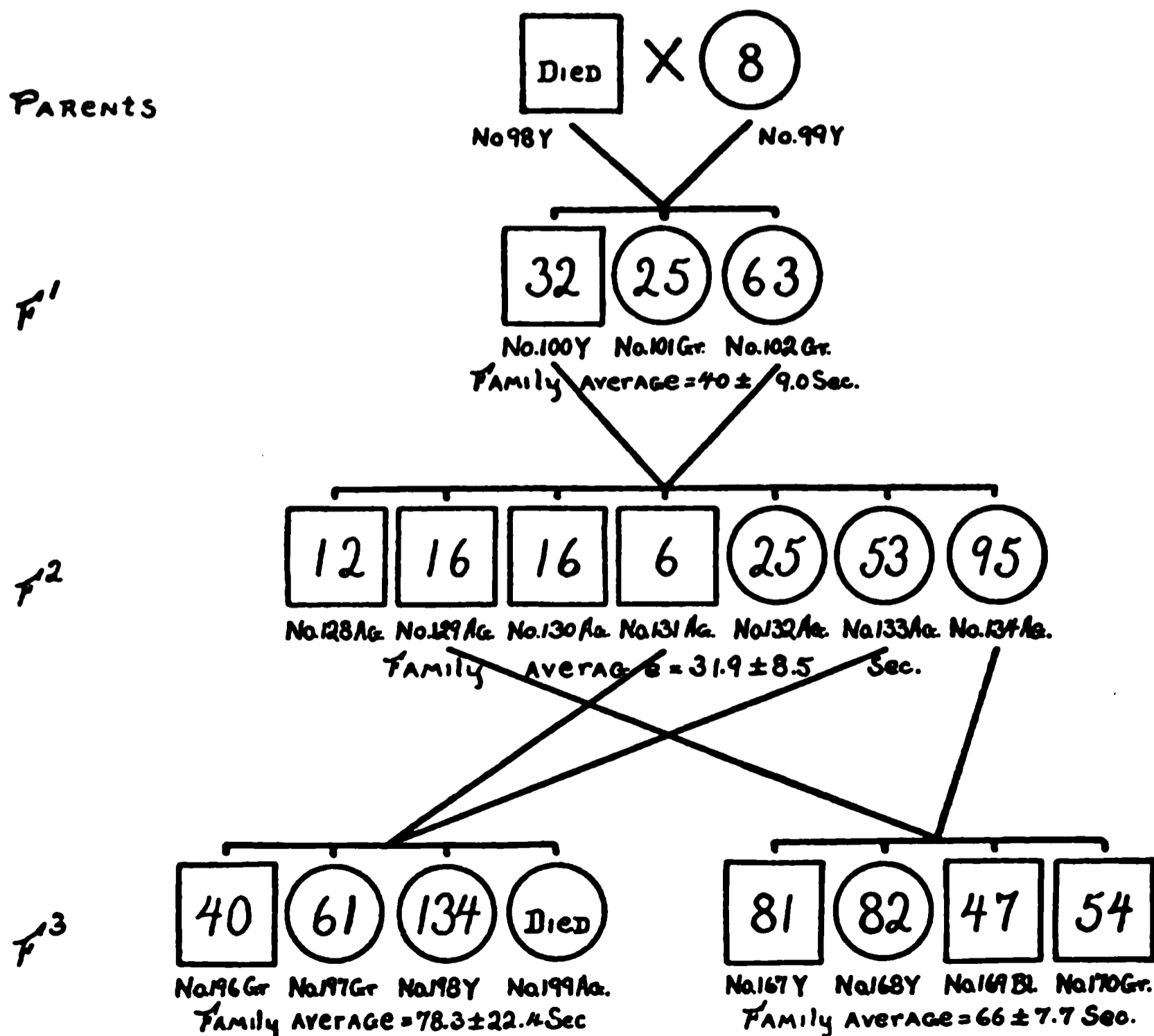


FIG. 16. Descent of a Family of Mice composed of Colored Individuals.

Nos. 196 to 199 inclusive; while No. 129, average 16, \times No. 134, average 95, gave mice Nos. 167 to 170 inclusive. The litter of No. 131 \times No. 133 was composed of a gray male, with an average of 40 seconds; a gray female, with an average of 61 seconds; a yellow female that made the very poor record of 134 seconds, and one agouti female, No. 199, that died before its records were completed. This agouti female, however, made very good records in the initial learning, and both interference periods of the maze test before it died. Its records may be considered similar to those of No. 156, already discussed (see Fig. 12). The family average for the first litter in the third generation was $78 \pm \text{P.E. } 22.4$ seconds. The second litter in this generation was composed of Nos. 167 to 170 inclusive; offspring of No. 129 \times No. 134. The family consisted of three males and one female; there was a yellow male and a yellow female, a gray male, and finally a black mouse also a male. The two yellow individuals, Nos. 167 and 168, made the poor averages of 81 and 82 seconds respectively; the black colored male took 47 seconds, while the gray male 54 seconds. Their family average was $66 \pm \text{P.E. } 7.7$ seconds. This experiment has not extended far enough to give as yet any definite results, but it is interesting to note, that, as was found in the case of the white mice, the males continue to make, on the whole, better average records than the females, and the three yellow mice, Nos. 198, 167 and 168, in the third generation make the poorest time records in their respective litters. If there is a tendency for the yellow mice to be slow to learn, this point can only be finally determined as the work of this investigation continues.

EXPERIMENTAL STUDIES IN RECALL AND RECOGNITION

BY
EDITH MULHALL ACHILLES, PH.D.

ARCHIVES OF PSYCHOLOGY

EDITED BY
R. S. WOODWORTH

No. 44, SEPTEMBER, 1920

COLUMBIA UNIVERSITY CONTRIBUTIONS TO PHILOSOPHY AND PSYCHOLOGY
VOLUME XXVII, No. 1

NEW YORK
1920

AGENTS: G. E. STECHERT & CO.; London (2 Star Yard, Carey St., W. C.);
Paris (16, rue de Condé).

**PRESS OF
THE NEW ERA PRINTING COMPANY
LANCASTER, PA.**

ACKNOWLEDGMENTS

The writer wishes to thank Professors R. S. Woodworth, E. L. Thorndike and H. L. Hollingworth, of Columbia University, for their helpful suggestions and assistance throughout the experimental study. Thanks are also gratefully rendered to Professors James McKeen Cattell, Margaret Floy Washburn and A. T. Poffenberger. It was due to the kindness of the late Dr. August Hoch that the author secured the insane patients as subjects.

CONTENTS

CHAPTER I

Historical Survey	1
-------------------------	---

CHAPTER II

The Problem Stated	7
--------------------------	---

CHAPTER III

Preliminary Experiments	9
-------------------------------	---

CHAPTER IV

Methods and Procedure	25
-----------------------------	----

CHAPTER V

Relation between Memory Processes: Recall and Recognition...	33
--	----

CHAPTER VI

Memory Tests of Insane Patients	59
---------------------------------------	----

CHAPTER VII

Recognition	66
-------------------	----

CHAPTER VIII

Conclusions	71
-------------------	----

EXPERIMENTAL STUDIES IN RECALL AND RECOGNITION

CHAPTER I

HISTORICAL SURVEY

MEMORY has been mentioned in literature for centuries, as Burnham¹ (5) has shown in his survey of the history of the subject. The first scientific study of the subject was in the time of Aristotle; his doctrines and conceptions as well as those of Plato, St. Augustine, Leibnitz, Bacon, Locke, Hume, Hartley, Kant and others, are interesting, but not until 1885 do we find a record of any experimental work. During the years 1879–80 and 1883–84 Ebbinghaus (7) performed upon himself a long series of experiments in memorizing nonsense syllables. Experimental researches on memory have continuously increased since Ebbinghaus published his results. Here will be considered those which have been concerned with the differences between recall or reproduction and recognition.

As methods of testing memory, reproduction and recognition were distinguished by Wolfe (17) in 1886. In studying the memory of tones he found it easier to use the method of recognition and rejected that of reproduction which Ebbinghaus had employed. Baldwin and Shaw (1), in determining the accuracy of the memory for the size of a square, used three different methods—(1) Selection from variety, (2) Identification, (3) Reproduction. Memory curves were made for these methods and found to be practically parallel, but the degree of accuracy much higher by the second method than by the first. In the method of reproduction the subjects after having seen the square were requested to draw it. The reproductions were always too small. Binet has published notes on the experimental study of memory to which Warren has referred. We quote in part: (1) Method of Reproduction—this consists in making the subject *reproduce* his impression; if it is a story that he has listened to, he repeats or writes it; if it is a visible form, he sketches it; if it is a sound or an inflection, or some visible movement, he imitates it; if it is a color, he reproduces it by mixing the tints on a palette or varying the sectors of rotating discs. This is certainly the most natural method, in that

¹ The numbers in parentheses refer to the list of References on p. 76.

bered *A*, is again given one or more stimuli and required to pronounce upon the relation of identity which the latter holds (or hold) to the former. Thus the method of reproduction is to be distinguished from that of recognition by the fact that in the former only one artificially given stimulus is required in each experiment, while in the latter at least two are necessary."

Bean (2) says that the curve of forgetting can be properly measured by reproduction or recognition and that the rate of forgetting differs with the method.

Among the investigators to conduct experiments with the primary interest to determine the difference between recall and recognition is McDougall (13). He presented the material in two forms, first he exposed ten monosyllabic words simultaneously for a period of ten seconds to each of his two subjects. In the second case they were presented verbally. Afterwards the observers were asked to write down all that they could recall within a minute. Then from a set of twenty containing the original ten, they were requested to identify as many as possible. The difference in the per cent. recalled and recognized is about twenty. The results were as follows:

VISUAL		
Subject	Recall	Recognition
<i>A</i>	54.3%	69.7%
<i>B</i>	59.5%	84.3%
Average	<u>56.9%</u>	<u>77.0%</u>
AUDITORY		
<i>A</i>	50.0%	74.0%
<i>B</i>	57.0%	74.3%
Average	<u>53.5%</u>	<u>74.15%</u>

The data are too meager to draw any general conclusions, except perhaps that more can be recognized than recalled.

Heine (10) gave the recognition test by presenting the objects one at a time and asked the subject to state if each aroused a "distinct impression" of being known or if it was difficult to say, or if the impression was absent. The time of each was taken and the correct recognitions were quicker than the wrong or doubtful ones. Heine also found that retroactive inhibition had no effect on recognition, but did affect recall.

Strong (16) has used the recognition method extensively. One of the most noticeable results of experimental work is that recognition is easier than recall and has a higher score. Strong found that about 17 out of 20 words, after being presented once, could be recognized immediately afterwards; this is a much higher score than one

“9. The effective element is very much more pronounced in recognition than in recall.

“10. The wide difference in results obtained from the different groups under different conditions shows how unreliable it is to derive general laws from small groups of subjects arbitrarily tested. Therefore the conclusions herein derived are necessarily limited to the tests described in this study, until they shall have been verified by further studies.

“11. Some sex differences are obvious:

“(a) The girls are superior to the boys for both recognition and recall, and much more for recall than for recognition. Their superiority for recall invariably holds true even when divided into grades, while for recognition this superiority obtains only for large groups.

“(b) The most striking sex difference is shown in the ratio of recognition to recall; while on the average, the boys' efficiency for recognition is three times that of recall, the ratio by the girls is about two. Likewise the total gain in per cent., in recognition efficiency over that of recall is markedly superior for the boys.

“(c) A higher correlation between recall and recognition obtains for girls than for boys.

“(d) For recall the girls seem to be more variable than boys, while for recognition the opposite holds true.

“(e) The girls recall more incorrect words than the boys, while the boys recognize more incorrect words than the girls.

“(f) Both for recall and recognition a higher percentage of the total answers given by the girls than those given by the boys are correct.”

Hollingworth (11) says “the difference between recall and recognition seems to be a rather simple matter. Recall is that aspect of memory process in which a setting, a background or association-cluster, is present in clear consciousness, but a desired *focal element* is missing. . . . Recognition is, schematically, just the reverse of this process. In recognition the focal element is present, in the form of sensation, image, or feeling, and the question is whether or not this element will recall a more or less definite general setting or background. . . . It is often said that recognition is an important part of recall memory, giving warrant to the correctness of the recalled element. This may often be the case, but it is not necessarily so. Items may be correctly recalled but not recognized as correct and rejected. Moreover, every case of recognition presumably involves recall or tendency to recall on the part of the setting. The ordinary

CHAPTER II

THE PROBLEM STATED

DIFFERENT problems in the field of the experimental work on memory have been examined. Often the data of various investigators on similar problems have been apparently incomparable due to the difference in methods of testing memory. For some time it has been known that one can recognize more items than one can recall, but it has not been known whether the recognition memory can be stated as two, three or four times the recall memory, or whether the position at the beginning or end of a list, or other factors, will influence recognition as much as they do recall. There are no data to prove that one who recalls well can also recognize well; nor whether the results which exist for one material, i.e., words, would be equally evident for another material, i.e., nonsense syllables or geometrical forms.

The present investigation has been primarily designed to examine the similarities and differences in the two methods of testing, reproduction and recognition. The questions which it has aimed to answer are:

1. What is the equivalence of repetitions in Recall and Recognition of different materials?

2. Does the factor of determination to remember influence recall and recognition in the same way?

3. Does primacy effect recall? — recognition?

“ recency “ “ “

“ color “ “ “

“ size “ “ “

4. Does the person who recalls one material well also recognize that material well? Is the answer the same for different materials? Is it true for both adults and children?

5. Does the person who recalls one material well also recall another material well? Is the answer the same for both adults and children?

6. Does the person who recognizes one material well also recognize another material well? Is the answer the same for adults and for children?

7. Is a material which is recalled well also recognized well?

8 *EXPERIMENTAL STUDIES IN RECALL AND RECOGNITION*

8. Are there any sex differences in achievement among the adults in recall?—in recognition?

9. Are there any sex differences in variability among the adults or among the children in the recall of the different materials?—in the recognition of the different materials?

10. Is there any difference in recall among the children of the same age regardless of class in school?—in recognition?

11. Is there any difference in recall among the children of the same grade regardless of age?—in recognition?

12. Is there any difference in the amount recalled or recognized by children, college students, and graduate students?

13. Do tests for recall and recognition on insane subjects, who have memory defects, reveal any characteristic differences between the methods?

CHAPTER III

PRELIMINARY EXPERIMENTS

FURTHER experimental investigation into the relation of the two memory processes, recall and recognition, was stimulated by Hollingsworth's article on "Characteristic Differences between Recall and Recognition."¹ His title suggests that there are two differences, but his conclusions are only tentatively drawn, due to the meager data. To add to the data on points which he raised was the purpose of these preliminary experiments.² The first questions asked were:

1. What is the equivalence of repetitions for recall and recognition?
2. What is the influence of the factor of determination to remember on recall and recognition?
3. What is the effect of the factors of primacy and recency?

1. *Equivalence of Repetitions*

"It is, of course, a matter of common experience that a single presentation may suffice to enable recognition but be quite insufficient to make recall possible," says Hollingworth. The experiments of the present writer were designed to determine the difference in the number of repetitions necessary for the mastery of fifteen items for four materials, pictures of objects (lamp, fish, clock, etc.), geometrical forms, words (chair, hammer, car, doll, etc.) and nonsense syllables (fik, vod, deb, ruz, biv, etc.).

"Mastery" was measured for both recall and recognition. Each subject was shown fifteen words successively at regular intervals of two seconds each and then required to write those he remembered; in the case of the pictures of objects, the name of the object was written. A set of thirty (30) containing the original fifteen (15) was given to the subject from which he was to select fifteen which he thought were in the original set. The first set of fifteen was presented again as before and the subject was requested to recall those

¹ Hollingworth, H. L. "Characteristic Differences between Recall and Recognition," *Amer. J. of Psych.*, 1913.

² Mulhall, Edith F. "Experimental Studies in Recall and Recognition," *Amer. J. of Psych.*, 1915.

Pictures Remembered

Why and How

- butterfly Benefit performance of Madam Butterfly to be given for the College.
- car Its many uses, with engine, auto, etc.
- coat Livery.
- bridge A particular bridge in Sullivan County.
- lamp Toaster received yesterday which I connected to a lamp.
- nuts Walnuts I bought to-day.

Words

- tree Curious tree examined on a recent walk.
- knife Bread.

Syllables

- naɪ Nap.
- dʒɒd Jodl, psychologist.

Forms: The forms reminded the observers of “a diamond,” “a wind-mill,” “exclamation point,” “color disc,” “pie,” and “kindergarten shapes.”

The introspections of both subjects show clearly the method of association in recalling the material and the difficulty and often inability of remembering material with few or no associations.

Since the greatest difference in recall and recognition memory is for pictures when the material has an abundance of association, less for forms and words, and least for syllables where associations are respectively less, it appears that the difference in recall and recognition memory is in part dependent on the richness of associations present.

2. Influence of Determination to Remember

Hollingworth’s data on this point were gathered in an experiment in which each of five observers performed the “opposites” test 60 to 75 times. The task was to speak the opposite of each of fifty adjectives as quickly as possible. One or two trials were made each day but the order of the list was changed. After 60 to 75 trials each observer was asked to reproduce all the pairs of opposites that had been used. Recognition was tested by presenting one hundred pairs of opposites, containing fifty new pairs and the fifty original ones, and asking the observer to identify the original fifty. The results were:

	Re. in 3 Min.	Re. in 15 Min.	Re. in 3 Min. or Less
Average of five observers	14.8	28.8	49.6

photographs in three minutes. A set of forty photographs, twenty being those of the original set without names, was provided with the following directions:

“Select 20 pictures from this group which you think were previously shown. Name any which you can.”

After the subject had selected the photographs, a set of forty cards on each of which was typewritten a name (twenty were the names attached to the photographs in the original set, twenty were other names) was used for the recognition of names. Care was taken not to repeat any name, either first or last, nor to use the last name of any well-known person.

The second group of twenty-five subjects first copied the list of syllables and names on the pictures. This was done in order to control the conditions, keeping them, as far as possible, identical with those of the first group. If such a record had not been required for the group which was judging, one could not be sure that the subjects read the names. Even with this precaution, the subjects claimed they had never looked at them, until reminded they had written each on the blank.

After making these copies, the subjects of the second group were given a set of fifteen nonsense syllables with these instructions:

“You will be given 2 minutes to look at these 15 syllables. Later you will be called upon to remember them, so look at each with a *determination to remember it*.”

After two minutes had expired, the set of photographs was presented with the directions:

“You will be given 2 minutes to look at these 20 pictures. You will afterwards be called upon to remember the names and photographs, so look at each with a *determination to remember*.”

Recall and recognition were tested in the same way as for the first group.

Throughout the experiment an attempt was made to keep the conditions for both groups the same. Any sources of error or awkwardness in conducting the experiment, due to the difficulty of keeping the observers of the first group ignorant of the purpose of the investigation, which may give rise to criticism, will be found to be constant for both groups.

The purpose of the experiment was (1) to compare recall memory, with and without determination to remember, with recognition, with and without determination to remember, respectively; (2) to compare recall and recognition with determination and recall and recognition with no factor of determination present; and (3) (a) to

Since some subjects might recognize more names than photographs and others more photographs than names, the score for recognition includes the number of photographs and names recognized.

TABLE V

Ratio of Det. Rc. of SYLLABLES to Det. Rc. of NAMES	100: 86.8
Ratio of Undet. Rc. of SYLLABLES to Undet. Rc. of NAMES	100: 61.1
Ratio of Det. Rg. of SYLLABLES to Det. Rg. of NAMES and PHOTO- GRAPHS	100: 260.6
Ratio of Undet. Rg. of SYLLABLES to Undet. Rg. of NAMES and PHOTO- GRAPHS	100: 267.9

In Table V. the materials are compared. The ratios of recall of syllables to recall of names are presented with no determination and with determination to remember; the ratios of recognition of syllables to recognition of photographs and names with and without determination to remember are also stated.

It will be noticed that fewer photographs were recognized when there was a determination to remember present, but many more names. This does not mean that determination to remember decreases one's ability to recognize faces. The larger number of names recognized with determination to remember seems to indicate that the observers considered names more difficult to remember and spent most of the time allotted to them to learn names. The total number of photographs and names recognized with determination to remember was 850 and without 852, or an average in each case of 34 items. Throughout, the calculations involving the recognition of the material with greater meaning the totals 850 and 852 have been used. Frequently a subject could recall the first or last name but not both; in each case the score of one half was given (Table VI.).

TABLE VI
RECALL OF NAMES

	No Determination			Determination		
	1st Only	2d Only	Both	1st Only	2d Only	Both
Total	40	50	32	49	62	79
Total first names		72			128	
Total last names		82			141	

The data indicate the following: (1) the factor of determination to remember influences recall memory, but its effect on recognition is little, if any; (2) the difference between recall and recognition is less when there is a determination to remember the material than when there is no intention to remember; (3) the influence of deter-

mination for the recall of names is greater than for the recall of nonsense syllables; there is little, if any effect of determination to remember on the total number of items recognized of either material.

A further study of the data for the recall of names shows interesting results. When no determining factor was present 72 first names were recalled and with determination 128, or an increase of 77 per cent.; with no determination to remember 82 last names were recalled, with intention present 141, or an increase of 72 per cent.; with no determination total number recalled 77 and with determination 134.5, or an increase of 75 per cent. Determination to remember seems to influence the recall of first and last names to the same degree. Determination to remember influences greatly the number of first and last names correctly connected, as there were only 32 with no determining factor and 79 with one, or an increase of 147 per cent. Moreover, the determining tendency influences the number of photographs which may be correctly named. Table VII. shows

TABLE VII
NAMES CORRECTLY ASSOCIATED WITH PHOTOGRAPHS

	No Determination				Determination			
	1st	2d	Both	Total	1st	2d	Both	Total
Total	2	9	13	18.5	10	24	48	65.0
Highest score ...	1	3	4	4	3	4	7	8
Lowest score	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0

the number of first, last, and whole names which were correctly assigned to the photographs for both groups of subjects. According to the method of scoring adopted, 18.5 names were correctly given to the photographs by the first group and 65 by the second.

The data seem to indicate that

Determined recall differs from undetermined recall more than determined recognition differs from undetermined recognition.

The difference between determined recall and determined recognition is less than that between undetermined recall and undetermined recognition.

The influence of a determining factor is greater for recall of material rich with associations than for material devoid of them.

The determining factor influences the amount of material remembered which can be correctly associated with other material remembered.

3. *Primacy and Recency*

The third part of the investigation was concerned with determining the influence of primacy and recency on recall and recognition.

Ninety-one subjects were tested for two materials, nonsense syllables and photographs. To nineteen, a list of twenty-four nonsense syllables was presented at the rate of one item every two seconds in a given order (nos. 1-24). Immediately after the presentation they were asked to recall all they could in three minutes and then were given a list of forty-eight from which to select 24 which they thought had been previously presented. The subjects were then shown twenty-four pictures at the rate of one every two seconds. As each was presented a name was pronounced by the experimenter. Immediately after the presentation, they were given three minutes in which to recall the names. A set of forty-eight photographs, containing the original twenty-four, was used for the recognition test. Each subject was then provided with a list of forty-eight names from which to select twenty-four which he thought had been pronounced

TABLE VIII

PRIMACY AND REGENCY

Material: Syllables. Process: Recall

Order of Presentation	Total 1-24	Total 13-24, 1-12	Total 7-24, 1-6	Total 19-2 1-18	Grand Total	Per Cent. of Av.
1	11	12	10	22	55	206.2
2	8	8	8	8	32	119.9
3	9	10	3	8	30	112.5
4	10	4	2	12	28	104.9
5	2	7	3	3	15	56.2
6	6	4	11	8	29	108.3
7	1	6	8	3	18	67.5
8	2	0	5	5	12	44.9
9	6	4	10	7	27	101.2
10	3	5	1	11	20	74.9
11	4	4	10	4	22	82.5
12	3	3	2	5	13	48.7
13	9	2	10	6	27	101.2
14	1	10	7	3	21	78.7
15	5	4	3	4	16	59.9
16	3	7	7	15	32	119.9
17	5	1	2	8	16	59.9
18	3	2	6	6	17	60.4
19	8	2	4	15	29	108.3
20	4	6	10	8	28	104.9
21	1	5	3	12	21	78.7
22	8	11	7	7	33	120.3
23	3	8	12	17	40	149.9
24	9	12	21	16	58	217.5
No. of Subjects	19	19	25	28	91	
Total					639	
Average per position				26.67	100	

TABLE IX

Material: Names. Process: Recall.

Order of Presentation	Total 1-24	Total 13-24, 1-12	Total 7-24, 1-6	Total 19-24, 1-18	Total	Per Cent. of Av.
1	2.7	1.5	4.5	3.5	11.5	55.0
2	0	0	2.0	9.0	11.0	52.6
3	2.5	3.5	5.5	9.0	20.5	98.0
4	1.0	2.0	5.5	7.5	16.0	76.5
5 .....	.5	3.0	6.5	10.5	20.5	98.0
6	2.5	1.5	9.0	5.5	18.5	88.5
7	1.0	1.5	6.5	5.0	14.0	67.0
8 .....	.5	4.0	1.5	4.0	10.0	47.8
9	1.0	1.5	13.0	13.5	29.0	138.7
10	1.5	2.0	3.0	7.0	13.5	64.6
11	2.0	2.5	6.0	4.0	14.5	69.3
12 .....	.5	1.5	5.5	5.0	12.5	59.8
13	5.5	2.0	2.0	2.5	12.0	57.9
14 .....	.5	0	10.5	2.0	13.0	62.2
15	4.5	4.5	6.5	4.0	19.5	93.3
16	2.0	2.0	8.0	2.5	14.5	69.3
17	2.5	1.5	14.5	3.0	21.5	102.9
18	1.5	2.0	7.5	9.5	20.5	98.0
19	1.0	1.0	7.0	7.5	16.5	78.9
20	6.0	.5	2.5	5.0	14.0	67.0
21	2.5	2.5	7.5	9.5	22.0	105.2
22	7.5	3.5	8.0	11.5	30.5	145.9
23	7.0	13.0	10.5	14.5	45.0	215.3
24	11.5	19.0	23.0	28.0	81.5	390.0
Total	67.0	76.0	176.0	183.0	502.0	
No. of Subjects	19	19	25	28	91	
Average per position					20.9	100

TABLE IX (Continued)

Material: Photographs. **Process:** Recognition

Order of Presentation	Total 1-24	Total 13-24 1-12	Total 7-24 1-6	Total 19-24 1-18	Total	Per Cent. of Av.
1	11	16w	12	14	53	98.9
2	11	8	16	19	54	100.7
3	14w	14w	17	14	59	110.0
4	3	15	11	22w	51	95.2
5	9	11	15	25	60	111.8
6	11w	11	12	21	55	102.6
7	10	10	11w	17	48	89.6
8	15	17	15	11	58	108.2
9	13	7	17w	25w	62	115.7
10	4	12w	16	17	49	91.4
11	14	13	10	13	50	93.3
12	4	13	17	23w	57	106.3
13	16w	12	14	18	60	111.8
14	7	8	17	17	49	91.4
15	10w	16w	15	18	59	110.0
16	10	3	18w	8	39	72.7
17	15	10	19	19	63	117.5
18	12	13w	13	10	48	89.6
19	10	14	15	26w	65	121.3
20	15	14	9	10	48	89.6
21	4	11	21w	20w	56	104.5
22	13w	5	10	19	47	87.7
23	17	15	9	10	51	95.2
24	10	3	11w	21	45	83.9
Total	258	271	340	417	1286	
No. of Subjects	19	19	25	28	91	
Average per position				53.6	100	
(w indicates photograph of a woman.)						

TABLE IX (Continued)

Material: Names. Process: Recognition.

Order of Presentation	Total 1-24	Total 13-24 1-12	Total 7-24 1-6	Total 19-24 1-18	Total	Per Cent. of Av.
1	18	13	20	21	72	105.4
2	6	8	18	28	60	87.8
3	16	18	17	24	75	109.8
4	15	15	22	21	73	106.9
5	12	17	21	27	77	112.7
6	14	15	23	22	74	108.3
7	18	12	16	25	71	103.9
8	6	18	9	26	59	86.4
9	12	12	24	28	76	111.1
10	9	13	23	26	71	103.9
11	13	11	23	19	66	96.6
12	12	12	20	20	64	93.7
13	14	12	16	21	63	92.2
14	7	12	24	11	54	79.0
15	16	15	22	20	73	106.9
16	10	13	17	20	60	87.8
17	11	11	23	21	66	96.6
18	11	11	22	22	66	96.6
19	9	12	22	21	64	93.7
20	18	11	17	18	64	93.7
21	9	11	21	23	64	93.7
22	14	10	22	27	73	106.9
23	19	16	21	23	79	115.7
24	15	18	18	24	75	109.8
Total	304	316	481	538	1639	
No. of Subjects	19	19	25	28	91	
Average per position					68.20	100

Primacy and recency both influence recall memory. The influence of each on recognition is less than on recall, but is greater for material devoid of associations and less for material rich with associations.

4. Variations in Size and Color

Peterson (15) studied the influence of complexity and dissimilarity on memory. Among other interesting facts, he determined the effect of variations in size and in color for recall. His results suggest the questions:

4. What is the influence of variation in color on recall and on recognition?

5. What is the influence of variation in size on recall and on recognition?

inch, eight 1/2 inch, eight 1-inch, four 1 1/2 inch. It is difficult to secure material absolutely devoid of meaning, for, as Morton Prince has said, "Even nonsense syllables have the meaning nonsense."¹ The materials used in this part of the experiment were almost entirely devoid of associations. No syllable was repeated; the series were so devised that no syllable in red had the letter R in it, no syllable in yellow had a Y, none in blue had a B, nor had any in green a G. None of the letters in one syllable appeared in the next syllable in the series. All the letters were capitals; the use of capitals made the syllables more nonsensical and less easy to associate.

The presentations to Groups C and D resembled those made to Groups A and B respectively. The recognition series differed; to Groups C and D the recognition sets were always standard, i.e., black size 1/2 inch. The records for all groups are given in Table X. It will be noticed that the recall records for Groups A and C and for Groups B and D respectively can be combined.

Peterson writes "In immediate recall the series varying in size gave slightly better results than the standard—a gain of 9 per cent., but that color variation was of no aid." His table shows:

	Immediate Recall	
Average for standard	6.31	M.V. 1.15
Average for color variation	6.35	M.V. .74
Average for size variation	6.89	M.V. .68

The results of the present experiment show:

	Immediate Recall (40 Subjects)	
Average for standard	2.70	M.V. 1.22
Average for color variation	2.58	M.V. 1.02
Average for standard	2.63	M.V. 1.25
Average for size variation	2.75	M.V. 1.23

Tables X., XI. show the results for both recall and recognition. Color variation does not increase the amount recalled or recognized so far as these experiments are concerned. The variation in size of the syllables does not affect recall or recognition. Color and size variation, as such, present in this meaningless material, did not influence either recall or recognition.

In the study of the possible influences which these factors might have upon recall and recognition no characteristic differences between the processes are noticed. A factor which may have shown a tendency to influence recall in one way showed the tendency in the same direction for recognition, although the extent or degree of the influence may have differed. To study the relation of the processes in different materials and among different groups of subjects was the purpose of the experiments discussed in the following chapters.

TABLE X

RECALL			
A II.	19	A I. color	25
B I.	27 46	B II. color	23 48
C II.	<u>31</u>	C I. color	<u>26</u>
D I.	31 62	D II. color	29 55
Total (40 subjects)	<u>108</u>		<u>103</u>
Average	2.70		2.58
M.V.	1.22		1.02

RECOGNITION			
A II.	100	A I. (color)	113
B I.	114 214	B II. (color)	103 216
	<u> </u>	Average (20 subjects)....	<u>10.80</u>
C II.	104	M.V.	1.34
D I.	119 223	C I. (pre. color) ..	108
Total (40 subjects).....	<u>437</u>	D II. (pre. color) ..	105 213
Average	10.93	Average	<u>10.65</u>
M.V.	1.34	M.V.	1.07
Presented in black, recognition in black			
Av. 10.93 (40 subjects)			
Presented in color, recognition in color			
Av. 10.80 (20 subjects)			
Presented in color, recognition in black			
Av. 10.65 (20 subjects)			

TABLE XI

RECALL			
A III. (size)	28	A IV.	29
B IV. (size)	25 53	B III.	23 52
C III. (size)	<u>28</u>	C IV.	<u>21</u> —
D IV. (size)	29 57	D III.	32 53
Total (40 subjects)	<u>110</u>		<u>105</u>
Average	2.75		2.63
M.V.	1.23		1.25

RECOGNITION			
A III. (size)	110	A IV.	106
B IV. (size)	109	B III.	102 208
	<u> </u>		<u> </u>
Total (20 subjects)	219		
Average	10.95		
M.V. ....	.97		
C III. (pre. size) ..	107	C IV.	109
D IV. (pre. size) ..	110	D III.	110 219
Total (20 subjects)	<u>217</u>	Total (40 subjects)	<u>427</u>
Average	10.85	Average	10.68
M.V.	1.30		
Presented in standard, recognition set standard			
Av. 10.68			
Presented in variation, recognition set standard			
Av. 10.85			
Presented in variation, recognition set variation			
Av. 10.95			

CHAPTER IV

METHODS AND PROCEDURE

1. *Materials*

THE foregoing experiments seem to indicate that the degree of difference between recall and recognition, when different factors are present, varies with the material used. In general, if there is any noticeable difference in the influence of a factor on recall and recognition, it is greater for material rich with association. In the present study four kinds of materials are used; words, geometrical forms, proverbs, and nonsense syllables. There are twenty-five items of each material in the presentation series and fifty in the recognition series. The words are all simple nouns—hand, chicken, letter, coal, umbrella, kite, etc. The forms are similar to those employed by Whitley and later by Simpson. Proverbs were collected for several months before the experiment was begun, by noting all the proverbs seen or heard and by reference to collections of proverbs. It was desired to have all the proverbs “reasonably short” and “about the same length”—i.e., the proverb must take only one line on the card and must not be so much longer than the one above or below it to be easily recognized on the recognition blank on account of size. The attempt was made to have as many proverbs that might be familiar as those that might not be so familiar in the presentation and control series. Among the proverbs used are: “Enough is as good as a feast,” “No road is long with good company,” “Pleasing everybody is pleasing nobody.” The nonsense syllables used have three letters, the first and the last being consonants and the middle one a vowel—zof, dej, zaf, etc. The series are printed in small letters but made as devoid of associations as possible—none of the letters in a syllable appeared in the syllables above or below it in the list.

There are two presentation series and two recognition series for each material, except words for which there are four series. The items for each material, except forms, are printed in a single column on a separate card in type, Eight Point Scotch; each card is headed by the word WORDS or PROVERBS or SYLLABLES according to the material. The twenty-five forms are printed in five rows of five items each on a separate sheet. For the recognition tests fifty items of each material, twenty-five being the same as in the presentation series,

the meanings of "Recall Score 5" and "Recall Score 10," etc., are "5 items recalled correctly out of 25" and "10 items recalled correctly out of 25," etc., respectively.

In the experiments reported in the foregoing chapters the recognition score is the number recognized correctly when the subjects are required to select a certain number (number originally presented). This method has been criticized adversely because it is thought that the "guessing" factor is not sufficiently controlled. Strong (16) has devised a formula,

$$\frac{\text{Correct recognitions}}{\text{Total number presented}} \times \frac{\text{Correct recog.} - \text{Incorrect recog.}}{\text{Correct recog.} + \text{Incorrect recog.}} \times 100$$

which he has used extensively in his work on recognition memory of advertisements. Myers has also employed Strong's formula. In explaining his formula Strong writes: "There are three factors which must be taken into account in obtaining a fair summary. There is first the number of advertisements that are correctly recognized—relationship between the number recognized and the total number that should be recognized. There is second the accuracy of the recognitions—the relationship between the number of correct and the number of incorrect recognitions. And there is third the general scheme of the experiment. In this experiment the subject had to select from an equal number of right and wrong advertisements. . . . Turning now to the first factor we see at once that by reducing the total number recognized to per cent. of all that should have been seen we can compare directly the results from, say, a series of 5 advertisements with results from other series. Such comparison is expressed by the formula

$$\frac{\text{Correct recognitions}}{\text{Total number presented}}$$

In presenting the second factor we must recognize that when there is an equal chance of selecting a right or wrong advertisement (when an equal number of each are presented as in this experiment) a record of 50 per cent. correct recognitions means nothing but pure chance. This 50 per cent. recognition really means nothing else than *zero memory* for although the subject has picked out x advertisements correctly from the n advertisements presented originally yet he has picked out an equal number incorrectly from those advertisements which had not been presented to him. . . . *Perfect memory*, on the other hand, would be, of course, where the n advertisements presented were all recognized and none of the wrong advertisements

towards an answer Yes or No but all these tendencies can be divided into two classes. Those derived from the presentation or from the 25 stimuli originally shown and those derived from other sources. The tendencies of the first class tend always toward right answers, while those of the second class tend equally toward right and wrong answers. Any given reaction may be the resultant of both sorts of tendencies, but in the long run the effect of the tendencies of the second class must show itself by producing an equal number of right and wrong answers and therefore a measure of these tendencies can be obtained by taking twice the number of errors. This procedure, like all others found on probability, may do violence to the fact in the single case but comes out right in the total."

The formula $\cos \pi U$ may also be employed to determine the score for recognition.

Strong's scores are presented, on a per cent. basis, a perfect score being represented by 100 and the lowest score by 0. For Woodworth the scores run theoretically from the total number of possible recognitions to 0. With the $\cos \pi U$ formula the scores run from 100 to 0. Thus all give similar scores for "all right" and "all wrong." The following examples will illustrate the differences in scoring.

EXAMPLE I

TOTAL NUMBER OF ITEMS IN RECOGNITION SERIES 10

Total Number of Recog.	Correct Recog.	Incorrect Recog.	Strong's Score	Step	Wood- worth's Score	Step	$\cos \pi U$	Step
10	10	0	100	28	10	2	1.0000	.0490
10	9	1	72	24	8	2	.9510	.1421
10	8	2	48	20	6	2	.8089	.2212
10	7	3	28	16	4	2	.5877	.2788
10	6	4	12	12	2	2	.3089	.3089
10	5	5	0		0		.0000	

Strong's penalties decrease as the number of wrong recognitions increases, the penalties in the $\cos \pi U$ formula increase as the number of wrong recognitions increases, while Woodworth's penalties remain the same. Thus when 50 items are given, suppose *X* gets 45 right and 5 wrong and *Y* has 46 right and 4 wrong, the difference between *X*'s and *Y*'s scores is 5.3, but if *M* gets 35 right, 15 wrong and *N* 34 right and 16 wrong the difference in their score is 3.5. According to Woodworth's formula *X*'s score is 40, *Y*'s 42, *M*'s 20, *N*'s 18; the difference in *X*'s and *Y*'s score is the same as the difference between *M*'s and *N*'s scores, 2.

Strong's formula is based on the argument that to recognize one more after having recognized 45 correctly is more difficult than one

The possible criticism for each and the full meaning of the figures must not be forgotten.

The coefficients of correlation in the following chapters were obtained by the statistical method explained by Woodworth in the *Psychological Review*, March, 1912, Vol. XVI., pages 97-123.

3. Groups Tested and Procedure

Two groups of adults were tested, in one there were twenty-eight women, twenty-four men; in the other twenty-four women and twenty men, making ninety-six persons.

The material was presented in the following order: (Set A) words, geometrical forms, proverbs, nonsense syllables, words; (Set B) words, geometrical forms, proverbs, nonsense syllables, words. To the subjects in the group of fifty-two adults a test for recall memory was made after each of the last five series (Set B). The tests were given separately for each subject. Each subject was given the following written directions:

You will be shown different kinds of material and afterwards an attempt will be made to determine how much you have remembered. The material will vary—there will be series of words, of forms, of proverbs, and of syllables. The series will always be the same length—25 items. Your memory will be tested by different methods—sometimes by asking you to write down what you remember, and sometimes by showing you the material again mixed with other items which have not been seen and requesting you to state which you had seen and which you had not seen.

The time given to read the presented series will always be the same—50 seconds. In order that you may have some idea how long that is, before the experiment begins a picture will be shown for 50 seconds.

Teachers, business men, students, housekeepers, etc., were among the subjects, most of them were undergraduate or graduate students in Columbia University.

Tests for recall of words, recall of forms, recall of syllables, recognition of words, recognition of forms, recognition of syllables were made on six hundred thirty-eight children, two hundred eighty-five boys and three hundred fifty-three girls in a large city public school. The children were in twenty-two classes in the ten grades 4A, 4B, 5A, 5B, 6A, 6B, 7A, 7B, 8A, 8B. Each class was tested as a group; the classes were mixed so that the boys and girls were tested under the same conditions. The following table shows the number of girls and boys in each grade.

	Girls	Boys
4A	50	41
4B	39	29
5A	47	39
5B	30	41
6A	36	26
6B	37	22
7A	11	25
7B	31	22
8A	34	21
8B	38	19
	<u>353</u>	<u>285</u>

The following directions were given orally to each group tested:

I am going to show you some things and afterwards find out how much you can remember. Sometimes I shall show you words, sometimes forms, such as circle or a square, and sometimes nonsense syllables—nonsense syllables always have three letters put together in such a way that they do not make sense. Sometimes I shall find out how much you can remember by asking you to write down afterwards how many you remember and sometimes by showing you them again mixed with some that you have not seen before. There will always be 25 things to study and you will always be given 50 seconds in which to study them. In order that you may have some idea how long that time is I shall show you a picture for 50 seconds before we begin.

It was desired to give the children some idea of how long the period of fifty seconds is. To have timed empty space would have caused an illusion of time to enter. The gazing at a picture served also to get the children's attention and interest. To keep the conditions the same for adults a picture was shown to them too. Each subject had his or her material so that any advantage or disadvantage due to his or her position in the room might be avoided. The materials were kept in different colored envelopes.

Nineteen insane persons were tested each separately. The results of these subjects will be considered in Chapter VI.

CHAPTER V¹

RELATION BETWEEN MEMORY PROCESSES; RECALL AND RECOGNITION

1. *Comparison of Different Series of the Same Material*

(See charts on following pages)

It has been stated in the preceding chapter that there are two sets of material. Set A and Set B complete each contain a series of twenty-five words, twenty-five forms, twenty-five proverbs, twenty-five syllables and a second series of twenty-five words. In every case

TABLE XII

SET A					
	Recall Words	Recall Forms	Recall Proverbs	Recall Syllables	Recall Words
52 Subjects					
Average	9.23	6.17	5.52	3.44	11.54
A.D.	2.80	2.26	1.39	1.09	3.31
P.E. ....	.33	.27	.16	.13	.39
SET B					
44 Subjects					
Average	8.27	6.77	5.52	2.73	9.59
A.D.	2.41	2.02	1.64	1.67	2.66
P.E. ....	.31	.26	.21	.21	.34
SET B					
	Recog. Words	Recog. Forms	Recog. Proverbs	Recog. Syllables	Recog. Words
52 Subjects					
Average	32.52	13.52	33.12	18.65	33.46
A.D.	8.79	5.21	6.72	6.56	8.18
P.E.	1.03	.61	.79	.77	.96
SET A					
44 Subjects					
Average	29.68	25.54	34.14	23.82	33.59
A.D.	7.30	6.68	6.47	6.64	6.97
P.E. ....	.93	.85	.82	.85	.89

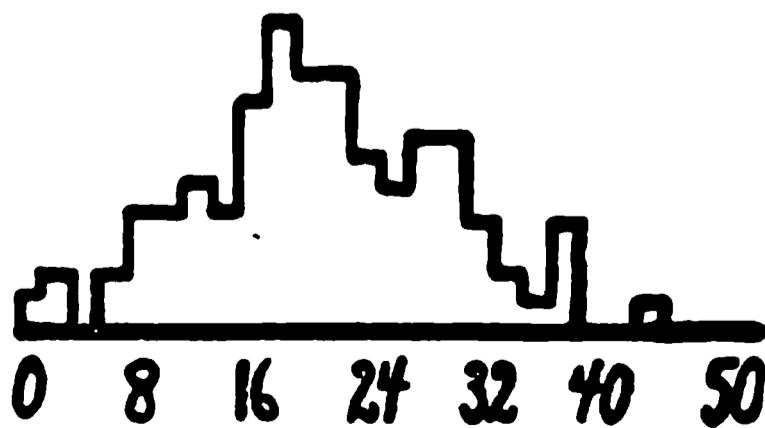
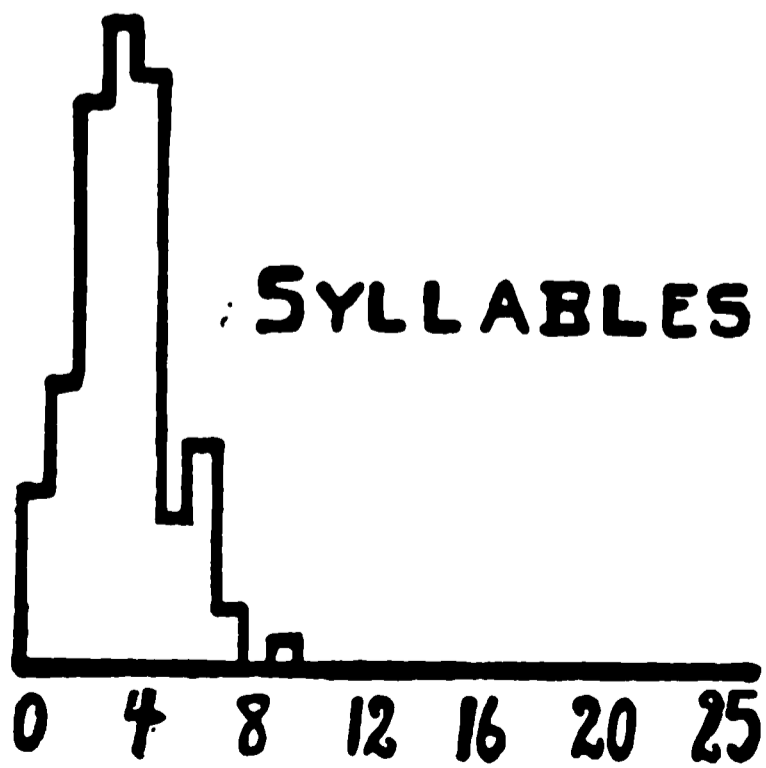
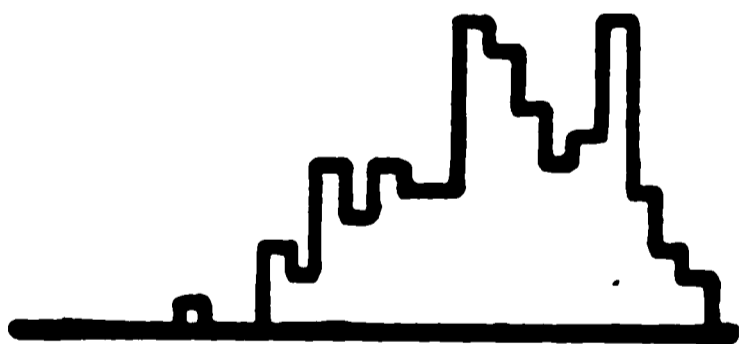
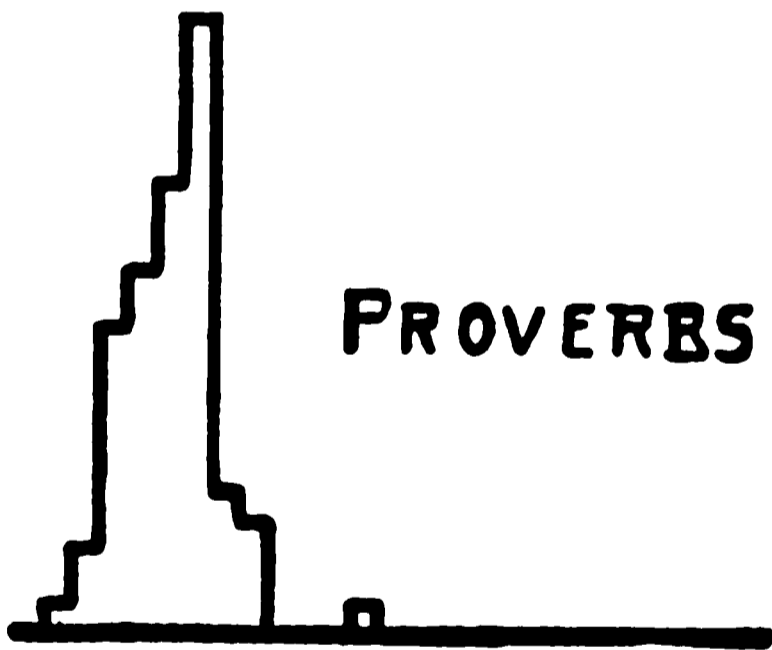
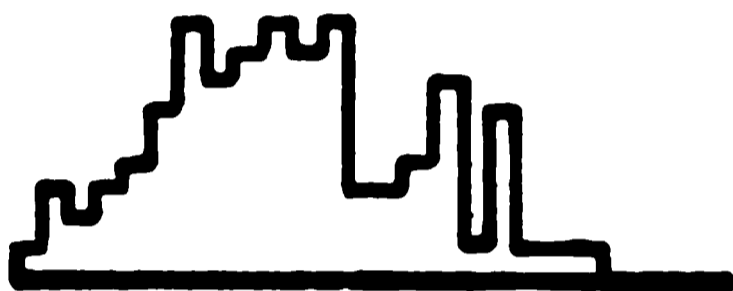
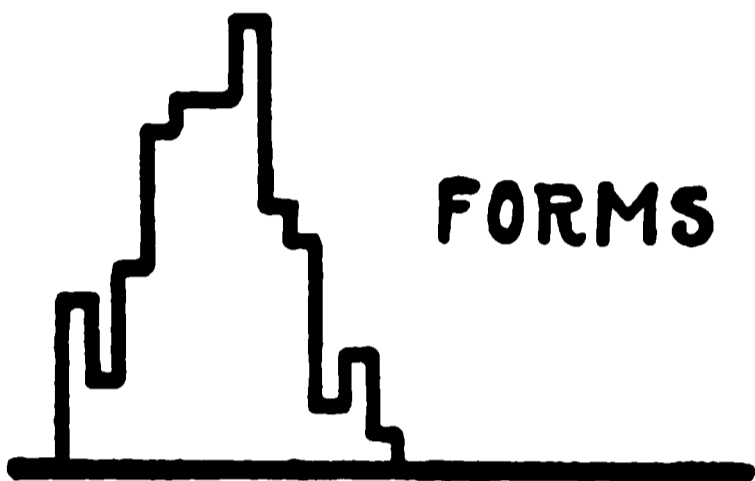
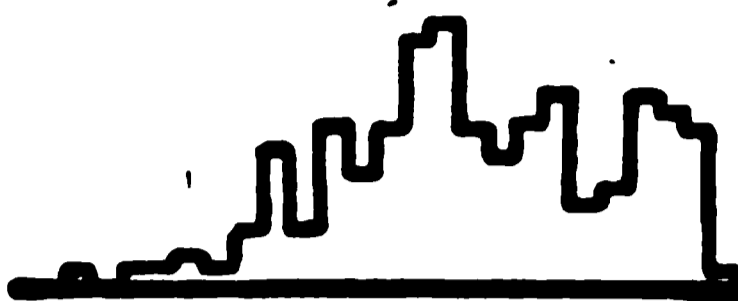
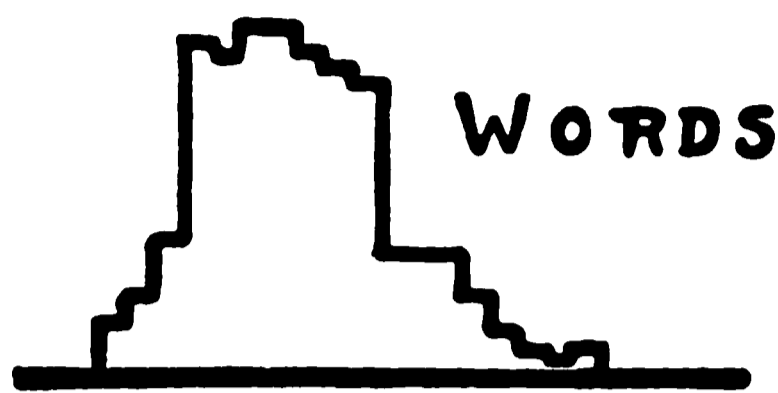
Set A was presented to the subject first and Set B second. For the group of fifty-two adults the test for recall was made for Set A, for recognition for Set B. In the group of forty-four adults the recognition test was made for Set A and the recall test for Set B.

¹Some of the data in this chapter have been published by the author in "Tests of the Memories of School Children," Edith F. Mulhall, *Journal of Educational Psychology*, May, 1917.

Recall

96 ADULTS

Recog.



The materials in Set *A* were recognized by forty-four adults and recalled by fifty-two adults. The materials in Set *B* were recalled by forty-four adults and recognized by fifty-two adults. Thus one group recalled the material which the other group recognized. In this way, one might see whether the series in the two sets were about equally difficult. Table XII. shows the average, the average deviation, and the P.E. of the average for these groups.

The different series of the same material appear to be about equally difficult. In each case, except for the recognition of forms, the difference between the scores is small and the deviation fairly large. More words in Set *A* were recalled by the group of fifty-two than in Set *B* by the group of forty-four. The average score of the second series of words is slightly higher in both recall and recognition for both groups. The forms in each set seem to be equally difficult to reproduce, but those in Set *A* harder to recognize. This is probably due to the control figures being more confusing and more like the presentation series in Set *A* than the control figures in Set *B* are like the presentation figures in Set *B*.

The scores for recall for the two groups have been combined and the scores for recognition for the two groups have been combined giving the following results for ninety-six subjects.

	Words	Forms	Proverbs	Syllables	Words
Recall	8.75	6.47	5.55	3.09	10.57
Recog.	31.10	...	33.63	21.24	33.53

2. *Recalling and Recognizing of the Same Material*

The complex question concerning the relation between the results obtained by testing memory by recall and by recognition is reduced to several simple ones which are stated in Chapter II.

The first inquires about the relation between the recalling and recognizing of the same material. Does the person who recalls one kind of material well also recognize that kind of material well?

The coefficients of correlation between recall of words and recognition of words, between the recall of forms and the recognition of forms, between the recall of proverbs and the recognition of proverbs, between the recall of syllables and the recognition of syllables, were calculated for the two groups of adults. The coefficients of correlation between the recall of words and the recognition of words, between the recall of forms and the recognition of forms, and between the recall of syllables and the recognition of syllables by the children were computed for each grade. Table XIII. gives these coefficients of correlation.

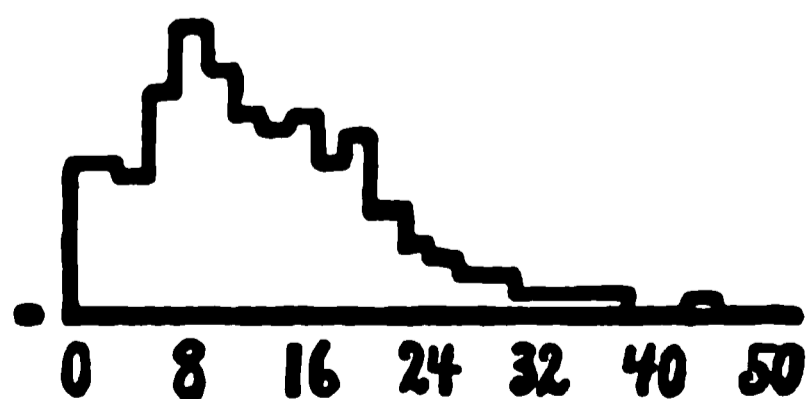
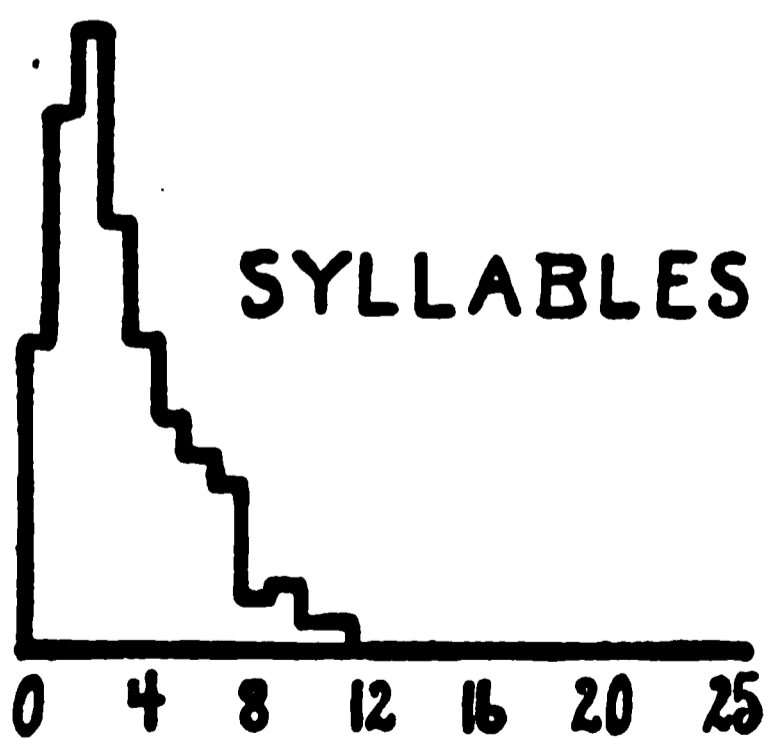
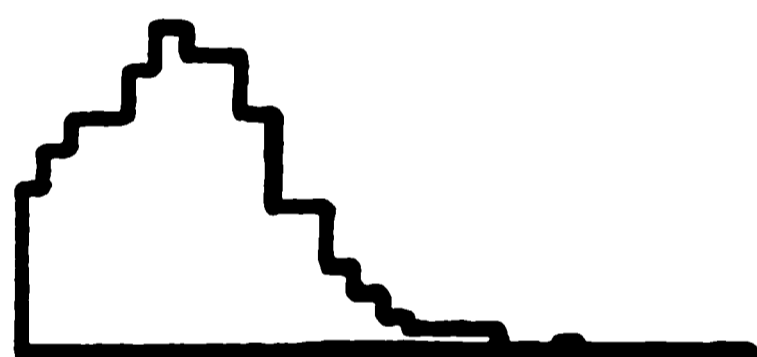
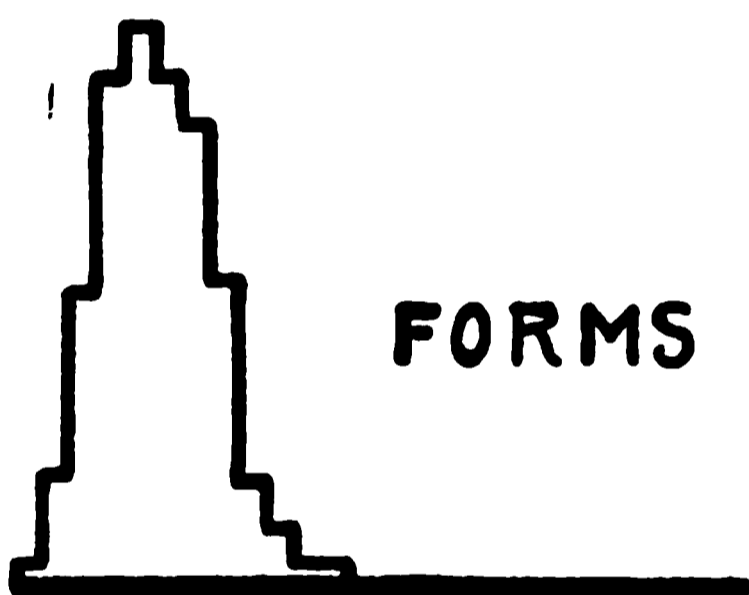
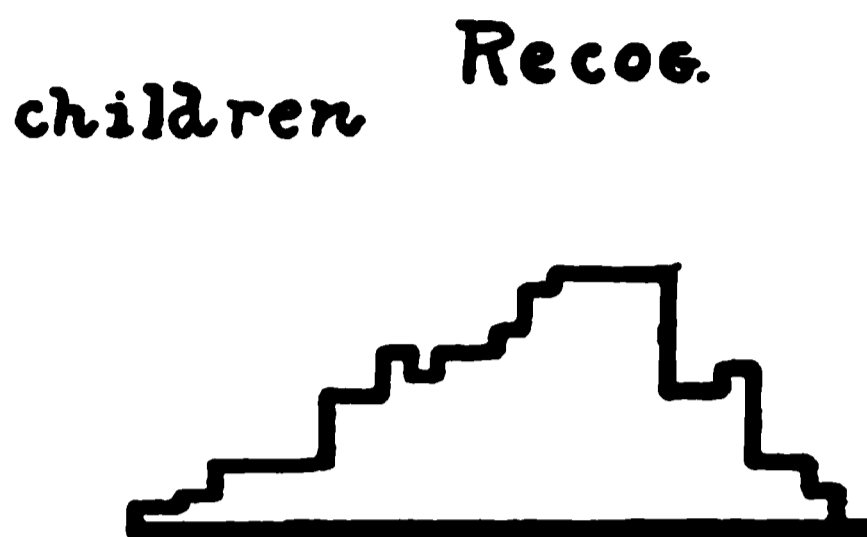
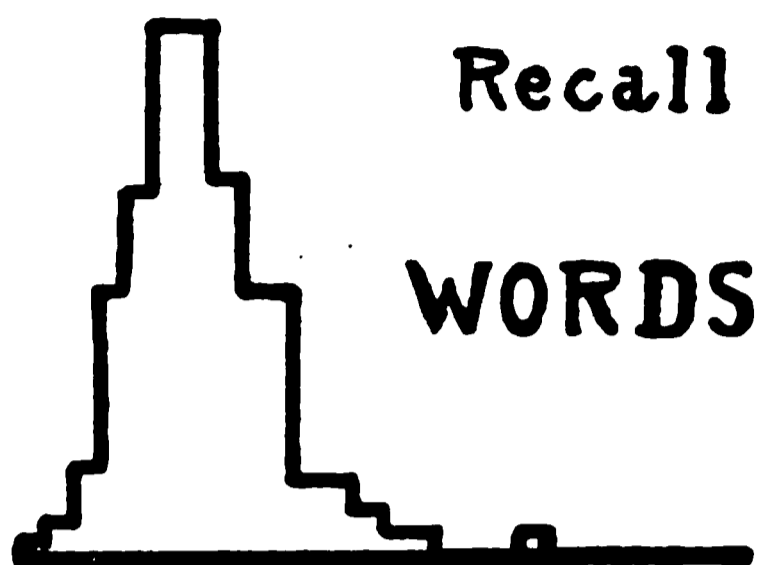


TABLE XIII

Adults		Re. Set A	Re. Set B		Re. Set A	Re. Set B	
Recall Words	Recog. Words	.24			.18		
Recall Forms	Recog. Forms	— .18			— .16		
Recall Proverbs	Recog. Proverbs	.42			— .08		
Recall Syllables	Recog. Syllables	.32			.74		
Recall Words	Recog. Words	.24			.34		
Average		.21			.25		
Recall Words	Recog. Words, corrected by at- tenuation	.75			.52		

Children		4A	4B	5A	5B	6A	6B	7A	7B	8A	8B	Av.
Recall Words	Recog. Words	.12	.18	.38	.52	.23	.06	.10	.22	.44	.44	.25
Recall Forms	Recog. Forms	.34	.28	.00	.06	.42	— .16	.32	.12	.22	.34	.21
Recall Syl.	Recog. Syl.	.34	.18	.34	.00	.22	.14	.12	.16		.06	.17

If the coefficients had been near —1.00 it would have indicated that those who recalled well recognized poorly and if the coefficients had been 1.00 it would have indicated that those who recalled well recognized well. The coefficients are low; the average (without correcting for attenuations) for the adult group being .23, for children .21 with a large P.E. Coefficients corrected for attenuation are higher. Before drawing any conclusions from these data, an examination of the following tables may be made.

RECALL FORMS													
Recognition Forms	11	10	9	8	7	6	5	4	3	2	1	0	
38						1							
32					1			1					
30					1	1	1						
28					1		3				1		
26					2	3		1					
24				1	2	2	2	2	2	1	2		
22			2	2	5	2	2	2	5	1			
20			2		2	1	5	6	6	5			
18			1		5	9	7	8	1	4			
16				4	9	10	14	10	4	5			
14			2	3	8	8	9	13	5	6	5		
12		1		5	5	9	10	10	11	7	4		
10	1	1		2	8	14	12	7	14	12	1		
8			2	3	5	8	8	9	12	4	5		
6		1	2	1	3	7	9	9	12	2	1		
4				1	2	5	7	11	10	9	1	1	
2					4	6	11	12	8	5	3		
0			1			4	1	10	5	1		1	
— 2			1	1	1		3	2	5	2		1	
— 4						1	5	2	2				
— 6						1	1	3		2			
— 8						1		2	4	1			
— 10							1						

40 **EXPERIMENTAL STUDIES IN RECALL AND RECOGNITION**

		RECALL SYLLABLES									
Recognized Syllables		9	8	7	6	5	4	3	2	1	0
44											1
42											
40			1					1			
38						1			1		
36									1		
34									1		1
32				1				1	1	1	
30						1	1		4	3	
28								1		1	
26							2	4	3	1	
24				2		1	3	4	3	3	
22				1	4		2	5	5	6	3
20				2	1		9	7	10	7	2
18						3		8	10	5	6
16						4	4	13	10	11	1
14							7	3	10	10	8
12					1	2	4	12	9	9	7
10	1			1		3	7	5	21	10	6
8				1	1	2	7	8	20	14	12
6					1	1	3	7	14	16	7
4							2	2	11	9	6
2	1				1		4	5	7	7	5
0							1	3	10	8	12
— 2				1		1	1	2	7	7	2
— 4							1	1	5	2	2
— 6									2	1	1
— 8							1				1
— 10											
— 12										1	

Along the horizontal line are represented the scores for recall, along the vertical are the scores for recognition. The numbers in the diagram represent the number of children who had the different score, thus four persons with the score of 5 for recall of words had the score of 48 for recognition, two persons with the recall score of 5 had recognition score for words of 46.

The tables show the recall and recognition scores for all the children. If the correlation between recall and recognition were great—i.e., if the children who recalled well recognized well, most of the cases would lie along the diagonal from the upper left side to the lower right side, and if there is a negative correlation, most of the cases would lie along the other diagonal, from upper right side to lower left side. Neither of these situations occurs in any cases—there is no high positive nor negative correlation. In the recall of words twenty children have a score of over eleven and in recognition thirty-

five had a score of forty-two or over, but only one of the twenty is in the group of thirty-five. The best scores for recall are 17, 15, 15, 14 and the recognition scores for these subjects are respectively 24, 34, 34, 40. The best scores for recognition are 50, 48, 48, 48, 48, 48, 48, 48, 48, 48, and the recall scores for the subjects having these scores or respectively 9, 13, 9, 9, 7, 6, 5, 5, 5, 5, 3. The seven worst scores for recall are all one (1) and the recognition scores of these subjects 44, 40, 24, 16, 14, 6, 2. In the test for forms four children had a recall score of 10 or over and six a recognition score of 30 or over. None of the four is among the six. The best scores for recall are 11, 10, 10, 10, and the subjects with these recall scores had the following scores for recognition, 10, 12, 10, 8 respectively. The best scores for recognition of forms are 38, 32, 32, 30, 30, 30 and the recall scores of the same subjects are respectively 6, 7, 4, 7, 6, 5. The three subjects with zero scores for recall of forms were among the 113 subjects who had 4 or less for their recognition scores.

In the test for syllables three children have the recall scores 8, 9, 9; their recognition scores are 40, 10, 2 respectively. The three best recognition scores are 40, 40, 44 and the recall scores of the same subjects 8, 3, 0, respectively. Those with recognition scores below 4 have recall scores ranging from 9 to 0; recall scores of zero have high and low recognition scores.

From the coefficients of correlation and from the tables one finds no very high negative nor positive correlation. These data would indicate that a person who recalls a certain material well may recognize that kind well, fairly well, or poorly—we know little about one's recognition memory from a test of recall. There is a strong tendency, in general, for the correlation to be positive rather than negative. The grade-groups of children on the average do not differ from the groups of adults in degree of correlation any more than the different grade-groups of children differ among themselves. There is no marked increase in degree of correlation from grade to grade. Except for the low correlation among adults for forms, there is no consistent difference in degree of correlation between recall and recognition material.

3. Recall of Different Materials

Earlier investigators have shown that those who recall one kind of material well may not recall another kind well. The present results may be examined for a confirmation or contradiction of their conclusion. The coefficients of correlation between the recall of words and recall of forms, between the recall of words and the recall of

coefficients for recall between different materials in Set *B* are positive and the total of positive coefficients is .52 and the negative .28. Eighteen of the twenty-eight coefficients among the groups of children for recall of different materials are positive; the total of positive coefficients is 3.58 and negative .96.

The coefficients of correlation for recall of words with other materials average for Set *A* .61, for Set *B* .13; the coefficients of correlation for recall of forms with recall of other material is for Set *A* .31, for Set *B* .01; the coefficients for recall of proverbs with the recall of the other materials for Set *A* .25, for Set *B* .01; the coefficients for recall of syllables with recall of other materials is for Set *A* .19, for Set *B* .03. The average of the coefficients of recall of words with recall of forms and recall of syllables among children is .095, recall of forms with recall of words and recall of syllables is .07, recall of syllables with recall of words and recall of forms .12.

There is little difference in materials—the coefficients for all are low and the P.E. large, with the exception of recall of words with recall of other materials in Set *A* by the adults. From the results among the adults it might appear that words are a better index of one's recall memory than the other materials, but the children's records do not indicate this.

4. *Recognition of Different Materials*

Does the person who recognizes one material well recognize another well?

The coefficients of correlation between recognition of different materials for both groups of adults and for each grade of school children are given in Table XVI.

The average of the coefficients of correlation between the recognition of different materials in Set *A* is .37 and for Set *B* .28. The average of the coefficients of the grade-groups of children is .18.

The coefficients vary, but there is a tendency for them to be positive rather than negative. Five of the six coefficients between recall of the different materials in Set *A* and in Set *B* are positive. In Set *A* the total of the positive coefficients is 2.26, the negative .04; in Set *B* the total of the positive is .78, negative .12. Twenty-three of the twenty-eight coefficients of correlation between recognition of different materials are positive; the total of the positive coefficients is 5.32 and the negative .16.

The average of the coefficients of correlation for recognition of words with other material in Set *A* is .33, in Set *B* .42; for recognition of forms with other material in Set *A* .25, in Set *B* .15; for rec-

for recall is words, then forms and proverbs, and the worst score is for syllables, for both groups of adults. For recognition the order of the scores from highest to lowest is proverbs, words, forms and syllables, and is the same for both groups. Syllables are the hardest material to recall and to recognize. Words are recalled well and also recognized well, but proverbs are the easiest recognized.

Some of the adults tested were asked to give their introspections. These show that for all the materials the subjects tried to associate the items, sometimes one item with another and sometimes with an experience outside of the presented series. Many of the subjects visualized the items or tried to remember the sound of them. Recency, primacy, familiarity, likes and dislikes all served as aids. The introspective accounts are similar for the different materials, and for recall and recognition, but different among different subjects.

The degree to which the method or means of remembering is successful depends upon the material—it is more difficult to form associations for syllables than for words. It appears that the material with the greatest number of associations is best remembered. In the tests for words one can form associations with other words or with outside experiences, visualize, or imagine the sound; the word can be remembered as a single item, not each letter separately. In some cases, the forms might be named but often by a phrase rather than a word, they could be visualized, but few associations, either between them or with outside experiences can be made, and often separate lines in the form have to be remembered instead of the form as a single item. The proverbs are familiar material, but are remembered for their “idea” more than word for word and hence are easily recognized but not so easy to recall. The syllables have the fewest associations and are most difficult to recall or recognize.

6. *Sex Differences in Achievement*

In examining sex differences every attempt was made to exclude other factors, or to keep them constant, which might influence the scores. It has been suggested that in many experiments on sex differences unequal numbers of each sex have been subjects and comparisons might be fairer if the same number of each sex were tested. Equal numbers of men and women are, therefore, in each of the adult groups compared. They were selected at random from the subjects which were graduate and undergraduate students in Columbia University. There are not equal numbers of boys and of girls in the grade-groups of children. To have taken equal numbers of boys and of girls in each grade would have reduced the number of subjects in

each grade. The number of girls and of boys in each grade may be seen by referring to Table XV. on page 42.

TABLE XVII

SEX DIFFERENCE IN RECALL AND RECOGNITION

Group of 20 Women—Recognition Set A, Recall B

See chart on opposite page.

	Recall					Recognition				
	Words	Forms	Proverbs	Syllables	Words	Words	Forms	Proverbs	Syllables	Words
Total ...	180	132	123	53	208	660	536	683	493	732
Av.	9.00	6.60	6.15	2.65	10.40	33.00	26.80	34.15	24.65	36.60
M.V	2.30	1.99	1.45	1.74	2.61	8.30	5.39	6.28	6.65	7.14
P.E. ....	.44	.37	.27	.33	.50	1.37	1.02	1.18	.26	1.35
Range ...	4-19	3-13	2-9	0-7	5-20	18-48	16-34	12-48	0-38	22-48

Group of 20 Men—Recognition Set A, Recall Set B

	Recall					Recognition				
	Words	Forms	Proverbs	Syllables	Words	Words	Forms	Proverbs	Syllables	Words
Total ...	150	129	102	61	176	550	493	684	467	616
Av.	7.50	6.46	5.10	3.05	8.80	27.50	24.65	34.20	23.35	30.80
M.V. ...	2.25	2.05	1.07	1.32	2.29	4.25	7.70	6.45	6.78	6.28
P.E. ....	.43	.39	.32	.27	.43	.80	1.46	1.22	1.28	1.19
Range ...	3-15	2-10	1-4	0-7	5-17	10-44	6-40	22-42	8-38	16-50

TABLE XVIII

Group of 20 Women—Recall Set A, Recognition Set B

	Recall					Recognition				
	Words	Forms	Proverbs	Syllables	Words	Words	Forms	Proverbs	Syllables	Words
Total ...	217	137	122	80	274	712	295	675	406	738
Av.	10.35	6.85	6.10	4.00	13.70	35.60	14.75	33.75	20.30	36.90
M.V. ...	3.33	1.95	1.34	1.20	2.81	9.74	5.05	6.35	8.08	7.01
P.E. ....	.64	.37	.25	.23	.53	1.84	.95	1.20	1.51	1.33
Range ...	4-18	4-12	4-9	2-9	8-20	17-48	4-24	22-44	6-44	24-48

Group of 20 Men—Recall Set A, Recognition Set B

	Recall					Recognition				
	Words	Forms	Proverbs	Syllables	Words	Words	Forms	Proverbs	Syllables	Words
Total ...	158	149	98	65	204	589	258	642	340	598
Av.	7.90	7.45	4.90	3.25	10.20	29.45	12.90	32.10	17.00	29.90
M.V. ...	2.41	2.36	1.41	.83	2.94	7.50	5.10	6.10	5.60	7.94
P.E. ....	.46	.45	.25	.16	.56	1.42	.96	1.20	1.59	1.50
Range ...	3-14	2-12	3-7	1-6	3-16	12-48	0-26	22-48	2-32	22-40

The scores of the boys and of the girls are given in the following table.

TABLE XIX

Recall Words							Recognition Words						
Boys							Boys						
	Av.	M.V.	P.E.	Av.	M.V.	P.E.	Av.	M.V.	P.E.	Av.	M.V.	P.E.	
4A	4.12	1.36	.18	4.30	1.41	.17	20.15	8.92	1.18	23.36	8.14	.97	
4B	4.41	1.29	.20	5.33	1.73	.23	14.79	8.64	1.35	23.32	9.91	1.34	
5A	5.18	1.58	.21	5.64	1.75	.22	23.74	9.17	1.24	28.19	9.31	1.15	
5B	5.66	1.44	.19	5.60	1.54	.24	23.88	8.94	1.18	26.73	7.64	1.18	
6A	5.69	1.82	.30	6.08	1.87	.26	29.38	9.58	1.27	28.22	9.86	1.39	
6B	6.36	1.28	.23	6.49	1.39	.19	24.25	8.05	1.45	35.04	7.80	1.05	
7A	6.48	2.02	.34	7.36	1.67	.42	27.12	8.46	1.43	32.73	7.25	1.87	
7B	8.18	1.88	.34	7.45	2.12	.32	24.04	6.15	1.11	31.81	8.86	1.34	
8A	6.86	1.56	.29	8.09	1.95	.28	29.62	7.01	1.29	28.94	9.89	1.43	
8B	6.63	1.55	.35	7.76	1.81	.30	27.68	9.84	1.91	32.39	6.94	.95	

Recall Forms							Recognition Forms						
Boys							Boys						
	Av.	M.V.	P.E.	Av.	M.V.	P.E.	Av.	M.V.	P.E.	Av.	M.V.	P.E.	
4A	3.32	1.30	.17	4.30	1.41	.19	7.56	6.28	.83	8.16	5.98	.71	
4B	3.69	1.49	.23	3.33	1.09	.15	8.10	6.59	1.03	5.36	6.20	.83	
5A	4.26	1.47	.20	4.15	1.28	.16	11.15	6.02	.81	9.21	5.47	.67	
5B	4.59	1.61	.21	4.00	1.30	.21	9.73	6.19	.82	8.23	4.73	.83	
6A	4.42	1.46	.24	4.95	1.40	.20	11.88	4.98	.83	13.47	6.73	.95	
6B	5.27	1.55	.22	5.22	1.58	.22	10.36	6.29	1.13	14.92	5.64	.78	
7A	5.08	.85	.14	4.55	1.80	.46	8.36	3.43	.58	8.09	4.26	1.09	
7B	6.23	1.29	.21	5.77	1.67	.25	9.77	5.16	.93	10.48	5.50	.83	
8A	5.43	1.33	.24	5.38	1.57	.23	12.14	6.63	1.01	11.71	6.71	.97	
8B	5.63	1.18	.23	5.24	1.50	.21	14.61	5.89	1.14	11.48	6.34	.87	

Recall Syllables							Recognition Syllables						
Boys							Boys						
	Av.	M.V.	P.E.	Av.	M.V.	P.E.	Av.	M.V.	P.E.	Av.	M.V.	P.E.	
4A	1.54	.94	.12	2.00	1.24	.15	6.95	6.10	.81	8.62	7.12	.85	
4B	1.51	.71	.11	1.82	1.09	.15	2.45	6.19	.97	10.26	6.57	.89	
5A	1.74	1.43	.19	1.83	1.17	.14	7.34	6.21	.84	10.68	6.29	.78	
5B	2.87	1.39	.18	2.10	1.13	.17	9.98	7.39	.98	9.60	6.99	10.08	
6A	1.81	.76	.17	2.41	1.34	.19	15.61	6.45	1.07	15.83	6.44	11.16	
6B	1.86	.93	.17	2.21	1.13	.16	11.41	4.90	.68	13.19	6.33	1.88	
7A	2.24	.60	.10	2.64	1.03	.26	11.24	6.87	1.16	12.55	6.96	1.77	
7B	3.00	1.18	.23	2.55	1.34	.22	10.32	6.17	1.11	14.06	8.33	1.26	
8B	2.84	1.22	.24	5.37	2.70	.37	10.79	7.04	1.36	16.71	7.12	.98	

For the recall records the men's scores are 7.50, 8.80, 7.90, 10.20 and the women's 9.00, 10.40, 10.35, 13.70. The women appear to recall words better than the men. For the recognition of words the men's scores are 27.50, 30.80, 29.45, 29.90 and the women's 33.00, 36.60, 35.60, 36.90, the scores of the women are higher. In the tests for recall of forms the average scores for the men are 6.45, 7.45, and

for the women 6.60, and 6.85; for recognition the men's average scores are 24.65 and 12.90 and the women's 26.80 and 14.75. For recall of forms men in one group on the average are superior and women in the other group, for recognition of forms women in both groups are superior. The men's average scores for recall of proverbs are 5.10 and 4.90 and the women's 6.15 and 6.10; for recognition of proverbs, men 34.20, 32.10, women 34.15, 33.75—a superiority for recall of proverbs among women but little difference for recognition. In the tests for recall of syllables men's average score are 1.32 and 3.25 and the women's 1.74 and 4.00; for recognition of syllables for men 23.35 and 17.00, for women 24.65 and 20.30.

Among the adults tested the women appear to be superior to the men, on the average. The tendency for the women's scores to be higher is greatest in the scores for recall and recognition of words and in the recall of proverbs. The P.E. of each average is given in the table.

In the table for children, girls are superior to boys six times out of ten for the recall of words. If one averages the averages, boys have 5.96 and the girls 6.41 or there is a difference of .45 in favor of the girls. Girls are superior to boys eight out of ten times for recognition of words, and the average of the averages for boys is 24.49 and for girls 29.07 or a difference in favor of the girls of 4.58. For recall of forms, girls are superior to boys two times out of ten and averaging the average, boys 4.79, girls 4.69, the boys are superior by .10. For recognition of forms girls are superior four times out of ten and averaging the averages, boys 10.37, girls 10.11, the boys are superior by .26. Girls are superior to boys seven times out of nine for recall of syllables and averaging the averages, boys 2.09, girls 2.55, the girls are superior by .46. In the recognition of syllables girls are superior to boys eight times out of nine and in the average of the averages, boys 9.59, girls 12.61, girls are superior by 3.02. To summarize, in the twenty-nine recall tests girls are superior seventeen times and in the twenty-nine recognition tests girls are superior twelve times. Little or no sex difference is present for recall of forms. These data show a tendency for girls to be superior to boys in recall and in recognition of words and of syllables.

Other investigators have reported superiority of girls in recall memory. Chamberlain (6), however, did not find any confirmation of the statement in his results. Any difference between the sexes which exists in the data in the preceding tables is present for recall and recognition; the difference between the sexes varies with the material. No apparent sex difference seems to be present either in achievement in recall or in achievement in recognition.

pictures were of monuments. It was not enough to remember "monument." There were two interiors of churches, two walls with Egyptian writing, two windmills, two bridges, two groups of people, etc. The average score of right responses in piles 1 and 2 is 12.30 for women and 12.60 for men; the range for women being 8 through 14 and for men 10 through 15. The average number of wrong responses in these piles for women is 1.35 and for men .70. The subjects were asked to introspect, telling why they choose each picture. Both the men and the women mentioned details. The following are a few of the ones given: (men) "Trend of the grass," "Little girl standing by river," "Side view of this bridge different," "Cloud effects," "Flag near top of this monument," "Light and dark trees"; (women) "Dark trees," "Grass, twigs," "Figures on base," "Sky," "Long aisle," "Sand dunes," "Telegraph pole in the back." The men and the women recognize about the same number of pictures correctly; the women incorrectly select more than the men, this point will be discussed in Chapter VII. The data do not suggest that women remember more details.

Women appear to remember more items than do the men in the memory tests, but there seems no evidence that this is because they remember more *details*.

7. Sex Difference in Variability

Are there any sex differences in variability among the adults or among the children in the recall of different materials? in the recognition of different materials?

In Table XXI. the average, the probable error of the average (P.E.), the Pearson Coefficient of Variability (P.C.) and the range are given for the two groups of men and for the two groups of women. The measure of variability known as the Pearson coefficient is the gross variability divided by the average.

Among the twenty Pearson coefficients seven are larger for the women. Eight of the twenty P.E. measures are higher for the women, two are equal for both sexes and ten are higher for men. The range indicates the lowest and the highest scores in the group. Among the twenty scores representing the poorest scores in the group for each test, two are lower for women than for men and three are the same for both men and women. Eleven of the twenty best scores in each group for each test are higher for women, in five cases the highest scores are the same for men and for women, and in four cases the men's best scores are higher than the women's best scores.

No sex difference in variability is apparent among the adult

TABLE XXII

CHILDREN

		Recall Words			Recall Forms			Recall Syllables		
		Av.	P.E.	P.C.	Av.	P.E.	P.C.	Av.	P.E.	P.C.
4A	B.....	4.12	.18	.3301	3.32	.17	.3916	1.54	.12	.6101
	G.....	4.30	.17	.3279	4.30	.19	.3279	2.00	.15	.6200
4B	B.....	4.41	.20	.2925	3.69	.23	.3225	1.51	.11	.4702
	G.....	5.33	.23	.3246	3.33	.15	.3273	1.82	.15	.5789
5A	B.....	5.18	.21	.3050	4.26	.20	.3451	1.74	.19	.8218
	G.....	5.64	.22	.3103	4.15	.16	.3084	1.83	.14	.6393
5B	B.....	5.66	.19	.2544	4.59	.21	.3508	2.27	.18	.6123
	G.....	5.60	.24	.2750	4.00	.21	.3250	2.10	.17	.5650
6A	B.....	5.69	.30	.3198	4.42	.24	.3303	1.81	.17	.4144
	G.....	6.08	.26	.3076	4.95	.20	.2869	2.41	.19	.5560
6B	B.....	6.36	.23	.2013	5.27	.22	.2941	1.86	.17	.5000
	G.....	6.49	.19	.2182	5.22	.22	.3027	2.21	.16	.5112
7A	B.....	6.48	.34	.3114	5.08	.14	.1673	2.24	.10	.2679
	G.....	7.36	.42	.2269	4.55	.46	.3956	2.64	.26	.3902
7B	B.....	8.18	.34	.2298	6.23	.21	.2071	3.00	.23	.3933
	G.....	7.45	.32	.2347	5.77	.25	.2894	2.55	.22	.5255
8A	B.....	6.78	.29	.2274	5.43	.24	.2431			
	G.....	8.09	.28	.2410	5.38	.23	.2918			
8B	B.....	6.63	.35	.2338	5.63	.23	.2096	2.84	.24	.4331
	G.....	7.76	.30	.2332	5.24	.21	.2863	5.37	.37	.5028

		Recognition Words			Recognition Forms			Recognition Syllables		
		Av.	P.E.	P.C.	Av.	P.E.	P.C.	Av.	P.E.	P.C.
4A	B.....	20.15	1.18	.4427	7.56	.83	.8307	6.95	.81	.8777
	G.....	23.36	.97	.3485	8.16	.71	.7328	8.62	.85	.8260
4B	B.....	14.79	1.35	.5842	8.10	1.03	.8136	2.45	.97	2.5266
	G.....	23.32	1.34	.4250	5.36	.83	1.1567	10.26	.89	.6404
5A	B.....	23.74	1.24	.3863	11.15	.81	.5399	7.34	.84	.8465
	G.....	28.19	1.15	.3303	9.21	.67	.5094	10.68	.78	.6403
5B	B.....	23.88	1.18	.3744	9.73	.82	.6362	9.98	.98	.7405
	G.....	26.73	1.18	.2858	8.23	.83	.5747	9.60	1.08	.7281
6A	B.....	29.38	1.27	.3261	11.88	.83	.4192	15.81	1.07	.4080
	G.....	28.22	1.39	.3250	13.47	.95	.4996	15.83	1.16	.4068
6B	B.....	24.45	1.45	.3292	10.36	1.13	.6071	11.41	.88	.4294
	G.....	35.04	1.05	.2226	14.92	.78	.3807	13.19	.88	.4784
7A	B.....	27.12	1.43	.3119	8.36	.58	.4103	11.24	1.16	.6112
	G.....	32.73	1.87	.2215	8.09	1.09	.5266	12.55	1.77	.5546
7B	B.....	24.04	1.11	.2558	9.77	.93	.5281	10.32	1.11	.5978
	G.....	31.81	1.34	.2785	10.48	.83	.5248	14.06	1.26	.5925
8A	B.....	29.62	1.29	.2366	12.14	1.01	.5461			
	G.....	28.94	1.43	.3417	11.71	.97	.5730			
8B	B.....	27.68	1.91	.3555	14.61	1.14	.4031	10.79	1.36	.6525
	G.....	32.39	.95	.2146	11.48	.87	.5523	16.71	.98	.4261

MENTAL STUDIES IN RECALL AND

of the nine times the girls are high for both sexes.
 twenty-eight measures of the P.E. twenty scores, four are equal for both boys and greater for the boys' scores.
 difference in variability between the boys and among coefficient of the P.E. are as

No sex difference in variability in these tests for recall and for recognition is present among adults nor among children.

Differences in Recall and Recognition

difference in recall among children of different ages in school?—in recognition?
 are the averages for each material, words, forms, the method of testing, recall and recognition, for number of children in each age-group is also given. asked to state how old he or she was on the last birthday was. Since all children eight on nine on their last birthday, etc., are here consid-

TABLE XXIII
AGE DIFFERENCES

No. of Children	Age	Recall Words	Recall Forms	Recall Syll.	Recog. Words	Recog. Forms	Recog. Syll.
15	8.5	(4.60)	(3.27)	(1.00)	(18.13)	(5.40)	(9.80)
89	9.5	4.70	3.36	1.59	21.40	8.70	7.49
120	10.5	5.41	4.10	1.96	24.49	9.65	9.56
130	11.5	5.56	4.54	2.05	25.87	11.08	11.17
110	12.5	6.85	4.64	2.28	26.08	11.55	11.17
91	13.5	7.18	5.00	2.50	29.34	9.56	11.77
69	14.5	7.19	5.51	2.96	31.24	10.50	12.20
37	15.5	8.33	5.41	1.91	35.39	10.26	14.32
9	16.5	(6.11)	(6.11)	(1.43)	(24.55)	(9.11)	(6.67)
2	17.5	(10.00)	(6.00)	(5.00)	(39.00)	(11.00)	(15.00)

ered "eight-year-olds," "nine-year-olds," etc., the meaning of eight-year-olds, nine-year-olds, is 8.5, 9.5, etc., in this report. Furthermore, all eight-year-olds, nine-year-olds have not been tested, so that the averages are for the eight-year-olds, nine-year-olds, etc., who were tested in the grades 4A, 4B, 5A, 5B, 6A, 6B, 7A, 7B, 8A, 8B. There is a marked selection in the case of eight-year-olds, sixteen-year-olds, and seventeen-year-olds; the results for them are therefore given in parenthesis and are not included in the diagram. Only fif-

teen of the one hundred and fifty-nine in the fourth year (4A and 4B) are eight years old, most of the children of that grade being at least nine years old. Due to the laws permitting children of fourteen who have reached a certain grade to obtain “working papers,” to the fact that most children of sixteen and seventeen have completed grade 8B, and to other causes, only eleven children of sixteen and seventeen are among the children in the seventh and eighth grades (7A, 7B, 8A, 8B).

The scores for recall and for recognition of words increase gradually from the age of 8.5 through 15.5. In general, there is a tendency for improvement with age for recall and for recognition of forms and syllables also. The improvement with age may be seen by comparing the average of the averages for ages 9.5, 10.5, 11.5 with the average of the averages for ages 13.5, 14.5, 15.5. The average of the average scores for ages 9.5, 10.5, 11.5 for recall of words is 5.22 and the average of the average scores for ages 13.5, 14.5, 15.5 for recall of words is 7.22. For recognition of words the first average is 23.95 and the second 28.95. For the recall of forms the scores are 3.97 and 5.42 respectively, and for recognition of forms 9.61 and 10.8. In the tests for syllables recall averages 1.86 and 2.38 respectively and for recognition 9.41 and 13.11 respectively. For all materials and for recall and recognition the scores are higher for the older ages than for the younger ones. Both recall and recognition scores seem to improve with age.

9. Grade Differences in Recall and Recognition

Is there any difference in recall among children of different grade regardless of age?—in recognition?

In Table XXIV. the averages are given for each material in each grade.

TABLE XXIV

	Recall Words		Recall Forms		Recall Syllables	
	Av.	M.V.	Av.	M.V.	Av.	M.V.
4A	4.22	1.44	3.40	1.32	1.79	1.12
4B	4.94	1.60	3.48	1.30	1.69	.89
5A	5.43	1.67	4.15	1.28	1.79	1.28
5B	5.63	1.49	4.33	1.53	2.20	1.28
6A	5.92	1.87	4.73	1.46	2.16	1.23
6B	6.44	1.35	5.24	1.55	2.08	1.03
7A	7.03	1.92	4.97	1.69	2.36	1.19
7B	7.75	2.00	5.96	1.48	2.74	1.80
8A	7.62	1.93	5.40	1.48		
8B	7.39	1.77	5.37	1.41	3.07	1.50

TABLE XXV

Age	4	5	6	7	8	Total
8.5	15					15
9.5	68	14				82
10.5	52	55	12	1		120
11.5	16	58	50	6		130
12.5	5	23	33	25	14	100
13.5	3	4	18	32	34	91
14.5		1	6	16	39	62
15.5		2	2	8	15	27
16.5				1	8	9
17.5					2	2
	159	157	121	89	112	638

the scores for the recall of words of the nine year olds for grade 4, of the eleven year olds for grade 5, of the eleven year olds for grade 6, of the thirteen year olds for grade 7, and of the fourteen year olds for grade 8, the total score of those who are in a grade where the median age is their age, was obtained. By dividing this total by the total number of persons whose scores have been added, the average score for the children who are in a grade where the median age is their age is found. Then the scores of those who are one year, two years, etc., older and one year, two years, etc., younger than the median age for their grade may be computed. Thus the tabulation for the recall of words is:

SCORES							
-3	-2	-1	0	1	2	3	4
		69	320	225	74	23	9
	65	324	304	132	22	7	13
		79	305	194	115	39	15
11	40	181	252	115	60	8	
	114	257	285	127	47	20	
11	219	910	1466	793	318	97	37
SUBJECTS							
-3	-2	-1	0	1	2	3	4
		15	68	52	16	5	3
	14	55	58	23	4	1	2
		12	50	33	18	6	2
1	6	25	32	16	6	1	
	114	34	39	15	8	2	
1	34	141	247	139	54	15	7
Av.. 11.00	6.44	5.45	5.93	5.70	5.88	5.47	5.30

CHAPTER VI

MEMORY TESTS OF INSANE PATIENTS

BOOKS on psychiatry often mention memory defects among insane patients. Little is said whether the defect is for both recall and recognition.

To attempt to see if any differences in recall and in recognition could be observed among insane patients, the tests used on the normal subjects were given to several patients in a hospital for the insane. The cases will first be considered separately.

Several patients known as Korsakoff's were tested.

M-1 male, adult, exact age unknown. Korsakoff Disease.

Recall scores: Words 12, Forms 6, Proverbs 2, Syllables 0, Words 1.

Recognition scores: Words 12, Forms 6, Proverbs 14, Syllables 6, Words 6.

The patient was born in this country and formerly had been in business. He was pleasant and coöperated well in the tests, for he was anxious to leave the hospital and go to work. The picture had been shown to him for fifty seconds before the tests were made so that he might have some idea of the length of the period. After the ten memory tests were made, the examiner asked him if he remembered her showing him a picture. He did not, but when shown the picture again he said he remembered having seen it when he first came into the room.

The examiner showed him six cards (5 by 8 inches) on each of which was pasted an object (big blue B, a red postage stamp, a dish of cereal, man's head, baby and dog, watch). Each card was shown for two seconds. Immediately afterwards they were mixed with six more cards, each having a picture. He was asked to select all which he had seen. He recognized the first, second, third, and sixth, a total of four. He asked if they were right.

M-2 male, age 62.

Recall scores: Words 3, Forms 1, Proverbs 1, Syllables 1, Words 3.

Recognition scores: "I don't remember ever having seen them."

This patient when examined (1915) had been in the hospital for seven years but did not know how long. The records show that in 1913 he knew he had come in 1908. The patient in his youth, had

series, the last two on the list. She attempted to draw the forms but only made a mark resembling the letter H. She understood the proverbs and recalled two. In trying to recall the syllables she mentioned several combinations of letters, but none was correct. After the second series of words, she mentioned five words, but only one from the second list, one from the first list and three which had appeared on no list so far shown; thus her response was: carriage, stove, white, pipe, mirror. For the recognition tests the patient saw the material and answered whether or not she had seen it on the other list, the examiner recording the reply.

The patient coöperated well. She was sad, however, and moaned. Before the test materials were presented she was shown a picture for fifty seconds. Forty minutes later she was asked if she had been shown a picture. When presented again, she said she had not seen it before. She pointed out several objects on the picture indicating that she could see them.

F-3 Female, age 38. Born in Ireland; in U. S. about 16 years. Occupation of husband: coachman. Korsakoff.

Recall scores: Words 5, Forms 0, Proverbs 0, Syllables 0, Words 3.

Recognition scores: "No."

During the examination she remarked several times that she had never had any schooling because she had to work out, adding, "It's a sad thing indeed to have no schooling." She cried frequently because she was so happy, saying, "I thought I was in the bad house but I came to myself to-day and know it's not the bad house." She could neither read nor write so that the material was presented auditorially. She recalled three words. Although she could not write she drew two figures, but they were not like those shown. The proverbs seemed familiar, she often would finish one in chorus with the examiner. She could recall only two. The syllables could not be presented in a satisfactory manner. She recalled three words from the second set. In the recognition tests she would say "Yes" or "I'm not sure Ma'am."

M-3 Male, age 55. Born in Germany, in U. S. 20 years. Occupation: baker. Alcoholic psychosis.

Recall scores: Words 4, Forms 0, Proverbs 0, Syllables 0, Words 3.

Recognition scores: Words 22, Forms 0, Proverbs 0, Words 15.

The patient could not remember the doctor's name ten minutes after having said it three times. He said the forms were French.

M-4 Male, general paralysis.

Recall scores: Words 1, Forms 2, Proverbs 0, Words 1.

M-10 Male, age 63. Arterio-sclerosis. Born in U. S. Common school education; left school at age of 14. Occupation had been machinist, grocer, and salesman.

Recall scores: Words 3, Forms 0, Proverbs 4, Syllables 0, Words 10.

Recognition scores: Words 16, Forms 8, Proverbs, Syllables 0, Words 10.

He remembered the picture and could describe it twenty-five minutes after having seen it. He recognized five of the six cards correctly in the series of twelve.

M-11 Male, age 53. Arterio-sclerosis. Born in U. S.; high school education. Occupation: advertising agent, said to have earned \$5,000 a year as secretary to a publishing house at one time.

Recall scores: Words 4, Forms 2, Proverbs 0, Syllables 0, Words 2.

Recognition scores: Words 10, Forms 4, Proverbs 6, Syllables 0, Words 12.

He remembered and could describe the picture thirty minutes after having seen it for forty seconds. He also selected the six cards correctly from the series of twelve.

M-12 Male, age 56. Arterio-sclerosis. Common school education. Occupation: carpenter.

Recall scores: Words 3, Forms 0, Proverbs 0, Words 1.

Recognition scores: Words 23, Forms 4, Proverbs 0, Words 4.

The materials, except forms, were presented verbally. The tests for syllables were not given.

He could select the six cards correctly from the series of twelve.

A few cases of senile dementia are described below:

F-5 Female, age 79 or 84 (she does not know). Senile. Born in Ireland; in U. S. 60 years.

The material was presented auditorially. She could not recall any of the material nor could she recognize any, as may be seen by the scores for recognition—Words 6, Forms 2, Proverbs 0, Words 6.

She could remember nothing in the picture a half hour after it had been shown to her. After seeing the six cards mentioned above she selected ten among the twelve as those previously seen.

F-6 Female, age 81. Occupation: housework. Religion: Methodist. A typical "dear old lady."

She could not see well enough to read the print nor hear. The examiner was unable to conduct the experiment, except the six cards were shown and afterwards she selected four from the series of twelve.

TABLE XXVIII

KORSAKOFF

Recall

	M-1	M-2	M-3	F-1	F-2	F-3	F-4
Words	12	2	4	4	2	5	3
Forms	6	1	0		0	0	0
Proverbs	2	1	1	2	2	0	
Syllables	0	1	0	1	0	0	3
Words	1	3	3	3	1		

Recognition

Words	12		22	16	6
Forms	6		0		6
Proverbs	14		0	16	0
Syllables	6			2	0
Words	10		15	14	0

Recog. of 6 out of 12 pictures 4 0 0 4

Recall

General Paralysis				Brain Syphilis	Arterio-Sclerosis			
M-4	M-5	M-6	M-7	M-8	M-9	M-10	M-11	M-12
1	1	6	6	5	6	3	4	3
2	4	0	4	3	1	0	2	0
0	1	0	1	2	3	4	4	0
		0	1	2	2	0	0	
1	2	5	4	7	6	5	2	1

Recognition

2	8	6	12	6	16	16	10	23
2	6	8	8	6	6	8	4	4
2	26	12	0	10	32	8	6	0
	8	8	0	4	24	0	0	
2	20	8	10	10	32	10	12	4

Recog. of 6
out of 12
pictures

5 5 6 6 5 6 6

in the first and second sets respectively when the total number of responses is 2,000.

2. The Per Cent. of Wrong Yeses and Right Yeses Among All the Yeses Used; the Per Cent. of Wrong Nos and Right Nos Among All the Nos Used

A larger number of Nos are wrong than Yeses. This might be expected since more Nos are used than Yeses. This is true for each of the ten tests. The amount of difference varies in the first group from 130 to 230 and in the other from 86 to 177. The differences are not consistently large or small for any material. The greatest difference, 230, between the wrong Nos and wrong Yeses in the first group and the least difference, 86, in the second group are in the tests for syllables.

The per cent. of wrong Yeses among all Yeses used and the per cent. of wrong Nos among all Nos used are given in the table. In each of the ten cases the per cent. of wrong Yeses is less than the per cent. of wrong Nos. The difference is not great; it varies in the second group from .5 per cent. to 15 per cent. and in the first group from 4.5 per cent. to 15 per cent. The difference in the first group for words is 8.5 per cent., for forms 4.5 per cent., for proverbs 15.5 per cent. and for the second series of words 11 per cent. In the second group the difference for words is 4.5 per cent., for forms 9 per cent., for proverbs 15 per cent., for syllables .5 per cent. and for the second series of words 9 per cent. The difference is greatest for proverbs in each case. In the first group the per cent. of wrong Yeses is greatest for proverbs, next for forms, then for words, and least for syllables. In the second group the order is proverbs, words, syllables, forms. In an earlier chapter it was noticed that the difficulty of the two series of forms is not the same for recognition. If the forms are omitted from our lists here, and only the materials involving letters or words considered, the two lists have the same order—proverbs, words, syllables. Thus, from the data of this experiment it appears that among materials containing letters or words, the greatest per cent. of false recognition is found in that material where the greatest meaning is present. The per cent. of false recognitions decreases when the meaningful associations in the material decrease.

The range of the per cents of wrong Nos used in the first group is from 22 per cent to 28 per cent. and in the second group from 21.5 per cent. to 37.5 per cent. The range is smaller and therefore the difference between the materials is less for wrong Nos than for wrong

TABLE XXX

RECOGNITION WORDS

First Set, First Series					First Set, Second Series				
	Old	New	Total	% Right	Old	New	Total	% Right	
Yes	740	78	818	90	752	158	910	83	
No	254	928	1,182	79	235	839	1,074	78	
Total	994	1,006	2,000		987	997	1,984		
% right ..	76	92			76	84			

Second Set, First Series					Second Set Second Series				
	Old	New	Total	% Right	Old	New	Total	% Right	
Yes	852.5	112.5	765	87	774	112	886	87	
No	242.5	889.5	1,132	79	226	882	1,008	87	
Total	995	1,002	1,997		1,000	994	1,994		
% right ..	76	89			77	89			

RECOGNITION FORMS

First Set					Second Set				
	Old	New	Total	% Right	Old	New	Total	% Right	
Yes	563.5	280.5	844	66	672	162	834	86	
No	428.5	718.5	1,147	63	327	817	1,144	71	
Total	992	999	1,991		999	989	1,978		
% right ..	57	72			67	83			

RECOGNITION PROVERBS

First Set					Second Set				
	Old	New	Total	% Right	Old	New	Total	% Right	
Yes	733.5	65.5	799	97	736	68	804	91	
No	208.5	989.5	1,198	83	244	945	1,189	79	
Total	942	1,055	1,997		980	1,013	1,993		
% right ..	78	94			75	93			

RECOGNITION SYLLABLES

First Set					Second Set				
	Old	New	Total	% Right	Old	New	Total	% Right	
Yes	558	196	754	74	534	302	836	64	
No	426	818	1,244	66	216	939	1,155	81	
Total	984	1,014	1,998		750	1,241	1,991		
% right ..	56	81			71	76			

3. *The Comparison of the Per Cent. of Wrong Yeses Among All Responses with the Per Cent. of Wrong Nos to All Responses*

Table XXIX. shows the per cent. of wrong Yeses among all Yeses and the per cent. of wrong Nos among all Nos. The per cent. of wrong Yeses among all Yeses varies in the first group from 3 to 14 per cent. and in the second group from 3.5 to 11 per cent. From the

TABLE XXXI

	Yeses Used	Nos Used	Wrong Yeses	Wrong Nos	Wrong Yes All Yeses	Wrong No All Nos	Wrong Yeses All Resp.	Wrong Nos All Resp.	%
F.	430	568	37	107	9%	19%	4.0%	11.0%	
M.	435	564	75.5	125.5	17%	24%	8.0%	14.0%	82.0%
F.	440	555	139.5	206.5	32%	37%	14.0%	21.0%	
M.	413	592	141	222	34%	38%	14.0%	22.0%	64.5%
F.	424	575	34.5	131.5	8%	23%	3.0%	13.0%	
M.	375	623	31	149	8%	24%	3.0%	15.0%	83.0%
F.	389	609	105	193	27%	32%	11.0%	19.0%	
M.	365	635	91	233	25%	37%	9.0%	23.0%	69.0%
F.	405	595	18	113	4%	19%	1.8%	11.3%	
M.	413	587	60	141	17%	24%	6.0%	14.1%	68.0%
F.	477	519	72	93	15%	18%	7.2%	9.3%	84.0%
M.	433	555	86	143	20%	26%	8.6%	14.3%	76.0%
F.	436	551	82	151	19%	27%	8.0%	15.0%	77.0%
M.	401	593	80	176	20%	30%	8.0%	17.6%	74.0%
F.	414	583	43	110	10%	26%	4.0%	11.0%	85.0%
M.	390	606	25	134	6%	22%	3.0%	13.0%	84.0%
F.	435	557	115.5	135.5	27%	24%	12.0%	14.0%	74.0%
M.	401	598	100.5	166.5	24%	28%	10.0%	17.0%	73.0%
F.	445	453	48	98	11%	21%	4.8%	10.9%	84.3%
M.	441	555	64	128	15%	23%	6.6%	12.9%	80.5%

superior to the men in the recognition of old items as old and of new items as new. By calculating the average per cent. of the wrong Yeses among all Yeses in the ten tests by women and by men the scores are 16.2 for the former and 18.6 for the latter or a difference of 2.4. The average per cent. of wrong Nos among all the Nos in the ten tests by women and by men are 24.6 for former and 27.6 for latter or a difference of 3.0.

6. Comparison Between Men and Women

In each of the ten tests the women have a higher per cent. of correct responses than the men. The difference between the sexes varies from 1 per cent. to 6.4 per cent. in the second group and from 2 per cent. to 7 per cent. in the first group. The women recognize better than the men do as it has been seen in Chapter V.

7. The Comparison of Old and New Judged Correctly.

How many old are judged correctly? How many new are judged correctly? The correct response to the OLD is YES and to the NEW is NO. The data show that more Yeses for old occur than Nos for new—that is, the new are right oftener than the old. The new make a distinct impression and the subject responds with more certainty.

Among the old ones are failures of recognition but among the new are few false recognitions. Nos are used oftener than Yeses and more Nos are wrong. When Yes is used the subject has a fairly clear recognition. The Nos include errors due to failure to recognize but the Yeses do not include many new not recognized.

METHODOLOGY OF SCORING

In scoring for recognition the score of the positive and the score of the negative should be considered. The right Yeses minus the wrong Yeses equals the score of the positive; the right Nos minus the wrong Nos gives the score of the negative. The sum of the score of the positive and the score of the negative equals the Recognition Score.

“NEGATIVE” RECOGNITION

In positive recognition the answer Yes is given to an item which is *old*. We recognize it as something familiar. In so-called negative recognition the answer is No to an item which seems new. There is a “newness for the new” which leads to the conclusion that the item has not been seen before. This strangeness or newness appears to be a positive thing. “Negative” recognition is not always the mere casting aside of something which lacks familiarity but rather something which possesses a “newness” or strangeness.

CHAPTER VIII

CONCLUSIONS

THE present study has been interested in the two methods of testing memory, recall and recognition. To reproduce or recall what one has seen or heard is different from recognizing it as something previously seen or heard when it is presented again. To the writer both experiences equally seem to deserve the term memory, but the terms recall or reproduction and recognition should be used to distinguish them.

The results of the foregoing experiments on recall and recognition may be summarized as follows:

1. More items are recognized than recalled. The difference in recall and recognition memory is in part dependent on the richness of associations present.

2. Determined recall differs from undetermined recall more than determined recognition differs from undetermined recognition. In the tests where the subjects did not know that their memory would be measured the records are for undetermined recall and undetermined recognition, and in the tests where the subjects were aware that their memory was to be tested, the records are for determined recall and determined recognition. The difference between the records when the subjects knew and when they did not know their memory was being tested is greater in the tests for recall than in the tests for recognition.

3. The difference between recall and recognition is greater when the subjects did not know that their memory was to be tested than when they did know.

4. The influence of a determining factor is greater for the recall of material rich with associations than for material devoid of them. The advantage of making the observer determine to remember the material presented is greater when the material is meaningful and rich with associations than when it is nonsense. There is more difference in the scores for photographs than for nonsense syllables.

5. The determining factor influences the amount of the material remembered which can be correctly associated with other material remembered. The subjects could name the photographs better when they had tried to remember names and faces. This might have interesting applications in daily life. People who say that they can

eight and eighteen are higher than those for the girls at the ages sixteen and seventeen only.

In general, there is no marked difference in achievement between recall and recognition for the sexes.

14. No difference in variability between the boys and girls is apparent when the Pearson Coefficient or the P.E. are used as the measures of variability. The coefficients of variability for adults are slightly higher for men but there is no striking sex difference.

15. For words, forms, and syllables for both recall and recognition the scores are higher for older ages than for younger ones. Both recall and recognition seem to improve with age.

16. There is a tendency for the scores to improve gradually from 4A through 4B for recall and for recognition of words, forms, and syllables, regardless of the age of the child.

17. The oldest children in a grade, on the average, do not have the best scores, but they do not always have the worst scores. The children at the median age for their grade do not have the best nor the worst scores. There is a tendency for the scores of those who are younger than their classmates to be higher, with the possible exception of syllables.

18. Among the insane patients tested there is no evidence of the disease influencing recall and recognition in different ways.

19. When the subject is asked to respond Yes to items which he recognizes as seen before and No to those not seen before, he responds No more often than Yes. The difference between the number of Yeses and Nos used is less for words than for other materials. There is no consistency between the two sets of material, however. For example, the difference between Yeses and Nos used in the tests for recognition of syllables are 399 and 385 and in the tests for recognition of syllables are 490 and 299.

20. A larger number of Nos are wrong than Yeses. From the data of this experiment it appears that among materials containing letters or words, the greatest per cent. of false recognitions is found in that material where the greatest meaning is present. The per cent. of false recognitions decreases when the meaningful associations in the material decrease.

In each of the ten tests the per cent. of right responses among the new items is greater than among the old. The subjects appear to be more often correct in judging a thing as not seen before than as seen before.

21. The per cent. of wrong Nos among all the responses is greater in each of the ten cases than the per cent. of wrong Yeses. Among

11. HOLLINGWORTH, H. L. Characteristic Differences between Recall and Recognition. *Amer. J. of Psych.*, 1913.
12. KENNEDY, F. On the Experimental Investigation of Memory. *Psych. Rev.*, 1898.
13. McDUGALL, ROBERT. Recognition and Recall. *J. of Phil.*, 1904.
14. MYERS, G. A. Incidental Memory. ARCHIVES OF PSYCHOLOGY.
A Comparative Study of Recognition and Recall. *Psych. Rev.*, Vol. XXI,
No. 6, 1914.
Affective Factors in Recall. *J. of Phil.*, Vol. XII., No. 4, 1915.
15. PETERSON, H. A. Influence of Complexity and Dissimilarity on Memory.
Recall of Words, Objects and Movements. *Psych. Rev. Mon. Sup.* No. 4.
16. STRONG, E. K., JR. Effect of Length of Series upon Recognition Memory.
Psych. Rev., Vol. XIX., 1912.
Effect of Time Interval upon Recognition Memory. *Psych. Rev.*, Vol.
XIX., 1912.
Two Factors which Influence Economical Learning. *J. of Phil.*, Vol. XI,
1914.
An Interesting Sex Difference. *Ped. Sem.*, Vol. XXII., 1915.
17. WOLFE, H. K. Untersuch. über d. Tongedächtniss, *Phil. Stud.*, Vol. III.,
1886.

Better late than never.
Gifts make beggars bold.
Too far east is west.
No news is good news.
Offenders never pardon.
Make hay while the sun shines.
Look before you leap.
The early bird catches the worm.
Beggars cannot be choosers
Many hands make light work.
Easy come easy go.
Guilt is always jealous.
A bird in the hand is worth two in the bush.
Better ask than go astray.
He who gives quickly, gives doubly.
No road is long with good company.
He who is well paid is well satisfied.
You can force an ox to water but you can't make him drink.
It never rains but it pours.
A burnt child dreads the fire.
A good hope is better than a bad possession.
Company in distress makes trouble less.
A full cup must be carried steadily.
A friend in need is a friend in deed.
Many cooks spoil the broth.
Abundant caution does no harm.
Practice makes perfect.
Every hill has a valley.
A small gift is better than a great promise.
A golden bit makes none the better horse.
A thing too much seen is little prized.
Necessity is the mother of invention.
One good turn deserves another.
Don't cross the bridge until you come to it.
A fog cannot be dispelled by a fan.
One must cut his coat according to his cloth.
All comes right to him who can wait.
Those who climb high often have a fall.
An empty bag cannot stand upright.
Lazy folks take the most pains.
A little spark kindles a great fire.
A handful of common sense is worth a bushel of learning.
Expect not at another's hand what you can do by your own.
Spin not too fine a thread lest it break in weaving it.
People who live in glass houses should not throw stones.
Opportunity knocks but once, for the world hates a knocker.
Birds of a feather flock together.
A penny saved is a penny gained.
Better cut the shoe than pinch the foot.
Where everyone goes the grass never grows.
There is no bush so small but casts its shadow.

You can't have the cake and eat it too.
Prevention is better than cure.
Faint heart never won fair lady.
A willing helper does not wait until he is asked.
Better twice measured than once wrong.
The boughs that bear most hang lowest.
The proof of the pudding is the eating.
Practice what you preach.
Imitation is the sincerest flattery.
Good coral needs no coloring.
A rolling stone gathers no moss.
Where there's fire there's smoke.
The better the day the better the deed.

THE MORPHOLOGIC ASPECT OF INTELLIGENCE

BY
SANTE NACCARATI, M.D., Sc.D., Ph.D.

ARCHIVES OF PSYCHOLOGY
EDITED BY
R. S. WOODWORTH

No. 45, AUGUST, 1921

COLUMBIA UNIVERSITY CONTRIBUTIONS TO PHILOSOPHY AND PSYCHOLOGY
VOLUME XXVII, No. 2

NEW YORK

1921

AGENTS: G. E. STECHERT & CO., London (2 Star Yard, Carey St., W. C.);
Paris (16, rue de Condé).

THE MORPHOLOGIC ASPECT OF INTELLIGENCE

The problem of the correlation between bodily and mental traits has attracted the attention of educators, psychologists, physicians and sociologists during the last few decades.

For a great many years the problem has been laid merely on hypothesis and studied empirically; but only in recent years, namely after the introduction of the mental tests, has it been possible to approach the same with rational methods and to put it on a scientific basis.

In the matter of correlation with intelligence it must be admitted however that, while in the study of the tests for physical and motor capacity, different investigators have reported satisfactory and usually rather concordant results, the so-called anthropometric tests are still the subject of discrepancies and controversies.

Of course today we possess better scales for measuring intelligence; but the use of less accurate scales for intelligence on which former investigators had to rely alone does not justify the contrasting results obtained in the study of correlation between intelligence and anthropometric traits, such as height, weight, skull diameter, cephalic index, etc.

If we take height for instance, we find that Kline¹ reports that boys in public schools are taller than boys in truant schools. Smedley² reports that boys in the schools for incorrigibles and truants are shorter than normal boys, and that bright children are taller than dull children. These conclusions of Smedley's agree with those of Sack,³ Gratianoff,⁴ Porter,⁵ Mac Donald,⁶ De Busk⁷ and others; while West⁸ found the opposite to be true and Gilbert⁹ failed to find any definite correlation between height and mental ability.

Again if we take weight, we find that Porter,⁵ Smedley² and De Busk⁷ reported that bright children are heavier than dull children of the same age; while for West⁸ and Gilbert⁹ the reverse is true.

The same conflicting reports were given by investigators who studied cephalic index, lung capacity, facial measurements, color of eyes, etc.

No wonder the results are so diverse. A single anthropometric measurement cannot constitute the characteristic of such a complex mental trait as intelligence, to which so many factors contribute.

2. *Length of sternum*: (A B)—from the jugular incisure to the point of insertion of the ensiform appendix.

3. *Length xipho-epigastric*: (B C)—from the point of insertion of the xiphoid appendix to the epigastric point. This point (C) is at the crossing of the middle vertical line of the trunk with the horizontal line passing through the lower margin of the tenth rib (Z W).

4. *Length epigastric-pubic*: (C D)—from the epigastric point to the upper margin of the pubis.

5. *Length of the lower extremities*: (V T)—from the upper margin of the pubic bone to the external malleolus of the foot.

6. *Length of the upper extremities*: (R S)—from the margin of the acromion process to the wrist-joint while the arms hang down; (I have preferred the styloid process of the radius as point of repere).

7. *Transverse thoracic diameter* or breadth diameter taken at the level of the 4th rib (E F).

8. *Antero-posterior thoracic diameter* or depth diameter taken also at the level of the 4th rib (M N).

9. *Transverse epigastric diameter* taken at the mid-point of the xipho-epigastric line (G H).

10. *Antero-posterior epigastric diameter* taken at the same level of the preceding diameter (P Q).

11. *Transverse pelvic diameter* taken between the iliac crests at the point of the maximum breadth (I L).

(For the explanation of letters in parentheses see figure 1 and the annexed anthropometric blank.)

Viola has devised special instruments for the morphologic measurements, but one who is familiar with anthropometry can obtain practically the same results with a little more time and patience, by using an anthropometric tape, a chest depth caliper, a chest breadth caliper and a height stand.

For the treatment of the anthropometric data Viola proceeds in the following way:

He obtains a *thoracic index* or a *thoracic value* by multiplying the length of the sternum by the transverse thoracic diameter and by the antero-posterior thoracic diameter ($AB \times EF \times MN$). By multiplying the length xipho-epigastric by the transverse epigastric diameter and by the antero-posterior epigastric diameter he obtains the *index of the upper abdomen* ($BC \times GH \times PQ$). The *index of the lower abdomen* is obtained by multiplying the length pubo-epigastric by the transverse pelvic diameter and by the antero-posterior epigastric diameter ($CD \times IL \times PQ$), (the antero-posterior pelvic diameter is not taken).

Sum of the indices of the upper and lower abdomen gives the *total abdominal value*.

Sum of the thoracic value with the total abdominal value gives the *value of the trunk*.

The value of the limbs is obtained by adding the length of one of the upper limbs with that of one lower limb (RS+TV).

FIG. 1. Showing how measurements are taken. For the explanation of the symbols see below.

ANTHROPOMETRIC BLANK

No.	Name	Age	
	Address		
1.	Length of sternum	AB	} AD
2.	Xipho-epigastric line	BC	
3.	Pubo-epigastric line	CD	
4.	Transverse thoracic diameter	EF	
5.	Antero-posterior thoracic diameter	MN	
6.	Transverse epigastric diameter	GH	
7.	Antero-posterior epigastric diameter	PQ	
8.	Transverse pelvic diameter	IL	
9.	Length of upper extremity	RS	
10.	Length of lower extremity	TV	
11.	Height		
12.	Weight		

of study for several other groups, whose morphologic measurements could not be taken, without pretending that the ratio of height to weight may substitute the morphologic index all the time when correlating mental traits.

The advantages of using the morphologic index or the ratio of height to weight over either height or weight alone, in the correlation with mental traits, are obvious.

One does not need to be tall in order to be microplanchnic nor does the macroplanchnic need to be short. In my groups one can find short subjects among the microplanchnics and tall subjects among the macroplanchnics. Microplanchnics, macroplanchnics and normoplanchnics are found almost in the same proportions in all the ethnic groups, and one does not need to look into remote ancestry of the individuals in a cosmopolitan community. Without denying that an ethnic group may give more individuals of a definite morphologic type in the same way as it may give more intelligent or less intelligent types, it must be admitted though that such influence of a predominant morphologic type in a stock is never so great as stature. Predominancy of a given type is undoubtedly well pronounced in the three different human races, white, yellow and black. In this respect Stratz's¹² distinction of the human types in (A) *Leukoderm* (white races) in which limbs and trunk are proportionately developed, (B) *Melanoderm* (Negro races) in which exists an excess of the limbs over the trunk, (C) *Xantoderm* (yellow races) in which exists an excess of the trunk over the limbs, has to be kept in mind when studying groups of subjects, in order that the groups may be kept homogeneous.

Ranke¹³ divided the human races into races of culture and races of nature including in the first group the white and the yellows who tend to brachyskely (short limbs) and in the second group the negroes who tend to dolichoskely (long limbs). Of course in the mind of the German anthropologist no hint existed as to the conception of hyperevolution and hypoevolution of the individuals brought forward in the differentiation of the two opposite types the microplanchnic and the macroplanchnic. His study was racial and his distinction after all was theoretical, because there are people of culture showing both dolichoskely and brachyskely, as *e.g.* Mediterranean and Baltic races respectively brachyskele and dolichoskele, and people of nature such as Bushmen and Australians respectively brachyskele and dolichoskele. From the individual point of view we consider the dolichoskele type of culture and the brachyskele type of nature, whether macrosomatic or microsomatic.

Recent attempts are being made to correlate facial measurements

One may observe that muscles and bones constitute the greater part of the weight of the body, whereas the viscera represent a small fraction. Judging from this point of view weight should constitute a positive and not a negative factor as it appears from the correlation between ratio height to weight and intelligence. While this cannot be denied, it must be admitted though that in true macrosplanchnic types the weight of the viscera, fat and cutaneous annexes, which in normosplanchnic individuals represent about 40% of the body weight, go beyond the 40% at the expenses of the systems of the animal life. In some individuals having tendency to obesity the muscular fibers are usually infiltrated with adipose tissue; therefore even a method which could give the absolute weight of the striated muscles, such as the volumetric estimation of a limb by displacement of fluid, would not be free from error because it would not take into account the quality of the muscular system.

But there is another element to be considered in the larger volumetric or ponderal mass of the muscles of the macrosplanchnic. The macrosplanchnics, having short limbs, have also short muscles and smaller portion of attachment on the bones: this, Viola points out, means that the muscular system was *primarily* deficient and only *secondarily* became excessive, owing to the increase in size and number of muscular fibers due to the excessive nutritional activity of the organism. Besides a short large muscle may have advantage over a long thin muscle in what concerns amount or quantity of energy, not in what concerns quality of achievement; a thin long muscle may give poorer but more highly specialized movements.

The substitution of the ratio of height to weight for the morphologic index practically eliminates the error due to muscle influence, in as much as the muscles of the limbs are neither added nor subtracted in our calculation. For this reason probably the correlation morphologic index-intelligence was found larger than the correlation ratio height to weight-intelligence. At any rate even the morphologic index is not free from errors of computation.

Since an ideal method which could give the exact value of both the animal and the vegetative systems, taking into account quantity and quality, in living subjects is not possible, we have to be satisfied with methods which give us approximate values.

Regarding the second fact, here is the summary of the proofs brought by Viola to demonstrate that the microplanchnic is a hyperevolute type and the macrosplanchnic is hypoevolute from the point of view of physical development.

All the characteristics which differentiate the newborn from the

though we are still unable to discover how and where this employment takes place. If such enormous dispersion is necessary for biological potential activities yet unknown to us, we may suppose that microsplanchnics must gain some sort of compensatory advantages for their larger dispersion of heat.

External stimuli, which have so much influence on our nervous system and, therefore, on our mood and behavior must necessarily act in a different way on the relatively larger receptive surface of the microsplanchnic and on the relatively small cutaneous surface of the macrosplanchnic. Take for instance such cosmic stimuli as sun heat, sun light, barometric pressure, etc., we all know how much influence they have on our mood and consequently on our behavior. We usually give importance to the atmospheric conditions in a general sense, but we never take into consideration the important element of our somatic individuality. Now the macrosplanchnics having a relatively reduced receptive surface for the external stimuli must have retarded nervous reactions, comparatively little sensitive life, lessened psychic functions: whereas the opposite must be true of the microsplanchnics who will be quicker but more exhaustible in their nervous reactions, and will possess a greater degree of sensitiveness to pain, thermal and electric stimuli.

Regarding the third fact, it is nowadays accepted by endocrinologists that in physiological hyperthyroidism the organism tends to grow more along the vertical diameters, namely it tends to grow in length rather than in width. Thyroid hormones have some relationship with intelligence. Witness cretinism and the manifold indications which come to us from clinical cases. Schlesinger (13) has recently reported that in a region where goiter is endemic, the growth and development of the children with this hyperthyroidism are usually in advance of their years, both physically and mentally.

Now a few points must be made clear before concluding.

I do not say that intelligence can be measured with ratio of length of limbs to volume of the trunk, or with ratio of height to weight in the sense that the higher the morphologic index is, the more intelligent is the subject and vice versa. Probably the best intelligence is not found among the highest microsplanchnics, as these are likely to be borderline pathologic cases. I simply say that generally speaking individuals showing a microsplanchnic type in a given group have more likelihood to be intelligent, than those who have a macrosplanchnic tendency. Normosplanchnics show all degrees of intelligence. Usually they tend to normality also in the intellectual domain. If we wanted to calculate the degree of intelligence by the degree of *microsplanchny*, we would err, in as much as the ultramicrosplanch-

even microsplanchnic. This fact must be kept in mind when taking morphologic indices for correlation with intelligence.

When I say that measurements should be taken between the ages of 20 and 25, I do not deny that the same, if taken in children and in adolescents and in older individuals may give good results. Children and youths may be suitable subjects for morphological experiments provided they be grouped according to their respective physiological ages. This fact is important because, as it is known from physiology, at about the seventh year of age and at the puberal period the organism shows a rapid growth in length and therefore it tends toward *microsplanchny*: whereas during infancy, after the 25th year of age, and a few years before pubescence it shows a definite tendency toward *macrosplanchny*. Thus in each normal individual the highest degree of *microsplanchny* is attained at puberty, while the highest degree of *macrosplanchny* exists at birth.

According to Pende (15), during the periods of greater growth in height, a physiologic hyperactivity of the hormones, which promote the development of the animal system, exists, i.e. some hormones of the thyroid, of the hypophysis, of the cromaffin tissue, of the endocrine tissue of the sex glands. These hormones promote and stimulate also the neuropsychic activity, and possess a certain degree of inhibition over the hormones which favor the nutritional or vegetative system.

I feel justified in making the foregoing statements, because I believe that some of the hormones, chiefly thyroid hormones, which during the period of growth regulate the morphology of the body, influence also the development of the mentality. Mind in the same way as the body is shaped before the subject has attained his full stature, and we may have some idea of the harmonic actions exerted upon the mind, looking through the morphologic type.

Summing up, in saying that the microsplanchnic type is the intelligent individual, I do not extend the assumption to pathological cases, nor do I affirm that the macrosplanchnic type cannot be intelligent. This statement must be made clear in order to avoid erroneous interpretations of my theory, which are likely to follow in the form of criticism, as was true in the case of Lombroso's theory on the somatic features of the criminal, so that every mark of degeneracy was taken to mean an indication of criminality or degeneration, an assertion which Lombroso never made.

warm, with tendency to show rapid vasomotor and secretory changes; digestion and assimilation irregular and defective, a condition which renders the hyperthyroids very cautious in the selection and use of food; circulatory system shows tendency to an inverted oculo-cardiac reflex (negative reflex index) (16), to tachicardia and to arterial hypertension, although pulse and blood pressure show large fluctuations during the same day; baldness and gray hair rare or late to appear.

Similarly as macrosplanchnics show somatic resemblance to infants, that is they keep the somatic characteristics of infants, the hyperthyroids (microsplanchnics) tend to preserve the somatic features of youth. For this reason the adult hyperthyroid looks younger and maintains a youthful complexion even in mature age. This is due to the fact that in hyperthyroids the hyperactivity of the hormones which promote the development of the animal system and which are very active throughout the period of growth in length, predominates even after the end of said period: while in the macrosplanchnics, the antagonistic group of hormones, which promote the development of the visceral system, instead of giving way to the other group of hormones at the proper time, has persisted in its physiologic hyperactivity thus giving the macrosplanchnic the infantile trend of the body.

Not less striking are the psychic characteristics of the hyperthyroids. As Viola observes, the microsplanchnic, owing to the possession of a minimal organic mass and a maximal surface area of the body, is by nature endowed with a strong catalytic stimulation and with an eretistic nervous system. His large receptive surface area renders him excitable, and any form of external influence affects his type more than any other. On account of their limited muscular expansion, the hyperthyroids do not indulge in athletic exercises and take little interest in the practical side of life but conversely acquire a great transport for its aesthetic side. Therefore the hyperthyroids love indoor games, music, poetry, arts in general, theatre, readings and works of the nature of scientific research. Also their minds not unlike their bodies tend to preserve the characteristics of youth, so they are rather prone to day dreaming and to being absent-minded. Being intelligent they possess live ideation, prompt perception, vast imagination, strong memory, and shrewd critique; but lack of concentration and unsteady will power may hinder their learning capacity. Cœnæsthetic variations are at the bottom of their exaggerated emotional display and of their rapid changes in mood which they often show. Most of the manic-depressive characteristics are found amongst the

SURVEY OF EXPERIMENTAL WORK

This research work has been carried out on College and University students of the white race. The tests used correspond to the best hitherto devised for measuring intelligence, namely the "Alpha Army Test," the "Otis Intelligence Test," and "Thorndike Intelligence Examination Tests." The above mentioned tests, especially the ones devised by Thorndike, greatly reduce the chances of error in what concerns the measurement of one of the traits which I have correlated; *i.e.*, intelligence.

I omit the full description of these tests, as they can be easily obtained from the authors or publishers.

Tests embodying the principles of the "Alpha" and "Otis" scales were used on more than a million and a half men upon their entry into the United States army. They are designed to test general mental ability and are suitable for all literate persons. The scales of both Alpha and Otis tests consist of 8 to 10 tests respectively, each test consisting of a series of questions or problems. There are several forms of the Alpha test, and two forms of the Otis test, A and B; these forms, while different in substance are similar in structure; and the Total Point Scores of one Alpha Test form are equivalent to those of the other Alpha forms; likewise, the Total Point Scores of one Otis form are equivalent to those of the other Otis form. The purpose in constructing independent scales is to provide for reexamination after a short interval without the scores being influenced by memory of previous questions, and to prevent collusion between groups successively examined.

Without entering into the details of the scoring of the Alpha and the Otis tests, I simply mention that scores range from 0 to 212 for "Alpha" and from 0 to 230 for "Otis." In our groups scores ranged from 76 to 176 and from 121 to 220 respectively.

The Thorndike Intelligence Examination Tests were devised by Prof. Thorndike with the purpose of supplanting the old-fashioned examinations for students entering colleges, schools of engineering and Professional Schools. The good results obtained during the first two years these intelligence examinations were administered authorize us to consider their scores the best indicators of intelligence at the present time.

Here are a few points I take from the Standard Instructions:

The examination is composed of three parts. Part I comprises

of 117 to a maximum of 54. Their ages vary from 17 to 22 years. Some were younger when they took the examination.

Aside from these college boys who constitute the greater number of my subjects, I have examined two other groups of 50 and 94 Summer Session students of both sexes, whose ages in many cases were above 25 years.

Except for the last two groups the anthropometric measurements were taken at the gymnasium in metric system units.

Regarding the reliability of the physical measurements a few points need to be explained.

Weight and height do not require any particular skill, with a good scale and a reliable stadiometer any intelligent examiner can claim to be accurate.

Some anatomical knowledge and anthropometric training is required before one can advance any claim to accuracy in the anthropometric measurements.

The anatomical points must be first established on the subject; it is better to mark them down with a dermatographic pencil. The vertical measurements are taken between the marked points with an anthropometric tape. For the transverse and antero-posterior diameters of the trunk the *Seaver Rod Caliper*, which can be used for breadth as well as for depth measurements has served my purpose most satisfactorily.

Control measurements are advisable, as for instance in the case of the three first measurements Sternum, Xipho-epigastric line and Pubo-epigastric line, one should ascertain himself that the whole length Sternum-Pubis corresponds to the sum of the three different segments.

Measurements should be extended to millimeters. An error of 1 mm. will reduce or increase the index to about 10 counts. An error of $\frac{1}{2}$ cm. plus or minus would cause a change of 50 counts in the index. This probable error in excess or in defect in all the measurements is of course rare, error usually occurring in one or two measurements with the probability of being compensated by errors in defects or if not compensated at all, with the modification of a few counts on the morphologic index. At any rate such errors will have no substantial influence on the correlation and in no instance will they effect the transformation of a microsplachnic into a macrosplachnic and vice versa.

In the group of 75, the morphologic index ranges from 435 to 721. Now by disregarding the third digit the indices are computed from 43 to 72 making 30 steps, the correlation will persist.

In the group of 50 the morphologic index ranges from 360 to 671.

research, being usually intelligent individuals who had resisted the practical elimination tests of school, offer small intelligence differences. If the same research is carried out on groups of individuals who did not receive high school education, the larger intelligence ranges which will be found will probably cause the correlation to be higher.

In none of the groups studied by me was any correlation found between height and intelligence, nor between lung capacity and intelligence, the latter being — .10 in 136 subjects.

Weight and volume of trunk yielded negative correlations with intelligence.

My correlation reviewed by a statistician (Wood) with different methods gave the following coefficients:

r	221	subjects, Intelligence	—height	+.0415
"	221	"	" —weight	— .183
"	221	"	" —ratio H:W	+.230
"	75	"	" —length of limbs	+.155
"	75	"	" —volume of trunk	— .360
"	75	"	" —morphologic index	+.356
"	136	"	" —lung capacity	— .105

period, environment, diseases, traumata (physical and moral) improper diet, etc., may affect the function of one or more endocrine glands, and thus produce morphologic deviations which are usually accompanied by mental deficiencies or gains on account of interrelations existing between the morphoregulator and the neuroregulator hormones.

After the age of 25 external factors such as marriage, occupation, diet, climate, etc., may cause changes in the organism by which the morphologic type may be more or less modified from what it primarily was. Therefore morphologic index and ratio height to weight taken in adults should be referred to the age of 25.

7. Owing to racial tendency toward brachiskely and dolichoskely, one should avoid putting together in the same group, when taking the morphologic index, individuals of different races (namely the white, the yellow and the negroid).
8. My experimental study has shown that a positive correlation exists between intelligence and the ratio of height to weight. The average coefficient of correlation found in the group of 221 students was equal to $+ .228$ with a P.E. equal to $.044$.
9. The ratio of height to weight gives an approximate indication of the morphologic type of the individual, since there is a correlation of about $+ .7$ or more between that ratio and the morphologic index, as shown by the analysis of 125 students, whose anthropometric measurements were taken.

Individuals showing a high morphologic index and a high ratio of height to weight correspond to the microsplanchnics; the lower indices and lower ratios correspond to the macrosplanchnics.

10. A higher positive correlation is found when instead of the ratio of height to weight, the morphologic index is taken as the expression of the type of the subjects. The morphologic index is found by dividing the length value of the two limbs by the volumetric value of the trunk.

A group of 75 male students which gave a correlation of $+ .16$ with the ratio of height to weight gave a coefficient of $+ .35$ and a P.E. equal to $.068$, with the morphologic index.

11. No correlation was found in any one of the groups examined between height and intelligence. Similarly no correlation was found to exist between lung capacity and intelligence in 136 of the students making the group of 221, whose lung capacity had been measured. Weight gave a negative correlation.

Morphologic Aspect of Int

m indebted to Prof. Woo
e in the course of this wo
the use of the Entrance
for the opportunity of the Gymnasium rooms
afforded me for my anthropometric research.

TABLE I

No.	Height	Weight	Ratio H:W	Int. Score
1	171	59.3	2.883	117
2	165	64.5	2.558	114
3	154	47.6	3.235	107
4	166	62.1	2.673	107
5	166	54	3.074	104
6	166	56.2	2.954	104
7	165	53.1	3.107	103
8	184.5	54.2	3.404	101
9	167.6	61.2	2.739	101
10	174.4	64.7	2.695	100
11	166.5	55	3.027	100
12	170	62.3	2.729	100
13	165.5	60.1	2.754	99
14	173	62.5	2.768	98
15	162.8	56.4	2.887	98
16	164	48.1	3.411	97
17	167	78.6	2.125	94
18	177.1	55.8	3.174	93
19	175	52.7	3.320	93
20	162.5	70.1	2.318	92
21	178	57.2	3.112	91
22	165.4	51.1	3.236	91
23	168.4	59.3	2.840	90
24	171	59.4	2.879	90
25	155.1	43.1	3.598	89
26	171	60.8	2.812	89
27	149.5	53.5	2.794	88
28	180.1	84.8	2.124	88
29	168	65	2.584	88
30	166.5	65	2.562	88
31	167	53	3.151	87
32	170.4	58.1	2.933	87
33	165	54.2	3.044	86
34	175.5	58.9	2.980	86
35	181.6	60.7	2.992	86
36	177	55.3	3.201	86
37	175	65	2.692	86
38	167	58	2.879	86
39	170.5	58	2.940	85
40	178	63.4	2.808	85
41	176.1	59.6	2.955	85
42	166	54.4	3.051	85
43	171.5	60.5	2.835	84
44	174	69	2.521	84
45	183	69.5	2.633	84
46	176	52.4	3.368	84
47	173.9	66.3	2.623	84
48	163.6	52.6	3.110	84
49	174.4	59.5	2.931	83
50	179	68.5	2.613	83

TABLE I—(Continued)

No.	Height	Weight	Ratio H:W	Int. Score
51	171	58.6	2.918	83
52	164.9	70	2.356	82
53	174.4	64.4	2.708	82
54	174	60.8	2.861	82
55	168.8	55.7	3.030	81
56	166.6	60	2.777	81
57	166	63	2.635	81
58	162	48	3.375	80
59	183.2	67	2.734	80
60	179.3	70.2	2.554	80
61	169.1	65	2.602	79
62	175.4	61	2.875	79
63	164	46	3.565	78
64	159.1	65	2.448	78
65	170	56.6	3.003	77
66	157.7	59	2.673	76
67	162.5	62	2.621	75
68	169.6	61.3	2.767	74
69	166.3	68.3	2.435	74
70	184	61.1	3.011	74
71	182	69.5	2.619	73
72	162	63	2.571	73
73	168.7	66.3	2.544	72
74	163.4	59.2	2.760	72
75	172	69.2	2.485	72
76	181.6	72	2.522	71
77	161	66.5	2.421	69
78	180.1	68.4	2.633	69
79	173	56	3.089	69
80	171.8	56	3.068	68
81	177.4	68.2	2.601	68
82	169	55.6	3.219	68
83	176	66.5	2.647	68
84	170.3	54.3	3.136	67
85	165	62.2	2.653	66
86	176.5	66	2.674	66
87	171.5	83	2.066	66
88	171.5	61	2.811	65
89	170	67	2.537	65
90	171.4	62	2.764	65
91	168.3	56	3.005	65
92	177	68	2.603	65
93	166.4	74.2	2.243	65
94	179.5	74.5	2.409	64
95	178.3	64.7	2.756	64
96	176	65.5	2.687	64
97	163.3	60	2.722	62
98	176.5	73.8	2.392	62
99	172.2	64.9	2.653	60
100	187	81.4	2.297	59

TABLE II

No.	Height	Weight	Ratio H:W	Int. Score
1	175.5	61.1	2.872	71
2	182.7	62	2.947	95
3	163.7	49.3	3.320	78
4	184	61.1	3.011	74
5	183.2	66.2	2.767	98
6	172.8	54.4	3.176	93
7	173.5	62.2	2.789	73
8	176.5	58	3.043	60
9	182.3	70	2.604	79
10	175.8	61.8	2.845	85
11	179.9	63.4	2.837	87
12	164.9	63.7	2.601	97
13	154	47.6	3.235	107
14	166	54	3.074	104
15	167.5	54.3	3.085	71
16	179.1	68	2.634	97
17	166	56.2	2.954	104
18	163.5	51.6	3.169	96
19	171.7	59	2.910	101
20	180.4	74.6	2.418	88
21	178.8	79	2.263	90
22	177	68	2.603	91
23	170.8	61.1	2.795	65
24	159.7	57.3	2.787	59
25	172.2	64.9	2.653	60
26	183.1	71	2.579	54
27	174.8	73.2	2.388	59
28	172	47.9	3.591	108
29	172	60.2	2.857	105
30	167.4	56	2.989	104
31	174.3	60.6	2.876	111
32	172.2	58	2.969	108
33	165.8	51	3.251	110
34	186.5	59	3.161	112
35	178	54	3.305	112
36	157.3	58	2.712	108
37	175.3	60	2.922	108
38	176	60.3	2.919	112
39	178.8	62	2.884	110
40	180.5	62.8	2.874	114
41	173	58	2.983	107
42	174.8	67.2	2.601	107
43	185.4	70.3	2.637	108
44	167.5	53	3.160	109
45	171.7	52.7	3.258	111
46	179.2	66.3	2.701	79
47	174.3	59.2	2.944	93
48	176.7	66.8	2.645	102
49	179.2	60.9	2.942	79

TABLE II—(Continued)

No.	Height	Weight	Ratio H:W
50	174	67	2.597
51	168.5	60	2.808
52	179	61.6	2.906
53	170.1	59.4	2.864
54	163.7	55.2	2.965
55	179.9	71	2.534
56	171.2	61.2	2.797
57	170	62.2	2.733
58	161.4	50	3.228
59	172	68.3	2.518
60	179.4	68.4	2.623
61	159.5	50.8	3.139
62	178.5	72.6	2.486
63	173.2	66	2.624
64	176.5	66.2	2.666
65	160.2	54.8	2.923
66	173.4	62.2	2.788
67	179	68.6	2.609
68	181.8	86	2.114
69	167.3	59.2	2.826
70	175	53.4	3.277
71	176.1	60.6	2.906
72	181	68.2	2.654
73	163.4	61.4	2.661
74	170.5	62	2.750
75	176	69	2.551
76	171	58.8	2.908
77	173.6	77.8	2.231
78	165.5	66.4	2.492
79	171.9	69	2.491
80	162.7	48	3.389

TABLE III

No.	Height	Weight	Ratio H:W	Int. Score
1	171	59.3	2.883	117
2	165	64.5	2.558	114
3	172	47.9	3.591	108
4	166	62.1	2.673	107
5	154	47.6	3.235	107
6	166	56.2	2.954	104
7	166	54	3.074	104
8	164.1	59	2.781	103
9	182	73	2.493	102
10	166.5	55	3.027	100
11	176	59.8	2.943	98
12	164	48.1	3.411	97
13	169	56.8	2.975	95
14	177.5	69	2.572	94
15	175	52.7	3.320	93
16	164.5	63	2.611	93
17	170	60.4	2.814	91
18	171	59.4	2.879	90
19	155.1	43.1	3.565	89
20	169	61	2.770	89
21	149.5	53.5	2.794	88
22	168	65	2.584	88
23	173	64.6	2.678	87
24	174	55	3.163	87
25	183	67.2	2.723	86
26	186.5	77.8	2.397	86
27	170.5	76.5	2.229	86
28	171	64.4	2.655	86
29	177	55.3	3.201	86
30	175	65	2.692	86
31	167	58	2.879	86
32	170.5	58	2.939	85
33	182	73	2.493	85
34	175	64	2.734	85
35	166	54.4	3.051	85
36	168	65	2.585	84
37	166	51	3.362	84
38	171.5	60.5	2.835	84
39	174	69	2.521	84
40	179	68.5	2.613	83
41	170	69.9	2.432	83
42	161.5	75	2.153	83
43	177	69.4	2.550	83
44	174	60.8	2.861	82
45	164	52.1	3.147	82
46	178	67.5	2.637	82
47	176	57.2	3.077	81
48	166	63	2.635	81
49	174	62.1	2.802	80

TABLE III—(Continued)

No.	Height	Weight	Ratio H:W	Int. Score
50	168	56.4	2.979	79
51	172	65.7	2.618	79
52	164	59	2.779	78
53	171	61.5	2.780	78
54	186	72	2.583	78
55	171	62.7	2.727	76
56	157	56.8	2.763	75
57	178.5	67.3	2.652	74
58	160	54.3	2.946	74
59	167	60.8	2.747	74
60	184	61.1	3.011	74
61	182	69.5	2.619	73
62	175	68.6	2.551	73
63	163	56	2.910	73
64	162	63	2.571	73
65	178	63	2.825	72
66	157	63	2.492	72
67	163.5	63	2.595	72
68	157.5	52	3.028	70
69	175	79	2.215	70
70	176	66.5	2.647	68
71	174	57.2	3.041	68
72	171	54	3.167	66
73	177	68	2.603	65
74	172	65	2.646	63
75	171	63.1	2.714	55

TABLE IV

No.	Int.	Length Limbs	Volume Trunk	Morphologic Index
1	79	136	26.73	5.08
2	63	140	26.88	5.21
3	80	142	24.70	5.75
4	117	144	21.57	6.67
5	88	122	20.99	5.81
6	103	133	20.18	6.59
7	70	144	29.56	4.87
8	87	142	21.45	6.62
9	86	149	26.71	5.58
10	68	145	28.72	5.04
11	93	145	21.24	6.82
12	86	139	31.92	4.35
13	95	139	21.02	6.61
14	86	153	32.08	4.77
15	83	141	30.05	4.69
16	89	126	20.26	6.22
17	79	137	21.79	6.28
18	84	140	26.15	5.35
19	76	136	28.85	4.71
20	66	129	22.49	5.73
21	72	132	26.53	4.97
22	83	138	28.96	4.76
23	83	130	29.86	4.35
24	84	138	19.12	7.21
25	86	142	22.77	6.23
26	88	142	24.68	5.75
27	84	142	25.56	5.55
28	86	145	26.73	5.42
29	65	142	25.23	5.62
30	73	133	24.20	5.49
31	86	139	24.18	5.74
32	85	149	31.31	4.75
33	74	140	29.62	4.72
34	108	136	19.91	6.83
35	107	133.5	24.59	5.43
36	104	135	24.34	5.54
37	74	126	26.41	4.77
38	78	157.5	25.38	6.20
39	91	140	22.33	6.27
40	114	137	22.39	6.11
41	73	144.5	25.09	5.75
42	85	139.5	20.65	6.75
43	84	144	26.08	5.52
44	74	146	27.81	5.25
45	55	138.5	25.73	5.38
46	97	133	21.75	6.11
47	75	129.5	23.04	5.62
48	104	138	22.80	6.05
49	100	142	22.32	6.36

TABLE IV—(Continued)

No.	Int.	Length Limbs	Volume Trunk	Morphologic Index
50	81	132	27.91	4.73
51	98	143.5	22.47	6.38
52	68	138	23.96	5.96
53	82	140	21.09	6.63
54	73	139	26.42	5.26
55	87	138	25.09	5.50
56	86	141	21.19	6.65
57	102	145	28.21	5.14
58	82	146	26.48	5.51
59	93	136.5	23.39	5.83
60	86	136	24.73	5.49
61	83	143	25.19	5.67
62	85	138	24.78	5.57
63	72	129	23.88	5.40
64	73	136	23.15	5.88
65	72	138	23.66	5.83
66	78	136	20.45	6.65
67	74	138	25.53	5.40
68	90	142	24.20	5.86
69	81	144	23.86	6.03
70	89	137	24.54	5.58
71	70	130	19.59	6.63
72	94	148.5	28.39	5.23
73	82	134	24.79	4.82
74	107	126.5	17.57	7.20
75	78	133	23.72	5.60

TABLE V

No.	Height	Weight	Ratio H:W	Int. Score
1	171	59.3	2.883	117
2	180.5	62.8	2.874	114
3	165	64.5	2.558	114
4	186.5	59	3.161	112
5	178.5	54	3.305	112
6	176	60.3	2.919	112
7	174.3	60.6	2.876	111
8	171.7	52.7	3.258	111
9	165.8	51	3.251	110
10	171	58.8	2.908	110
11	178.8	62	2.884	110
12	167.5	53	3.160	109
13	172	47.9	3.591	108
14	157.3	58	2.712	108
15	172.2	58	2.969	108
16	185.4	70.3	2.637	108
17	175.3	60	2.922	108
18	166	62.1	2.673	107
19	154	47.6	3.235	107
20	174.8	67.2	2.601	107
21	173	58	2.983	107
22	172	60.2	2.857	105
23	167.4	56	2.989	104
24	166	56.2	2.954	104
25	166	54	3.074	104
26	170.1	59.4	2.864	103
27	179	68.6	2.609	103
28	165	53.1	3.107	103
29	164.1	59	2.781	103
30	176.7	66.8	2.645	102
31	182	73	2.493	102
32	184.5	54.2	3.404	101
33	167.6	61.2	2.739	101
34	171.2	61.2	2.797	101
35	181	68.2	2.654	101
36	176	69	2.551	101
37	171.7	59	2.910	101
38	174.4	64.7	2.695	100
39	170	62.3	2.729	100
40	178.5	72.6	2.486	100
41	166.5	55	3.027	100
42	163.4	61.4	2.661	99
43	165.5	60.1	2.754	99
44	183.2	66.2	2.767	98
45	173	62.5	2.768	98
46	162.8	56.4	2.887	98
47	161.4	50	3.228	98
48	176	59.8	2.943	98
49	163.7	55.2	2.965	97

TABLE V—(Continued)

No.	Height	Weight	Ratio H:W	Int. Score
50	164	48.1	3.411	97
51	164.9	63.4	2.601	97
52	179.1	68	2.634	97
53	163.5	51.6	3.169	96
54	182.7	62	2.947	95
55	169	56.8	2.975	95
56	167	78.6	2.125	94
57	177.5	69	2.572	94
58	177.1	55.8	3.174	93
59	174.3	59.2	2.944	93
60	175	52.7	3.320	93
61	164.5	63	2.611	93
62	172.8	54.4	3.176	93
63	162.5	70.1	2.318	92
64	177	68	2.603	91
65	178	57.2	3.112	91
66	165.4	51.1	3.236	91
67	170	60.4	2.814	91
68	168.4	59.3	2.840	90
69	178.8	79	2.263	90
70	171	59.4	2.879	90
71	155.1	43.1	3.598	89
72	171	60.8	2.812	89
73	174	67	2.597	89
74	173.4	62.2	2.788	89
75	169	61	2.770	89
76	149.5	53.5	2.794	88
77	180.1	84.8	2.124	88
78	166.5	65	2.562	88
79	168	65	2.584	88
80	180.4	74.6	2.418	88
81	167	53	3.151	87
82	170.4	58.1	2.933	87
83	176.5	66.2	2.666	87
84	173	64.6	2.678	87
85	179.9	63.4	2.837	87
86	165.5	66.4	2.492	87
87	174	55	3.163	87
88	183	67.2	2.723	86
89	186.5	77.8	2.397	86
90	165	54.2	3.044	86
91	175.5	58.9	2.980	86
92	181.6	60.7	2.992	86
93	170.5	76.5	2.229	86
94	171	64.4	2.655	86
95	177	55.3	3.201	86
96	175	65	2.692	86
97	167	58	2.879	86
98	170.5	58	2.939	85

TABLE V—(Continued)

No.	Height	Weight	Ratio H:W	Int. Score
99	178	63.4	2.808	85
100	176.1	59.6	2.955	85
101	179.4	68.4	2.623	85
102	181.8	86	2.114	85
103	182	73	2.493	85
104	175	64	2.734	85
105	175.8	61.8	2.845	85
106	166	54.4	3.051	85
107	183	69.5	2.633	84
108	176.5	52.4	3.368	84
109	173.9	66.3	2.623	84
110	163.6	52.6	3.110	84
111	168	65	2.585	84
112	171.5	51	3.362	84
113	171.5	60.5	2.835	84
114	174	69	2.521	84
115	174.4	59.5	2.931	83
116	179	68.5	2.613	83
117	171	58.6	2.918	83
118	170	69.9	2.432	83
119	161.5	75	2.153	83
120	177	69.4	2.550	83
121	164.9	70	2.356	82
122	174.4	64.4	2.708	82
123	174	60.8	2.861	82
124	164	52.1	3.147	82
125	178	67.5	2.637	82
126	168.8	55.7	3.030	81
127	166.6	60	2.777	81
128	168.5	60	2.808	81
129	173.6	77.8	2.231	81
130	176	57.2	3.077	81
131	166	63	2.635	81
132	162	48	3.375	80
133	183.2	67	2.734	80
134	179.3	70.2	2.554	80
135	174	62.1	2.802	80
136	169.1	65	2.602	79
137	175.4	61	2.875	79
138	182.3	70	2.604	79
139	179.1	66.3	2.701	79
140	179.2	60.9	2.942	79
141	168	56.4	2.979	79
142	172	65.7	2.618	79
143	164	59	2.779	78
144	164	46	3.565	78
145	159.1	65	2.448	78
146	163.7	49.3	3.320	78
147	179.9	71	2.534	78

TABLE V—(Continued)

No.	Height	Weight	Ratio H:W	Int. Score
148	171	61.5	2.780	78
149	186	72	2.583	78
150	170	56.6	3.003	77
151	167.3	59.2	2.826	77
152	170.5	62	2.750	77
153	157.7	59	2.673	76
154	175	53.4	3.277	76
155	171	62.7	2.727	76
156	162.5	62	2.621	75
157	157	56.8	2.764	75
158	178.5	67.3	2.652	74
159	169.6	61.3	2.767	74
160	166.3	68.3	2.435	74
161	179	61.6	2.906	74
162	160	54.3	2.946	74
163	167	60.8	2.747	74
164	184	61.1	3.011	74
165	182	69.5	2.619	73
166	173.5	62.2	2.789	73
167	175	68.6	2.551	73
168	163	56	2.910	73
169	162	63	2.571	73
170	168.7	66.3	2.544	72
171	163.4	59.2	2.760	72
172	172	69.2	2.485	72
173	178	63	2.825	72
174	157	63	2.492	72
175	163.5	63	2.595	72
176	181.6	72	2.522	71
177	167.5	54.3	3.085	71
178	159.5	50.8	3.139	71
179	160.2	54.8	2.923	71
180	175.5	61.1	2.872	71
181	157.5	52	3.028	70
182	175	79	2.215	70
183	161.1	66.5	2.421	69
184	180	68.4	2.633	69
185	173	56	3.089	69
186	127.6	48	3.389	69
187	171.8	56	3.068	68
188	177.4	68.2	2.601	68
189	179	55.6	3.219	68
190	172	68.3	2.518	68
191	176	66.5	2.647	68
192	174	57.2	3.041	68
193	170.3	54.3	3.136	67
194	171	54	3.167	66
195	165	62.2	2.653	66
196	176.5	66	2.674	66

TABLE V—(Continued)

No.	Height	Weight	Ratio H:W	Int. Score
197	171.5	83	2.066	66
198	171.5	61	2.811	65
199	170	67	2.537	65
200	171.4	62	2.764	65
201	168.3	56	3.005	65
202	166.4	74.2	2.243	65
203	170	62.2	2.733	65
204	176.1	60.6	2.906	65
205	177	68	2.603	65
206	170.8	61.1	2.795	65
207	179.5	74.5	2.409	64
208	178.3	64.7	2.756	64
209	176	65.5	2.687	64
210	171.9	69	2.491	63
211	172	65	2.646	63
212	163.3	60	2.722	62
213	176.5	73.8	2.392	62
214	172.2	64.9	2.653	60
215	176.5	58	3.043	60
216	174.8	73.2	2.388	59
217	187	81.4	2.297	59
218	173.2	66	2.624	59
219	159.7	57.3	2.787	59
220	171	63	2.714	55
221	183.1	71	2.579	54

TABLE VI

No.	Int. Score	Lung Capacity	No.	Int. Score	Lung Capacity
1	117	460	50	86	400
2	114	350	51	85	465
3	107	450	52	85	330
4	107	250	53	85	400
5	104	390	54	85	565
6	104	400	55	85	410
7	103	390	56	85	360
8	103	320	57	84	470
9	102	450	58	84	390
10	101	435	59	84	460
11	101	390	60	84	370
12	100	360	61	84	340
13	100	430	62	84	380
14	100	330	63	84	380
15	99	240	64	84	460
16	98	340	65	83	350
17	98	250	66	83	480
18	98	350	67	83	370
19	97	300	68	83	410
20	95	280	69	82	290
21	94	400	70	82	440
22	94	440	71	82	400
23	93	410	72	82	320
24	93	400	73	82	330
25	93	430	74	81	460
26	92	350	75	81	380
27	91	410	76	81	400
28	91	350	77	81	400
29	90	410	78	80	330
30	90	410	79	80	440
31	89	260	80	80	420
32	89	390	81	80	420
33	89	470	82	79	420
34	88	330	83	79	390
35	88	350	84	79	350
36	88	380	85	79	460
37	88	400	86	78	350
38	87	300	87	78	230
39	87	330	88	78	350
40	87	420	89	78	370
41	86	500	90	77	430
42	86	450	91	76	310
43	86	300	92	75	430
44	86	440	93	75	240
45	86	370	94	74	380
46	86	480	95	74	250
47	86	380	96	74	380
48	86	370	97	74	360
49	86	350	98	74	410

TABLE VI—(Continued)

No.	Int. Score	Lung Capacity	No.	Int. Score	Lung Capacity
99	73	360	118	68	380
100	73	340	119	67	330
101	73	350	120	66	410
102	73	410	121	66	470
103	72	360	122	66	360
104	72	380	123	65	330
105	72	360	124	65	400
106	72	330	125	65	500
107	72	340	126	65	350
108	71	420	127	65	370
109	70	320	128	65	340
110	70	410	129	64	450
111	69	420	130	64	390
112	69	470	131	64	500
113	69	410	132	63	330
114	68	460	133	62	300
115	68	460	134	62	410
116	68	350	135	59	520
117	68	450	136	55	440

TABLE VII

No.	Length Limbs	Volume Trunk	Morph. Index	Height in cm.	Weight in lbs.	Ratio H:W
1	126.5	18.84	671	157.5	113	139
2	123.9	20.28	610	152	98	155
3	139.4	24.19	576	173	120	144
4	140.2	25.70	545	172.5	135	127
5	129.5	24.60	526	161	121	133
6	136	25.97	523	166	115	144
7	138.1	26.50	521	171.5	135	127
8	141.6	27.40	516	169	124	136
9	146.7	28.50	514	179	135	132
10	157.7	30.69	513	187.5	176	106
11	150.3	29.40	511	178.5	128	139
12	145.5	28.67	507	172	132	130
13	152.4	30.31	502	181	133	136
14	156.5	31.32	499	191	145	131
15	134.7	27.40	491	169	128	132
16	132.3	26.97	490	166	121	137
17	147.3	29.70	495	181	146	123
18	144	30.18	477	172.2	145	119
19	143	30.00	476	174.5	160	109
20	144.4	30.44	474	179	151	118
21	145.6	31.30	465	179	139	128
22	146.5	31.80	460	178	149	119
23	142.7	31.00	460	183.5	146	125
24	136.3	30.10	452	170	126	134
25	140	31.20	448	181	155	116
26	145.6	32.70	445	181	160	113
27	133.8	30.41	440	172	131	131
28	144.1	32.53	442	179	145	123
29	137	31.43	436	167	145	115
30	138.1	31.73	435	171.5	135	127
31	138.4	32.00	432	170	146	116
32	130.8	30.70	426	162.5	135	120
33	141	33.04	426	171	145	117
34	140.3	33.51	418	172	144	119
35	144.9	34.77	416	180	158	114
36	155	37.51	413	189	175	108
37	132.6	32.46	408	170	145	117
38	144.9	35.44	408	177	166	106
39	137.6	34.61	397	164	147	111
40	134.4	33.83	397	173.5	142	122
41	142.4	35.90	396	175.5	165	106
42	127.7	32.02	398	167.5	130	128
43	138.8	35.83	387	172.5	150	115
44	142.2	37.05	383	177.5	154	114
45	138.8	36.34	381	172	150	115
46	145.5	38.34	379	180	165	109
47	138.2	36.68	376	170	161	105
48	130.6	35.00	373	175	152	115
49	148.5	40.68	365	180.5	175	103
	132	36.57	360	170	160	106

SYNOPSIS OF THE TABLES

TABLES No. I, II and III give height (cm.), weight (kg.) ratio height to weight and intelligence ratings (Thorndike Intelligence Examination) of groups of 100, 80 and 75 college students.

TABLE No. V gives the same subjects of tables I, II and III in a single group of 221. Some subjects appeared in more than one table.

TABLE No. IV gives length of limbs, volume of trunk and morphologic index of the same individuals of table No. III.

TABLE No. VI gives lung capacity of 136 subjects among the group of table V.

Table VII—giving length of limbs, volume of trunk, morphologic index, height, weight and ratio of height to weight in a group of 50 University students.

BIBLIOGRAPHY

1. KLINE, L. W. Truancy as related to the migratory instinct. *Pedagogical Seminary*, 5, 1898.
2. SMEDLEY, F. W. Report of the Department of child-study and pedagogic investigation. Reprint from 46th Annual Report Board Education, Chicago, 1899-1900, 1900-1901.
3. SACK, N. Physical development of the children in the middle schools of Moscow, 1892. Quoted by Whipple in Manual of mental and physical tests. Baltimore, 1914.
4. GRATIANOFF. Quoted by Whipple, *ibidem*.
5. PORTER, W. T. The growth of St. Louis children. *Transactions Academy of Sciences*, St. Louis, 6, 1894.
Physical basis of precocity and dullness, *Ibid.*, 6, 1893-4.
6. MACDONALD, A. Experimental study of school children, etc. Report United States Commissioner of Education, 1899.
7. DEBUSK, B. W. Height, weight, vital capacity and retardation. *Pedagogical Seminary*, 20, 1913.
8. WEST, G. Observations on the relation of physical development to intellectual ability made on the school children of Toronto, Canada. *Science*, n. s., 4, 1896.
9. GILBERT, J. A. Researches on the mental and physical development of school children. *Studies from the Yale Psychological Laboratory*, 2, 1894.
Researches upon school children and college students. *University of Iowa Studies in Psychology*, 11, 1897.
10. DE GIOVANNI, A. Commentari di clinica medica. Padova, 1889-1893.
Morfologia del corpo umano. Milano, 1891.
Commentari, Parte generale. Milano, 1904.
Studi di morfologia clinica. Vol. 2. Milano 1905.

Commentari di clinica medica desunti dalla morfologia del corpo umano. Parte speciale. Vol I-II. Milano, 1907-1908.

Nuovi studi di morfologia clinica. Vol. IV. Milano, 1909.

11. VIOLA, G. La tecnica antropometrica a scopo clinico. Le dimensioni dell' uomo medio normale veneto. Padova, 1905.

L'indirizzo individualistico in medicina e il metodo morfologico del De Giovanni. Milano, 1905.

La tecnica antropometrica a scopo clinico: Criteri e metodo di comparazione antropometrica fra le individualità umane. Padova, 1905.

Le leggi di correlazione morfologica dei tipi individuali: La seriazione asimmetrica del "valore del tronco" e i suoi rapporti con la patologia. Padova, 1908.

Le leggi di correlazione morfologica dei tipi individuali: L'antropometria a scopo fisiognostico. Padova, 1908.

Le leggi di correlazione morfologica dei tipi individuali: L'abito tifico e l'abito apoplettico quali prodotti di una legge naturale di deformazione del tipo etnico. Padova, 1909.

Il metodo antropometrico "di deformazione" per la classificazione clinica dei tipi morfologici. Padova, 1909.

Le leggi di correlazione morfologica dei tipi individuali: L'abito tifico e l'abito apoplettico nei rapporti con l'infantilismo e la precocità. Roma, 1909.

12. STRATZ, C. N. *Naturgeschichte des Menschen*. Stuttgart, 1904.
13. RANKE, J. *Der Mensch*. Vol II. Leipzig, 1894.
14. SCHLESINGER, F. *Zeitschrift für Kinderheilkunde*, 1920, 27, 207.
15. PENDE, N. *Endocrinologia*. 2a edizione. Milano, 1921.
16. NACCARATI, S. The Oculocardiac Reflex (Dagnini-Aschner Phenomenon); its use in medicine and psychology. *Archives of Neurology and Psychiatry*, 5, No. 1, 1921.



ACKNOWLEDGMENT

The writer is indebted to Professor H. L. Hollingworth for the original plan of this investigation and the opportunity to conduct the tests in his laboratory; for his constant interest and his valuable suggestions in the preparation of the results. For helpful criticism regarding the arrangement and statistical treatment of the data she is also indebted to Professor R. S. Woodworth, Professor A. T. Poffenberger, and Professor J. McKeen Cattell.

SECTION I

HISTORY OF FRESHMAN TESTS

The recommendation in 1882 by Galton¹ of the establishment of anthropometric and medico-metric laboratories for the examination of individuals represents the first definite recognition of the need of examining individuals in order to give them vocational guidance. Galton saw the importance both to science and to individuals of collecting complete life-histories of people which should include photographs, anthropometric measurements, and medical facts. To meet this need he established his now famous laboratory in the South Kensington Museum, London. There, by payment of a small fee, individuals could go and have certain physical measurements made and undergo tests for keenness of vision and hearing, dynamometer pressure, reaction time, etc.

Several years later, at the World's Columbia Exposition in 1893,² Professor Joseph Jastrow arranged a laboratory devoted to tests of a strictly psychological nature. Prior to Jastrow's work, however, Cattell proposed³ and tried out a series of ten mental tests and measurements on students in the psychological laboratory of the University of Pennsylvania. In devising his series of tests Cattell followed Galton in combining physical measurements with psychophysical and strictly mental tests. He went a step farther, however, by emphasizing the necessity of standardizing methods of procedure in administering tests so that results secured by different experimenters might be comparable. In addition to the Pennsylvania students, tests were also given to the students of Cambridge University and Bryn Mawr College.

Galton's work stimulated other investigators to devise tests for measuring the capacities of individuals. Of particular interest is the list of ten fundamental traits or properties proposed by Kraepelin⁴ as the basic factors to be considered in examining both normal individuals and the "mentally sick." These so-called fundamental dispositions include: the mental capacity to do work, the ability to

¹ Fortnightly Review, 1882, p. 332.

² Cattell and Farrand, L. Physical and Mental Measurements of the Students of Columbia University.

³ "Mental Tests and Measurements," J. McK. Cattell with appendix by Francis Galton, Mind, 1890.

⁴ Der Psychologische Versuch in der Psychiatrie; Emil Kraepelin, Psychologische Arbeiten, 1895.

be influenced by practice, strength of practice or general memory, special memory ability, susceptibility, fatigability, the ability to recuperate, the depth of sleep, the intensity of distraction and adaptability. To each one of these fundamental traits Kraepelin arbitrarily assigned a certain test, assuming that excellence of performance in the assigned test, say adding, would indicate excellence in the corresponding quality, say the capacity to do work. Although his assumption, without statistical proof, that certain tests would measure certain functions rendered his results inaccurate, from the modern standpoint, his work is interesting in that it is representative of a distinct stage in the use of tests for diagnostic purposes.

With the accumulation of data and the gradually increasing clearness of conception of the meaning of tests, methods of administering them were revised. In 1896⁵ appeared the first report of the results of mental and physical tests made on freshmen only. It concerned the work done by Professor Cattell and Dr. Farrand on one hundred Columbia University students in 1894-5 and 1895-6. At this time there was conceived the plan of testing Columbia students during their freshman and senior years. Their tests comprised ten records and twenty-six measurements. Such physical measurements were taken as the color of hair and eyes, height and weight, breathing capacity, sensation areas, and strength of right and left hands. Other measures were of a sensory character, while certain simple tests of a mental character were taken, such as the rate of perception and the perception of space and time. In addition, a personal record-blank was filled out by the student and a record of the impressions made upon him by the subject was filled in by the experimenter both before and after testing. The tests were given individually, the investigators and several assistants acting as experimenters, and required from forty minutes to one hour for their completion. The underlying purpose in giving these tests is clearly stated in this statement by Cattell and Farrand:⁶

"When used with freshmen on entering college the record is of interest to the man and may be of real value to him. It is well for him to know how his physical development, his senses, his movements, and his mental processes compare with those of his fellows. He may be able to correct defects and develop aptitudes. Then when the tests are repeated later in the college course and in subsequent life the record of progress or regression may prove of substantial importance to the individual."

⁵ Cattell, J. McK., and Farrand, L. *Physical and Mental Measurements of the Students of Columbia University*, *Psychological Review*, 1896, III, 618-647.

⁶ Above reference.

These Columbia freshman tests continued to be given each year under Professor Cattell's direction. In 1901⁷ an account and discussion of the results was published by Wissler. He discusses the changes and additions made in the tests and considers the records of 250 freshmen, a small number of seniors, and some Barnard girls. The tests employed were: length and breadth of head, strength of hands, fatigue, eyesight, color-vision, hearing, perception of pitch, perception of weight, sensation areas, sensitiveness to pain, perception of size, color preference, reaction time, rate of perception, naming colors, rate of movement, accuracy of movement, perception of time, association, imagery, memory, (auditory, visual, logical, and retrospective). Records of stature, weight, etc., together with data concerning parentage, personal habits, and health, the physical measurements taken in the gymnasium, and academic marks were also secured. From the similarity of the results of freshmen tested each year, Wissler concluded that freshmen entering Columbia from year to year are a homogeneous group and represent a type. His general conclusions are:

1. That the laboratory mental tests show little intercorrelation in the case of college students. Correlations range from $-.28$ (accuracy and speed in marking out A's), to $+.39$ (auditory and visual memory—correctly placed).

2. That the physical tests show a general tendency to correlate among themselves, but only to a very slight degree with the mental tests.

3. That the markings of students in college classes correlate with themselves to a considerable degree. Correlations run from $+.11$, (mathematics and logical memory) to $+.75$ (Latin and Greek).

These early Columbia tests and measurements were principally motor and sensory in character, and the few tests that might be considered to have an intellectual quality were so simple that they proved of little value for determining the mental status of the college freshman. They are, however, significant in that they represent the first definite attempt to establish standards of performance for freshmen and to show students how their standing in various tests compared with the average standing of their class.

Subsequent to the establishment of the practice of testing the Columbia students in their freshman and senior years, committees were appointed by the American Psychological Association in 1896

⁷ Wissler, Clark; *The Correlation of Mental and Physical Tests*; *Psychological Review*, Monograph Suppl., Vol. III, No. 1901, p. 62.

and 1907, respectively, to consider the possibility of accumulating mental and physical statistics through cooperation on the part of various psychological laboratories and to devise a standard series of group and individual tests. In 1896 the committee drew up a series of physical and mental tests appropriate for college students tested in a psychological laboratory.

Various other proposals were made for the scientific study of the college student. In 1899 President Harper of Chicago recommended that special study be made of the college student's character, intellectual capacity, and tastes, by the questionnaire method. In 1906 Thorndike⁸ called attention to the fact that the entrance examinations given by the College Entrance Board of the Association of Colleges and Preparatory Schools of the Middle States and Maryland did not measure at all accurately the candidate's capacity and emphasized the need of the scientific study of this matter. Williams⁹ also stressed the importance of studying the college student. Like President Harper, he recommended the questionnaire method for ascertaining facts concerning the student's personality, and suggested the use of Whipple's information test for obtaining a knowledge of the student's range of information. He also pointed out the need of vocational advisors for freshmen.

Calfee¹⁰ in 1913 reported the results of four general intelligence tests on 103 freshmen (51 boys and 52 girls) of the University of Texas. The tests used were card-dealing, card-sorting, alphabet-sorting, the mirror test, and the spirometer test for vital capacity. She finds inter-test correlations for the boys and girls combined ranging all the way from $+.50$ to $.00$. The correlations between the tests and college grades range from $+.32$ (card sorting and grades) to $+.16$ (mirror test and grades). The correlation between the lung test and grades is $-.11$. Considering the girls' records alone, the inter-test correlations range from $+.45$ to $+.19$, and the correlations with college grades from $+.28$ to $+.13$, and with the lung test the correlation is $.00$.

No further attempt to measure the performance of college freshmen in tests is reported until December, 1915, when Dr. Karl T. Waugh presented a paper on "A New Mental Diagnosis of the College Student" before the American Psychological Associa-

⁸ Thorndike, E. L. An Empirical Study of College Entrance Examinations. *Science, N.S.*, 1906, 23, 839-845.

⁹ Williams, C. W. Scientific Study of the College Student.

¹⁰ Calfee, M. College Freshmen and Four General Intelligence Tests, *Journ. of Educ. Psychol.*, 1913, 4, 223-231.

tion.¹¹ In 1912 he applied seven tests¹² individually to freshmen in Beloit College, and three years later, in 1915, he gave the same tests to thirty-nine of the same subjects. Waugh's inter-test correlations range from $-.43$ to $+.54$, and he finds some improvement in the tests from freshman to senior year.

During the year 1913-14 Bingham¹³ gave nine tests to 200 Dartmouth freshmen, seven of them being given individually. As a number of psychology students, unpracticed experimenters, assisted Professor Bingham in his testing, the results of his investigation are somewhat inaccurate. He gives norms for the nine tests, (median, standard deviation and coefficient of variability) and the range from the poorest to the best. As no correlations are reported we have no information as to the relationships between the tests. Bingham's chief contribution consists in his use of the method of ogive percentile graphs. The data in seven of his tests are presented in this form, thus serving as a scale. Given the score made by any individual, the experimenter by reference to the chart can readily assign him a rank among his classmates. The speed with which a student may be thus assigned his relative position in any given trait makes this method a most convenient one for the instructor.¹⁴

At the University of Texas the same year Bell¹⁵ gave nine tests¹⁶ to about seven hundred and fifty freshmen. Bell definitely states that his aim was to devise a series of tests that would "be of assistance to college authorities in aiding freshmen to adjust themselves to their environment." The time required for testing was from forty to forty-five minutes. The tests were given not individually, but in groups averaging a little less than twenty each. The time-limit method was used. This, together with his arbitrary method of scoring the tests may account in some measure for the unsatisfactory nature of his results. He weighted each test so that a perfect

¹¹ Waugh, Dr. Karl T. A new Mental Diagnosis of the College Student. *New York Times Magazine*, January 2, 1916.

¹² Waugh's tests were: 1. Concentration of attention (cancellation of A's); 2. Range of information; 3. Speed of learning (substitution); 4. Quickness of association (opposites); 5. Ingenuity (puzzle-box); 6. Steadiness; 7. Memory for a passage (immediately after hearing it read and after an interval of two weeks).

¹³ Bingham, W. V. Some norms of Dartmouth Freshmen; *Journ. of Educ. Psychol.*, March, 1916, Vol. 7, pp. 129-142.

¹⁴ Bingham's tests were: 1. Endurance of grip; 2. Tapping; 3. Memory span for auditory digits; 4. Logical memory; 5. Cancellation; 6. Color Naming; 7. Logical relations; 8. Mixed relations; 9. Perception of form.

¹⁵ Bell, J. Carleton. Mental Tests and College Freshmen; *Journ. of Educ. Psychol.*, Sept., 1916, Vol. 7, pp. 381-399.

¹⁶ Bell's Tests include: 1. Cancellation of triangles; 2. Addition; 3. Association or learning pairs; 4. Recognizing forms; 5. Marking right statements; 6. Easy directions; 7. Hard Directions; 8. Alternatives; 9. Completion (using "The Strength of the Eagle" as material).

mark or the highest mark would approximate 100, and the other marks range downward from this to zero. For example, in the Triangles test there were fifty triangles to be crossed out. Each one correctly crossed out counted two points and five points were deducted for each error, positive or negative. For example, if a student crossed out 35 triangles, omitted 3, and crossed out one circle, his score was $70 \text{ minus } 20 = 50$. The other tests were scored in similar manner.

Bell also obtained the correlations of freshmen university grades with each other and of the university grades with the mental tests. His conclusions are:

1. The correlations between freshmen university grades vary from $+ .34$ (mathematics—history) to $+ .59$ (English—history, science—history).

2. The highest correlation between class marks and test scores is $+ .31$ (English—Completion).

3. Among the tests themselves the highest correlations are found between the Association and Recognition tests, and between the Directions, Alternatives and Completion tests.

4. There is a considerable difference in the results of the tests with the best and the poorest students, but the scores are so variable as to be of little value for individual diagnosis.

The investigations of Calfee, Waugh, Bingham, and Bell illustrate the striking change that has taken place in the character of mental tests since the early Columbia tests were first instituted. In place of sensory and motor tests we now employ tests which will measure diverse mental functions. Motivated by this same desire to secure a group of tests for college students indicative of mental ability, and correlative with college grades, Rowland and Lowden¹⁷ began to try out groupings of psychological tests in 1912–13 and carried out their investigations over a period of three years. The tests were conducted individually on all the students in Reed College, twelve students of experimental psychology assisting in conducting the tests. The first grouping of tests was tried out on 54 students during 1912–13, after which the grouping was revised and given to 195 more subjects. No inter-test correlations are reported. The highest correlation between university grades and the groupings was between the grades and the letter-group g-r-s-t, cancellation, opposites, logical memory, judgment (syllogism), rote memory,

¹⁷ Rowland, E. and Lowden, G. Report of Psychological Tests at Reed College. *Journ. of Exper. Psychol.*, 1916, I, 211–217.

cancellation of words with *a* and *t*, (a correlation of $+ .37$ with a P.E. of $\pm .06$).

Psychological tests have also been conducted for several years at Vassar College. Results of tests made upon Vassar freshmen during the years 1914,¹⁸ 1915, and 1916¹⁹ show data collected from four sources, namely: 1. Answers to a questionnaire calling for information regarding the student's imagery, interests, language facility, and habits; 2. Results of the tests;²⁰ 3. Freshmen academic grades; 4. Reports of promising students by their instructors. To determine roughly the correlation between academic marks and test scores, the difference between the average class standing of students having test scores in the first or highest quarter and the average class standing of students with test scores in the last quarter was found. If there was a marked difference the experimenters concluded that a positive correlation existed. According to this rough method they found a positive correlation between academic marks and the tests except Hard Directions. On the whole, the results of the Vassar tests appeared to indicate that ability in the tests correlates well with ability in freshman studies, while inability to do well in the tests is correlated with a similar inability to do well in freshman studies. Moreover, students designated as "promising" by their instructors tend to manifest a high grade of performance in the tests. (14.5% of 317 freshmen tested in 1917 who passed all the tests in the Terman Superior Adult Tests were rated by their instructors as being of only average ability.) The experimenters also found that the relation between success in freshman tests and academic success in three years' work is less than that between success in freshman tests and academic success in the freshman year. Inasmuch as there were thirty different testers, each one being assigned a small group of freshmen, little confidence may be placed in the accuracy of the data. The tests as conducted at Vassar are of value more for the opportunity they afford students of psychology to acquire training in experimental methods of procedure than for any contribution they make to our knowledge of freshman standards of performance in various tests.

¹⁸ White, Sophie D.; May, Sybil; and Washburn, M. F. A study of Freshmen. *Minor Studies from the Psychological Laboratory of Vassar College*, No. 31, *Amer. Jour. of Psychol.*, 1917, Vol. 28, pp. 151-154.

¹⁹ Montagne, M.; Reynolds, M. M.; and Washburn, M. F. A Further Study of Freshmen. *Amer. Jour. of Psychol.*, 1918, 29, 327-330.

²⁰ The tests described include: Verbal memory and memory for ideas; Reading Backwards; Hard Directions; Analogies; Sentence Building; Suggestibility; Free Association; Thurstone Reasoning.

An interesting contribution in connection with the application of psychological tests to college freshmen is that of Kitson²¹ at the University of Chicago. With the general purpose of devising a "system for measuring the mental capacity of college students in order to guide their college work," Kitson selected sixteen tests.²² About half the tests were given by the group method. The time required for testing was two and one half hours. From forty complete records Kitson computed norms of performance in the various tests. In addition, a graphic chart was arranged for each student to show his standing in each test and to furnish a net score combining his standing in all the tests. In the particular tests used, Kitson found a significant positive correlation only between:

1. Memory for meaningful material seen and heard (+ .54);
2. Between the first and second reproductions of this material (+ .49);
3. Between the Opposites and Constant Increment tests (+ .40).

When correlations were computed of standings in each test with standings in the net score, they were found to be somewhat higher. The correlation between college marks and psychological tests was found to be + .44 (P.E. .09) but from forty records secured from a second group of freshmen tested the correlation was found to be only + .20 (P.E. .11). Kitson explains this low correlation on the ground that many other factors besides intelligence enter in to determine standing in school studies, such as the personal factor of the instructor, the student's will power, social surroundings, economic conditions, and physical condition. The correlation between the psychological tests and intelligence as estimated by the dean was + .57 (P.E. .05). Twenty-one of the 1915 freshmen were retested in seven of the tests in their Sophomore year and improvement was shown in every test except one. (Numbers heard.) Comparison between the net score for freshman and sophomore year shows a correlation of + .88 (P.E. .03).

Although his norms of performance in the tests and his inter-test correlations are not very reliable, based as they are upon only forty records, there is much to be said in favor of Kitson's general method of procedure. His emphasis upon the importance of studying the individual student in his relation to the college and his

²¹ Kitson, H. D. *The Scientific Study of the College Student*. Psychol. Monog., 1917, 23 (No. 98), p. 81.

²² The tests employed were: Number-checking; Memory for numbers heard; Memory for objects seen; Memory for logical material heard; Secondary memory for same; Immediate memory for logical material, seen; Secondary memory for same; Loss in logical material, heard; Loss in logical material, seen; Opposites; Constant increment; Hard directions, printed and oral; Word building; Sentence-building; and Business ingenuity.

realization of the fact that psychological measurements, however large the role they may play in determining a student's abilities and aptitudes, must not be considered the sole factor in such a determination, but rather should be so coordinated with measures of the student from various other aspects as to lead to our fuller understanding of the nature of the individual student and his potentialities, signify a decided advance in the method of treating the problem. The splendid cooperation of all the students and his success in dealing with delinquent cases speak much for Kitson's general method.

Other minor investigations have been made on freshmen with the same purpose. Sunne,²³ working at Newcomb College, found a low correlation between college grades and an information test tried on twenty-five freshmen, and with ninety-nine freshmen who were given a series of tests found correlations of tests with grades ranging from 0 to + .25. Haggerty²⁴ found a correlation of a quality of reading test and omnibus test with medical marks of + .62 and + .60, respectively, and of the two combined of + .65, in the case of sixty-nine candidates for medical school who had already completed two years of college.

At the University of Iowa King,²⁵ working with a little group of nineteen freshmen, found a tendency for the students with high academic marks to make higher scores in the completion, logical memory, and lanes test than the students with low academic marks. He gives no statistical evidence in support of this statement. Later, using a series of five tests with 56 freshman engineers, he obtained a correlation between students' ranks in all the tests combined and their academic grades of + .27. The tests employed by King were: 1. Courtis Arithmetic, Series B, (graded for speed and accuracy); 2. Hard Opposites; 3. Recognition of Forms; 4. The Kansas Silent Reading Test, (H.S. Series); and 5. "Hall Cube Test," a test of visual imagination.

A little later Irving King and James M'Crory²⁶ followed Kitson's method more definitely. In the fall of 1916 they tested 276 women and 268 men freshmen in seven different tests: the Courtis Standard

²³ Sunne, D. The Relation of Class Standing to College Tests, *Journ. of Educ. Psychol.*, 1917, 8, 193-211.

²⁴ Haggerty, M. E. Tests of Applicants for Admission to University of Minnesota Medical School. *Journ. of Educ. Psychol.*, 1918, 9, 278-286.

²⁵ King, I. The relationship of abilities in certain mental tests to ability as estimated by teachers, *School & Society*, 1917, 5, 204-209.

²⁶ King, I. and M'Crory, J. Freshman Tests at the University of Iowa, *Journ. of Educ. Psychol.*, 1918, 9, 32-46.

Arithmetic Test, Series B; mixed relations; two tests of "opposites;" a completion test used by Simpson; visualization; Whipple's information test, and a logical memory test. The group method of testing was used, the tests being given in groups of from ten to twenty-five. Their rather low inter-test correlations indicate, they state, that they are measuring a variety of mental functions. They find, moreover, fairly good correlations between the tests and academic grades ($+ .14$ to $+ .45$ in the case of the girls, and $+ .21$ to $+ .84$ in the case of the boys). In their attempt to make practical application of the tests for the diagnosis of their students in general and cases of special ability and disability, as Kitson does, they have been fairly successful.

At Northwestern University Uhl²⁷ obtained inter-test correlations ranging from $+ .18$ (Trabue Completion K and Information), to $+ .42$ (Trabue Completion M and Information), for a group of one hundred freshmen tested in the fall of 1916. His series contained only four tests: Trabue Completion K and M, a hard opposites list of twenty words, and an information test which consisted of the seventy most familiar words in Whipple's list plus thirty new words. Test correlations with the first semester English and Mathematics grades were determined and found to range from $+ .48$ (English and Mathematics), to $+ .16$ (Completion K and Mathematics). When he had three mathematics instructors rate these one hundred students for ability, Uhl found a correlation of $+ .93$ between their ratings and the Mathematics grades of the students. This high correlation was no doubt due to the tendency on the part of the teachers to make their judgments of the students practically equivalent to the students' course grades. The correlation between the instructor's judgments and the ranks of these same students in their last year of high school was $+ .59$, and with all the tests combined was $+ .36$. Uhl thinks his tests fail to measure accurately, the information test being the most unsatisfactory, and attributes his low correlations to the homogeneity of his group, the relative simplicity of the tests, and the unreliability of school marks.

Thurstone's²⁸ work represents a further development in the use of psychological tests. At the Carnegie Institute of Technology the attempt is made to use psychological tests as a criterion for admission. A series of six mental tests was given to 114 freshmen of the Margaret Morrison Carnegie School in October, 1917. The problem

²⁷ Uhl, W. L. *Mentality Tests for College Freshmen*, *Journ. of Educ. Psychol.*, 1919, 10, 13-28

²⁸ Thurstone, L. L. *Journ of Educ. Psychol.*, March, 1919.

was to determine whether they could reduce the number of students who were dropped for poor scholarship or placed on probation for poor scholarship by the use of the mental tests, and to determine whether the mental test ratings correlated with faculty estimates concerning the general ability of the students. The tests which agreed well with the judgment of the faculty were retained. In working up his results Thurstone used the method of critical scores. After plotting scatter diagrams for each test, upper and lower critical scores were determined such that every student above the upper critical score is above the average in the opinion of the faculty, and every student below the lower critical score is below the average in the opinion of the faculty. The mental test rating was designated as the medium percentile rank in all six tests plus 5 points for each test in which the student is above the upper critical score, and minus 5 points for each test in which he is below the lower critical score. Students with a mental test rating of -10 or below were reported as doubtful.

Thurstone found a correlation between instructors' estimates of students' ability and the combined mental test rating of $+.60$. From his results he concluded that: 1. The mental test rating would have eliminated seven of the eleven total failures at the beginning of the year. 2. No average or good student would have been eliminated by the mental test rating. All students who scored below the lower critical mental test rating were, without exception, poor students.

Moreover, all the freshmen who were rated high by the faculty were above the average in the mental test rating. From all indications, this method is working out well at Carnegie.

The past three years have brought a further development in the use of psychological tests for measuring the intelligence of college freshmen. Since 1918 the Army Alpha test has been administered to freshmen in several colleges with varying degrees of success. Professor Stone²⁹ reports that its use at Dartmouth justifies the recent proposal to admit students scholastically in the upper quarter of their class in approved schools. Strictly speaking, the work at Dartmouth should not be included in this history, since it deals with the results obtained in testing all the college classes rather than freshmen only. We mention it here, however, because the college authorities are now devoting particular attention to admin-

²⁹ Stone, Charles Leonard. "Intelligence and Scholarship;" *The Dartmouth Alumni Magazine* March, 1920.

istering the test to the freshman class. During the fall of 1918 the Army Alpha test was given to all the students in the Students Army Training Corps which included practically the entire student body. The average score in Alpha for the 677 S. A. T. C. men tested was 147.5. The average academic grade for the same men was 2.12, using the scale D = 1, C = 2, B = 3, A = 4. The correlation between the academic marks and Alpha scores was + .44. There is also a significant correspondence between a student's score in the Alpha test and the scholarship quintile his academic record places him in. Although less exact than Thurstone's method of assigning individuals their relative position in a group, this method serves to give a rough and quick estimate of a student's status.

Similar to this Dartmouth study is that of Walcott's²⁰ at Hamline University. Here, too, not freshmen alone, but all students were given the Alpha test in the fall of 1918. Walcott's results are based on data secured from 61 men and 145 women. As in the Dartmouth investigation, a far greater proportion of men and women students secure a score in Alpha in the high grade intelligence group than was found in any of the army camps. The median score is 129 for the Hamline men and 133 for the women, with the same sharp differentiation between the poor and the good groups as Stone found at Dartmouth. The correlation between the results of the Alpha test for the women and their first term academic grades was + .47, slightly higher than the Dartmouth result. Although Walcott does not consider the army test the best device for determining the fitness of students for college work, he sees in the significant difference in score between the upper and lower half of the students tested, the practical use to be made of this fact in the placing of students.

Similar investigations have also been conducted by Hill, Filler,²¹ and Hunter at the University of Illinois, Dickinson College, and Southern Methodist University, respectively. At the University of Illinois 3,500 students were tested in twenty-four groups in March, 1919,²² members of the faculty acting as experimenters. As at Dartmouth and Hamline, the scores of the students at each of these colleges show them to be a very select group compared to the army men. The median score of the freshmen in the school of liberal arts and sciences at the University of Illinois is 147. At

²⁰ Walcott, G. D. "Mental Testing at Hamline University." *School and Society*, 1919, 10, 57-60.

²¹ Filler, M. G. *A Psychological Test*. *School & Society*, 1919, 10, 208-209.

²² Hill, D. S. *Results of Intelligence Tests at the University of Illinois*; *School & Society*, 1919, 10, 542-545.

Southern Methodist University²³ the effort was made to secure select groups of students in order to compare their scores with the average score for the school. Each student was asked to name men and women students whom they thought would make high scores in the Alpha test. For 16 men and 8 women named by from five to forty students as being able to make the highest scores, the average score for the men was 154, and for the women 156, justifying the judgment of the students. With a similar group of students named by the faculty as being able to make the highest scores even better results were obtained, the average for the men being 161 and for the women 167. In selecting a group of men and women whom they judged would make low scores the faculty were equally successful. Both faculty and students thus showed themselves fairly good in their ability to select students on the basis of intelligence, though this method of selection is inferior to selection on the basis of actual scores. The correlation between the Alpha scores of the women students and their college grades for the fall term was + .52. No correlations are given in the Illinois and Dickinson reports, which are only preliminary.

The following is a comparative table showing scores obtained at the University of Illinois, Dickinson College, and Southern Methodist University:

	University of Illinois	Dickinson College	Southern Methodist University
Total number tested	3,254	213	321
Number of freshmen	489	72	128
Lowest freshman score	52	75	60
Highest freshman score	188	195	188
Median freshman score	147	141	127

Hunter explains the lower median score at Southern Methodist University as due to a difference in the method of conducting the test.

More fully developed than these three preliminary investigations is the work being done at Brown University.²⁴ Colvin reports the results obtained from 103 freshmen with the Alpha test and two series of psychological tests, known as Brown University Series I and II, which were separated by an interval of several days. Each series consisted of four tests: mutilated sentences, vocabulary, analogies or mixed relations, and a reasoning test. The distribution

²³ Hunter, H. T. *Intelligence Tests at Southern Methodist University*; *School & Society*, 1919, 10, 437-440.

²⁴ Colvin, S. S. *Psychological Tests at Brown University*; *School & Society*, 1919, 10, 27-30.

of scores for both Series I and Series II separately and for the combined scores of Series I and II conformed closely to a normal probability curve. The correlation between Brown University Series I and II is $+ .75$, and between the average of these two series and the Alpha test is $+ .79$. The correlation between the Brown University tests and the average academic marks of the first and second terms is $+ .59$, and between the army test and the average of the marks of the first and second terms is $+ .45$. Practical application was made of the tests to foretell a student's probable academic success and to aid in diagnosing cases of failure in school work. Colvin found that two-thirds of 80 students reported as doing unsatisfactory work in the first term had made low scores in their psychological tests, while only one-sixth of the men had a satisfactory grade. Most of the cases of students doing poor college work who had obtained high scores in the tests were due not to lack of ability, but to other reasons. So satisfactory have the tests been in determining the students' mental status and helping them that they are still being employed.

In a recent article in the *Educational Review*²⁶ Professor Colvin compares in greater detail the scores and correlations obtained in the Brown University tests and the Alpha test, and reports results secured in giving the Brown tests and the Thorndike tests to 300 freshmen. The Brown tests require about fifty-five minutes of actual working time as contrasted with about three hours required by the Thorndike tests. The median score for the Brown tests is 62.4 with a standard deviation of 10.59, compared to the median score for the Thorndike tests of 76.5 with a standard deviation of 14.89, the difference being due to the fact that the Brown tests have a maximum score of 100, while the Thorndike tests have a maximum score of about 150. The correlation between the scores obtained by students in the two tests is $+ .816$ with a P.E. of .0138, but the Thorndike tests show a higher correlation with academic marks ($+ .53$) than the Brown tests ($+ .46$). While the Thorndike tests show a slight superiority in prognostic value, nevertheless results show that men receiving scores in the lowest fifteen percentile of either the Brown or the Thorndike tests have a relatively small chance of graduating from college. Colvin warns against the danger of refusing men admission to college solely because of a low psychological record. He advocates the conservative position of

²⁶ Colvin, S. S. The Validity of Psychological Tests for College Entrance. *Educational Review*, June, 1920.

regarding the psychological record as one among many factors to be considered in diagnosing cases of individual students.

At Ohio State University the Alpha test was successfully given to 5,950 students October 10, 1919, in groups of one hundred to two hundred and fifty. The distribution of scores for the entire group conformed to the normal probability curve, the students being grouped into five classes as follows:

Class	Score		Approximate Percentage in Each Class
I.	178-212	Very superior intelligence	5
II.	155-177	Superior "	20
III.	115-154	Average "	50
IV.	85-114	Fair "	20
V.	0-84	Poor "	5

The percentage of students falling into each of these five classes was then determined for the various university units separately, such as the Graduate School, Commerce and Journalism, Law, Medicine, Engineering, Arts—Education, Agriculture, Pharmacy, etc. The median, highest, and lowest scores, and the number examined for each class (college year), in each college and in the whole university, are reported. The highest median score, 157, was obtained by the Graduate School; Arts received second place with a median score of 147; Commerce and Journalism third, with a median score of 146; and so on down to a median of 112, (Veterinary Medicine group). The report gives an interesting comparison of the various college groups.

The Thorndike tests, previously mentioned, are rapidly becoming more widely employed for freshmen testing than the Army Alpha. Jones,²⁸ writing in the *Educational Review*, clearly describes the general nature of these tests. Although conceding their practical value, he urges that they should be employed "not to the exclusion of other measures for determining fitness, but along with them." Evidence of a student's fitness to undertake college work should, in Professor Jones' opinion, include his preparation for college work, his character and promise, his health, and his intelligence denoted by his score in the Thorndike test. In a brief report before the New York Branch of the American Psychological Association this year Mr. Wood stated that the purpose of the Thorndike tests was fourfold: 1. To select those fit for a college course; 2. To aid college committees; 3. To assist the progress of schools; 4. To

²⁸ Jones, A. L. *Psychological Tests for College Admission*; *Educational Review*, 1919, 58, 271-278.

assist the Dean in the administration of the college. Results from a large number of freshmen showed a correlation between the total Thorndike score and the average college grade of $+.52$, and the median college grade of $+.54$. Although no published reports of results secured with the Thorndike tests have appeared, investigators who are employing the tests find them highly satisfactory.

SECTION II

STATEMENT OF THE PROBLEM WITH A LIST OF THE TESTS EMPLOYED

The present investigation, begun at Barnard College in the fall of 1915, about two years before the Army Alpha and the Thorndike Tests were originated, was carried on during the years 1915-16, 1916-17, the fall of 1917, and the spring of 1919. The general purpose underlying the investigation was similar to that underlying the investigations of other experimenters during this period—a purpose which continues to motivate present studies. The aim was first, to establish norms and standards of performance in mental tests for Barnard freshmen, and second, to give students a clear conception of their abilities and aptitudes along various lines. More specifically, this investigation concerns the trial of a group of tests with the object first, of determining their reliability as measures; second, their correlation with freshman university grades; and third, with physical records taken in the gymnasium.

In selecting the particular group of tests to be used several factors contributed. Paramount in importance was the desire to select a series of tests of such nature as to call into play various mental functions. In addition, it was desired to secure tests which previous investigators had found to have a positive correlation with such factors as age, ability along some vocational line, or general intelligence. Equally important in determining the final selection was the time-limitation factor. Owing to unwillingness on the part of students to act as subjects for a longer period, and to the factor of fatigue which would probably influence the results of tests completed after that time, it was found necessary to have a series of tests such as could be completed in one hour. Consideration of all these factors finally lead to this selection of tests:

- | | | |
|-----------------|--------------------|--------------------|
| 1. Coordination | 8. Verb-object | 14. Word Memory |
| 2. Tapping | 9. Mixed Relations | 15. Logical Memory |
| 3. Cancellation | 10. Word Building | 16. Substitution |
| 4. Checking | 11. Word Naming | 17. Completion |
| 5. Color Naming | 12. Knox Cube | 18. Information |
| 6. Directions | 13. Digit Span | 19. Vocabulary |
| 7. Opposites | | |

SECTION III

METHOD AND TECHNIQUE OF THE INVESTIGATION

Shortly after the beginning of the academic year, in the fall of 1915, the series of tests selected according to the manner described in the preceding section was submitted to a preliminary trial in order to determine the best method of conducting the tests, and to afford the writer practice in their administration. After determining the general method of procedure, a notice was posted in the Freshman Study of Barnard, stating that a series of psychological examinations had been instituted for Barnard freshmen, and giving a description of the nature and purpose of the tests. It was stated that the time required for the examination was one hour, and an accompanying schedule indicated the hours at which the test might be taken. The place where the examinations were to be held was also indicated, and all freshmen interested were requested to sign their names on the schedule opposite the hour at which they could take the test. This method of permitting the student to take the test at the hour most convenient for her, rather than at a time prescribed by the experimenter, seems advisable in that it establishes a certain uniformity in conditions, the student usually being in her best physical condition at the time of testing. In addition, letters were sent to individual students in the class, reminding them of the examination, and an account, written by Professor Hollingworth, of the widespread use of similar tests by reliable business firms and their value in selecting candidates for positions along various lines, appeared in the college weekly. A similar notice of the tests was posted in Freshman Study in the fall of 1916, and in the fall of 1917. Letters were also sent to individual students at these times.

The subjects, as indicated, were Barnard students in their freshman year. The fact that they had had no training in experimental psychology, and were unfamiliar with the tests employed, made them a suitable group for testing. Out of a class of about one hundred and forty freshmen during 1915-16, one hundred were tested. This constitutes our first group of subjects whom we will designate as Group I. During the year 1916-17 (class of 1920),

eighty-five freshmen were tested, and in the fall of 1917 fifteen more (class of 1921) were given the tests. These last two groups together constitute our second group of one hundred freshmen whom we will designate Group II. In addition, in order to determine the reliability of the tests, the series was divided into two equivalent parts in a manner to be described later. In the spring of 1919, during the period extending from March 14 to May 15, forty-five freshmen from the class of 1922 were tested twice on the same day, each test requiring forty-five minutes of the student's time.

All the tests were given individually. This enabled the experimenter to supervise personally the performance of each subject and to stop her at any indication that she did not fully understand the directions given. It was likewise an important factor in contributing to the standardization of the conditions of the experiment. The subject was by this means freed from any feelings of irritation or discouragement that might have arisen if she had taken the test with a group of students whom she knew to be more rapid workers than herself. In such a case the knowledge that others were accomplishing their work in a shorter period of time would operate to arouse in some subjects such feelings of the futility of competing with their companions that their resulting performance would have been much slower than would have been the case where the tests were taken under more favorable conditions. Each freshman, then, was examined individually, and every effort was exercised to make the conditions of the experiment as uniform as possible. The room employed for the testing was one regularly used by the Department of Psychology for advanced experimental work, and from the point of view of light and ventilation it is well adapted for research. Except during the tapping and coordination tests, the subject sat at a small laboratory table, opposite the experimenter. As the room was so situated as to be almost unaffected by sounds from neighboring rooms, and was itself kept in a quiet condition, there was nothing to distract the subject's attention from her work.

As previously indicated, attempt to secure uniformity in administering the tests was also made. Besides giving the tests individually, the order in which the tests are listed was followed. In a few cases circumstances rendered it necessary to deviate slightly from this order, but in general it was followed rigidly. The result of the preliminary trial had been to indicate the most satisfactory manner in which the tests should be administered. The aim was to make the directions as clear, simple, and direct as possible. As a detailed

account of the instructions given for each test will be considered in the next section, it is only necessary to mention here that the method of procedure agreed upon was carefully followed with one or two exceptions where misinterpretation of the directions resulted in the experimenter's repeating the instructions in a slightly different form.

SECTION IV

DISCUSSION OF THE TESTS, INCLUDING MATERIALS
USED, METHODS OF PROCEDURE, AND RESULTS

Test No. 1. Coordination

This test, popularly termed the “three-hole test” calls for both speed and accuracy of movement and gives an indication of the subject’s motor ability and coordination.

Apparatus: An oak plate tilted at an angle of 45 degrees to the base board, containing three brass-line holes arranged in the form of an equilateral triangle, about 8 cm. apart. Contact of the metal rod with the bottom of the hole makes an electrical connection recorded by the automatic counter. Stop watch.

Instructions: “I want you to hold this (stylus) in your right hand and to touch the bottom of each one of these targets *as quickly as possible*, going around in a circle without skipping any of the holes. You see every time you do so, the contact is registered on the electric counter. I want to see how many contacts you can make in one minute. You start then when I say, ‘Go’ and stop when I say, ‘Stop.’”

Method of scoring: The score represents the number of contacts made in one minute.

Results: The average, standard deviation, and range for groups I and II (200 freshmen in all), is indicated in Table I below:

TABLE I

Test No. 1 Coordination	Average	S. D.	Range	
			Poorest (Av. of lowest 5)	Best (Av. of best 5)
Group I	82.7	10.77	63.8	109.0
Group II	84.1	11.92	60.8	110.4

Test No. 2. Tapping

This test has been widely used as a test of motor speed and endurance and has been considered by some experimenters to afford the best index of motor capacity.

Apparatus: Tapping board with metal plate and electric counter.

Tapping stylus with flexible connecting wire attached. Two dry cells. Stop watch.

Instructions: "I want you to hold this (stylus) in your right hand and tap on here (indicating the brass plate) *as quickly as possible*. I want to see how many times you can tap in a minute. Start when I say 'Go' and stop when I say 'Stop.'" These instructions were accompanied by an illustration of tapping by the experimenter. For this test the subject sat directly in front of the tapping board, resting her arm on the table, and assumed the position most convenient for her.

Method of scoring: The score represents the number of taps made in one minute.

Results: Table II shows the results obtained in this test:

TABLE II

Test No. 2 Tapping	Average	S. D.	Range	
			Poorest (Av. of lowest 5)	Best (Av. of best 5)
Group I	376.26	51.69	263.2	499.0
Group II	368.54	39.32	283.0	451.4

Test No. 3. Cancellation

This test is well adapted for measuring concentration and alertness of attention, maximum effort being required to accomplish the task quickly and accurately. In addition to involving such factors as "speed of perception" and "discrimination" it is partly dependent upon the subject's muscular reaction to stimuli presented. Owing to the fact, previously mentioned, that it was necessary to complete all the tests in one hour, it was found advisable to limit some of the tests. Inasmuch as we desired to include the Checking Test which involves functions similar to those involved in Cancellation and as it was believed that these two tests together would exert an unfavorable influence upon the results of following tests due to the eye-strain they would cause, it was deemed advisable to use only one half of the Cancellation blank and one half of the Checking blank. The halves of these blanks have been found by Woodworth and Wells to be equal in difficulty and they suggest that one half of the blank in the case of both these tests is a sufficient test. Thus we were able to avoid undue eye-strain and were further able to spend the extra time, saved from halving these two tests, in lengthening three of the Association tests.

Materials: Woodworth-Wells number blank, Form A.³⁷ Stop watch. A pencil was used for checking.

Instructions: After placing the blank on the table before the subject, face downwards, the following instructions were given: "When I say 'Go' I want you to turn over this sheet of paper, and cross out all the 3's, *as quickly as possible*, going across the paper like this (illustrating). There are five 3's on every cross line so you want to be sure to cross out all those on the first line before passing to the second line. Start when I say 'Go.'"

Method of scoring: The time taken to complete the cancellation was the score. Errors were very rare and were therefore entirely disregarded.

Results: Table III indicates the performance in this test.

TABLE III

Test No. 3 Cancellation	Average	S. D.	Range	
			Poorest (Av. of lowest 5)	Best (Av. of best 5)
Group I	76.51 sec.	17.51	128.28	52.12
Group II	76.77 sec.	13.82	105.60	50.76

Test No. 4. Checking

This test measures functions similar to those employed in the Cancellation test, although here the functions involved are more complex. To quote Woodworth and Wells, "The detection of a pair of digits in a group is a specialized performance, not reducible to the acts of detecting the single digits. The difficulty of this test is mainly perceptual and the overlapping which is effective in finding pairs of digits must occur in the perceptive process."³⁸ Inasmuch as Professor Woodworth found the first half of his number blank, Form B, to be equal in difficulty to the second half, for the reason mentioned under "Cancellation" only one half of this blank was employed.

Materials: Woodworth-Wells' number blank, Form B. Stop watch. Pencil.

Method of procedure: As in the Cancellation Test, the blank was placed before the subject, face downwards, and the following instructions were given: "When I say 'Go' I want you to turn this

³⁷ Woodworth, R. S., and Wells, F. L. *Association Tests*. Psychological Monograph, No. 57, 1911, p. 24.

³⁸ Woodworth, R. S., and Wells, F. L., *Op. cit.*

paper over and check any way at all, *as quickly as possible*, all the numbers that contain both a 9 and a 6. Start when I say ‘Go.’”

Method of scoring: The total number of checks to be made was 35. Therefore the score was obtained by dividing the time taken by the subject by the number of correct checks made and then multiplying by 35. No account was taken of wrong checks made as it was believed that the time spent in making them sufficiently penalized the subject.

Results: Table IV shows the performance attained in this test.

TABLE IV

Test No. 4 Checking	Average	S. D.	Range	
			Poorest (Av. of lowest 5)	Best (Av. of best 5)
Group I	102.93 sec.	19.64	152.28	72.6
Group II	105.98	20.45	161.0	76.86

Test No. 5. Color Naming

“This is a test of discrimination-reaction, involving prompt decision and correct reaction to a situation.”

Materials: Woodworth-Wells’ Color Naming blank.³⁹ Stop watch.

Method of procedure: Preliminary to the actual test the blank was placed before the subject with only the sample line of five colors showing. The subject was then asked to give the names of each color. Then the following directions were given: “I want you to name all these colors for me, *as quickly as possible*, going across the paper, from left to right, as in reading. Start when I say ‘Go.’”

Method of scoring: The score was the time taken by the subject to complete the entire series of 100 reactions.

Results: The results are shown in Table V.

TABLE V

Test No. 5 Color Naming	Average	S. D.	Range	
			Poorest (Av. of lowest 5)	Best (Av. of best 5)
Group I	56.01 sec.	8.75	78.84 sec.	41.16 sec.
Group II	58.55 sec.	9.36	81.32 sec.	39.0 sec.

³⁹ Op. cit.

Test No. 6. Directions

This test measures the subject's speed in apprehension and her general intelligence.

Materials: Woodworth-Wells' Hard Directions blank. Stop watch.

Instructions: "When I say 'Go' I want you to turn this blank over and follow directions—do just what the directions say, *as quickly as possible*."

Method of scoring: The score is the time in seconds required to complete the test. Errors were counted separately.

Results: Table VI indicates the performance in this test.

TABLE VI

Test No. 6 Directions	Average	S. D.	Range	
			Poorest (Av. of lowest 5)	Best (Av. of best 5)
Group I	126.15 sec.	52.00	296.6 sec.	64.08 sec.
Group II	119.76	41.65	243.2	61.6

Test No. 7. Opposites

For a test which would indicate a general tendency or "adjustment to react according to instructions" and also measure the quickness and accuracy of association of ideas, the two equal lists of opposites proposed by Woodworth and Wells were combined into one list. Our reason for combining the lists was in order to get a real measure of the individual's ability to name opposites. If we had taken only the short list we would have obtained an adequate measure of the subject's alertness of attention and ability to adapt herself to a situation, but we desired to go further than this and find out whether the individual really had any special ability for naming opposites. This test also indicates facility in handling words and is generally considered to have a high correlation with general intelligence.

Materials: Woodworth-Wells' Lists of Opposites printed on cardboard. Stop watch.

Method of procedure: These instructions were given: "I want you to name the opposite for each one of these words (showing card with lists, at a distance) *as quickly as possible*, not repeating the words themselves but just naming the opposite. For instance, if the word were 'tall,' you would say 'short.' Be sure you give the

exact opposite of each word before proceeding to the next. Do you understand?"

The subject was stopped if a wrong opposite was given and not permitted to proceed with the other words until the right opposite was given.

Method of scoring: As no errors were permitted to be made in the test, the score represents the time taken for completing the task.

Results: Table VII indicates the results obtained in this test.

TABLE VII

Test No. 7 Opposites	Average	S. D.	Range	
			Poorest (Av. of lowest 5)	Best (Av. of best 5)
Group I	51.08	10.33	79.00 sec.	34.84 sec.
Group II	50.88	8.55	71.52	35.92

Test No. 8. Verb-object

This is also one of the association tests and measures ability to handle verbal relations. As in the Opposites Test we combined the two equivalent lists of verbs proposed by Woodworth and Wells into one test. Desire to obtain a real measure of the subject's innate ability to name objects was the reason for lengthening this test.

Materials: Two equal lists of verbs combined into one list and printed on cardboard. Stop watch.

Method of procedure: These instructions were given: "In this case I want you to name an object for each one of these verbs, *as quickly as possible, not repeating the verbs themselves* but simply naming the objects. For instance, if the verb were 'bake,' you would say 'bread' or 'cookie.' Do you understand?"

Method of scoring: As no errors were permitted to be made, the score presents the time required to complete the test.

Results: The results are indicated in Table VIII.

TABLE VIII

Test No. 8 Verb-object	Average	S. D.	Range	
			Poorest (Av. of lowest 5)	Best (Av. of best 5)
Group I	65.55 sec.	12.32	99.56	45.48
Group II	67.35 sec.	12.91	99.08	47.24

Test No. 9. Mixed Relations or Analogies

This test measures facility in handling associations, and ability to perceive relationships among logical material. As in the two preceding Association Tests the two equal lists proposed by Woodworth and Wells ("Eye: see = Ear: ———; Oyster: shell = Banana: ———" and "Good: bad = Long: ———; Man: woman = Boy: ———") were combined into one long list for a reason similar to that which led us to lengthen the Verb-object and Opposites tests.

Materials: Combination of Woodworth-Wells' two equal lists for Mixed Relations test, printed on cardboard. Stop watch.

Method of procedure: The subject was shown sample analogies and the following instructions given: "In this case there are three words given and you are to supply a fourth word that has the same relation to the third word as the second word has to the first. For example, in this case, 'Box: square = Orange: ———,' square gives the shape of the box. Then the shape of an orange is round, so you would supply 'round' as the fourth term. (Two other illustrations were then given.) The relations involved won't always be the same; it may be the case of shape, or opposites, etc. But you look at the first pair of terms in every case and then make the second pair express the same relationship as the first pair. Do you understand?"

Method of scoring: As no mistakes were allowed, the score is the time required to complete the test.

Results: The results are shown in Table IX.

TABLE IX

			<i>Range</i>	
			Poorest (Av. of lowest 5)	Best (Av. of best 5)
Test No. 9 Mixed Relations	Average	S. D.		
Group I	139.64	42.97	266.6	82.88
	sec.		sec.	sec.
Group II	131.66	32.97	227.2	79.56
	sec.		sec.	sec.

Test No. 10. Word Building

For a test that would indicate ingenuity and skill in the manipulation of letters and give a measure of the subject's command of vocabulary, the word building test was used. The number of words written in a given time depends in part on whether the subject

proceeds with a definite plan, combining, for example, "a" with all the other letters, then "e" with all the other letters, etc., or goes about the task in a vague or random fashion.

Materials: Sheet of paper at the top of which were written the letters *a e i l p r*.

Method of procedure: The procedure as given by Whipple ⁴⁰ was followed with the exception that the time-limit was three minutes instead of five.

Method of scoring: The score represents the number of words written. A word was considered correct if it is included in Whipple's list of admitted words.

Results: Table X shows the results secured in this test.

TABLE X

Test No. 10 Word Building	Average	S. D.	Range	
			Poorest (Av. of lowest 5)	Best (Av. of best 5)
Group I	16.33 words	4.93	6.0	27.2
Group II	16.23	4.52	6.4	24.6

Test No. 11. Word Naming

This uncontrolled association test appears to be a good test for determining individual differences, the subjects tending to write words belonging to various categories. Such differences as the tendency to write series of rhymed words, to write a series of words that are grouped about one central idea, then to write another series of words grouped about a second central idea, suggested perhaps by the last word in the first series, etc., are revealed in this test. It also depends in part on the subject's speed of writing.

Materials: Stop watch. Sheet of paper and pencil.

Instructions as follows were given: "I am going to give you three minutes in which to write all the words you can. It makes no difference what sort of words they are—they can be anything you want to write."

Method of scoring: The score equals the number of words written.

Results: Table XI shows the results for this test.

Test 12. Knox Cube

This test gives an indication of the subject's power of observation, memory, and ability to concentrate her attention. It involves

⁴⁰ Whipple, G. M. *Manual of Mental and Physical Tests*. Part II, p. 275.

the ability to handle concrete objects and to imitate another's performance with accuracy.

TABLE XI

Test No. 11 Word Naming	Average	S. D.	Range	
			Poorest (Av. of lowest 5)	Best (Av. of best 5)
Group I	67.14 words	12.78	40.8 words	94.2 words
Group II	67.87	11.86	45.0	93.0

Materials: Five one-inch cubes.

Method of procedure: Piñtner's standardization of the Knox test was followed. Care was exercised to execute all movements slowly and deliberately and at a uniform rate.

Method of scoring: The score represents the number of lines correctly imitated.

Results: Results are indicated in Table XII.

TABLE XII

Test No. 12 Knox Cube	Average	S. D.	Range	
			Poorest (Av. of lowest 5)	Best (Av. of best 5)
Group I	9.20 lines	1.56	5.8	11.4
Group II	8.82 lines	1.64	4.8	12.0

Test No. 13. Digit Span

To measure ability to reproduce with accuracy disconnected and non-logical material, the digit span test was employed. It tests the subject's power to concentrate her attention upon the series of digits as they are read aloud to her by the experimenter and to so retain said series in her mind that she may reproduce it with absolute accuracy immediately after the experimenter has ceased speaking. It affords an opportunity also to observe individual differences.

Materials: Digit Span blank. Stop watch.

Method of procedure: These instructions were given: "I am going to read some numbers to you and as soon as I have finished saying them, I want you to repeat them in exactly the same order." The smallest number of digits given was five. Three trials were

given for each number. The attempt was made to repeat the numbers without rhythm.

Method of scoring: The score represents the highest number of digits correctly repeated two trials out of three.

Results: Table XIII indicates the results of this test.

TABLE XIII

Test No. 13 Digit Span		Average	S. D.	Range	
				Poorest (Av. of lowest 5)	Best (Av. of best 5)
Group I	. . . . .	7.39 digits	1.31	5 digits	10.2 digits
Group II	. . . . .	7.67 " "	1.29	5.2 "	10.2 "

Test No. 14. Word Memory

Test No. 15. Logical Memory

Both of these tests call into play functions similar to those demanded in the digit span test. However, here the material to be reproduced has meaning, consisting in Test 14 of a series of concrete words and in Test 15 of a list of familiar proverbs.

Materials: Cards containing a list of 25 words and a list of 25 proverbs, respectively. Also two blanks containing 50 words and 50 proverbs, respectively. The cards and blanks were those employed by Edith Mulhall Achilles.⁴¹

Method of procedure: Instructions were given as follows: "I am going to let you look at a list of words (or proverbs as the case might be) for *one minute*, after which I am going to ask you to write as many of the words (or proverbs) as you remember." The subject was allowed one minute in which to write down the words she remembered and two minutes to write the proverbs. After recording the words remembered the subject was given a second list in which there were 25 words previously seen and 25 new words, and was asked to mark "y" all the words she recognized as having seen before and "n" those she thought she had not seen. Similar procedure was followed for the test with proverbs.

Method of scoring: For Recall the number of words or proverbs written constitutes the score. No account was taken of the order in which they were recalled, or any false recollections recorded.

In scoring *Recognition* this formula was employed to derive the score:

⁴¹ Achilles, Edith Mulhall. *Archives of Psychology*, No. 44, 1920.

50 (which is the total number of words or proverbs) minus 2 x number of errors = score.

Results: Tables XIV and XV indicate the results of these tests.

TABLE XIV

Test No. 14							Range						
Word Memory—							Average		S. D.	Poorest		Best	
Recollection										(Av. of		(Av. of	
										lowest 5)		best 5)	
Group I							11.59 words		2.70	6.6 words		17.4 words	
Group II							10.91 "		2.79	6.2 "		18.0 "	
Word Memory—Recognition													
Group I							35.84 "		7.44	20.0 "		47.2 "	
Group II							35.07 "		8.33	14.8 "		48.4 "	

TABLE XV

Test No. 15		Range			
Logical Memory—		Average	S. D.	Poorest	Best
Recollection				(Av. of lowest 5)	(Av. of best 5)
Group I	. . . . .	6.19	1.74	3.0	9.6
Group II	. . . . .	6.50	1.76	3.2	9.8
		proverbs		proverbs	proverbs
Logical Memory—Recognition					
Group I	. . . . .	36.75	8.95	17.2	47.6
Group II	. . . . .	37.47	7.69	18.4	48.4

Test No. 16. Substitution

For a test which would measure speed of learning new associations the Substitution test was employed. In this test a key is constantly referred to and as the test proceeds it is gradually learned, the subject depending less and less upon it. Comparison between the time taken to complete the first and second halves of the blank gives a measure of the amount of time saved from learning the key.

Materials: Substitution test blank. The blank with 5 geometrical forms was used. Stop watch.

Method of procedure: The key was explained to the subject and then the blank was placed face downwards before her and she was instructed to turn over the Substitution blank at the signal "go" and to begin with the first form and take each one as it came, going across the paper from left to right, and to write the proper number in each form according to the key at the top.

Method of scoring: Three scores were taken, representing the time for the first half of the blank, the second half and the whole blank, respectively. Errors, being rare, were counted separately.

Results: The data for this test are found in Table XVI.

TABLE XVI

Test No. 16	Average	S. D.	Range	
			Poorest	Best
Substitution—1 Half	seconds		seconds	seconds
Group I	64.33	9.69	87.68	46.8
Group II	66.68	12.14	97.60	46.0
Substitution—2 Half				
Group I	59.10	11.62	86.2	37.0
Group II	61.51	13.15	91.8	38.4
Substitution—Whole				
Group I	123.09	19.61	167.72	86.48
Group II	128.19	23.89	187.0	87.40

Test No. 17. Completion

For measuring correctness and facility in the use of words, readiness in perceiving and comprehending situations and affording some indication of creative ability, the Completion test was employed. To quote Trabue, "On the whole it will be found that ability to complete these sentences successfully is very closely related to what is usually called 'Language ability.'"⁴²

Materials: Trabue Language Scal A. Stop watch.

Method of procedure: The standard procedure suggested by Trabue was followed, a time-limit of four minutes being employed.

Method of scoring: In general, the method was to follow Dr. Trabue's scoring; "A score of 2 being given each sentence if perfectly completed, a score of 1 if almost but not quite perfectly completed, and a score of 0 if not attempted at all or if imperfectly done." Total of 48 points is the maximum score attainable in Scale A.

Results: Table XVII represents the performance of the freshmen in this test.

TABLE XVII

Test No. 17	Average	S. D.	Range	
			Poorest (Av. of lowest 5)	Best (Av. of best 5)
Completion				
Group I	36.08	4.33	26.8	44.8
Group II	35.78	4.36	25.2	44.4

⁴² Trabue. Completion-Test Language Scales.

Test No. 18. Information

To measure range of information and obtain some conception of the number and kind of objects known and the degree to which they are known, the information test was used. It tests the individual's knowledge rather than her ability.

Material: The information test blank as specified in Whipple's Manual, containing 100 words and directions for marking them.

Method of procedure: The subject followed the directions at the top of the blank, marking each word with a certain letter which indicated the degree to which it was known to her. There was no time-limit in this test, the subject being allowed all the time she desired to finish the blank.

Method of scoring: The score represents the number of words marked "D," "E," "F," and "N," respectively. As no check was used in this test, the score probably shows over-estimation. The total score was obtained by assigning these values: D = 3; E = 2; F = 1; and N = 0, and taking their sum.

Results: The table following indicates the results of this test.

TABLE XVIII

Test No. 18		Average	S. D.	Range	
				Poorest	Best
Information D	. . . . .	21.47 words	9.71	3.6 words	41.6 words
Information E	. . . . .	13.70 "	6.16	3 "	28 "
Information F	. . . . .	14.81 "	6.43	1.8 "	26.2 "
Information N	. . . . .	50.01 "	10.35	69.6 "	29 "
Total Score:					
Group I	. . . . .	106.63	25.51	59.8	158.2
Total Score:					
Group II	. . . . .	104.71	26.79	55.4	161.8

Test No. 19. Vocabulary

This test merely indicates the number of words in the individual's vocabulary.

Materials: Vocabulary test blank as specified in Whipple's Manual.⁴³

Method of procedure: The subject was asked to follow the directions given at the top of the test blank and to mark the words carefully according to the directions.

⁴³ Op. cit. Vol. 2, p. 310.

Method of scoring: The score represents the number of words marked plus (+). This number indicates the vocabulary-index; the index taken as a per cent. is multiplied into 28,000.

Results: Table XIX shows the results for this test.

TABLE XIX

Test No. 19 Vocabulary				Average	S. D.	Range	
						Poorest (Av. of lowest 5)	Best (Av. of best 5)
Group I	.	.	.	74.81 words	6.86	59.6	86.6
Group II	.	.	.	73.90 "	7.60	59.4	87.4

SECTION V

NORMS OF PERFORMANCE AND THEIR PRACTICAL APPLICATION

To summarize the results of the preceding section, Table XX shows the norms of performance for the two hundred Barnard freshmen (Groups I and II), in all the various tests. The average, probable error, and range from the poorest to the best score are shown for each test. To avoid misrepresentation of facts by undue weight being given extreme cases, the average of the five poorest scores is in each case taken as the poorest score, and the average of the five best scores as the best score.

The following is a comparative table comparing our results with those of other investigators who have employed some of these tests with freshmen. Only those cases are considered where the tests are identical, and the method of scoring the same.

Test	Barnard Norm	Bingham	Kitson	Other Investigators	
Cancellation .	76.6 sec.	48.3 sec.	69.2 sec.		
Color Naming .	57.2 sec.	56.2 sec.			
Hard Directions	122.9 sec.		110.9 sec.	Washburn,	153 sec.
Opposites . .	50.9 sec.		52.6 sec.		
Word Building .	16.2 words		21.4 words	Sunne,	18
Digit Span . .	7.53 digits	7 digits	8.4 digits	Cattell,	7.6
Information .	20.4 words			Waugh,	24
				King &	
				M'Crory,	25
				Smith,	10.9

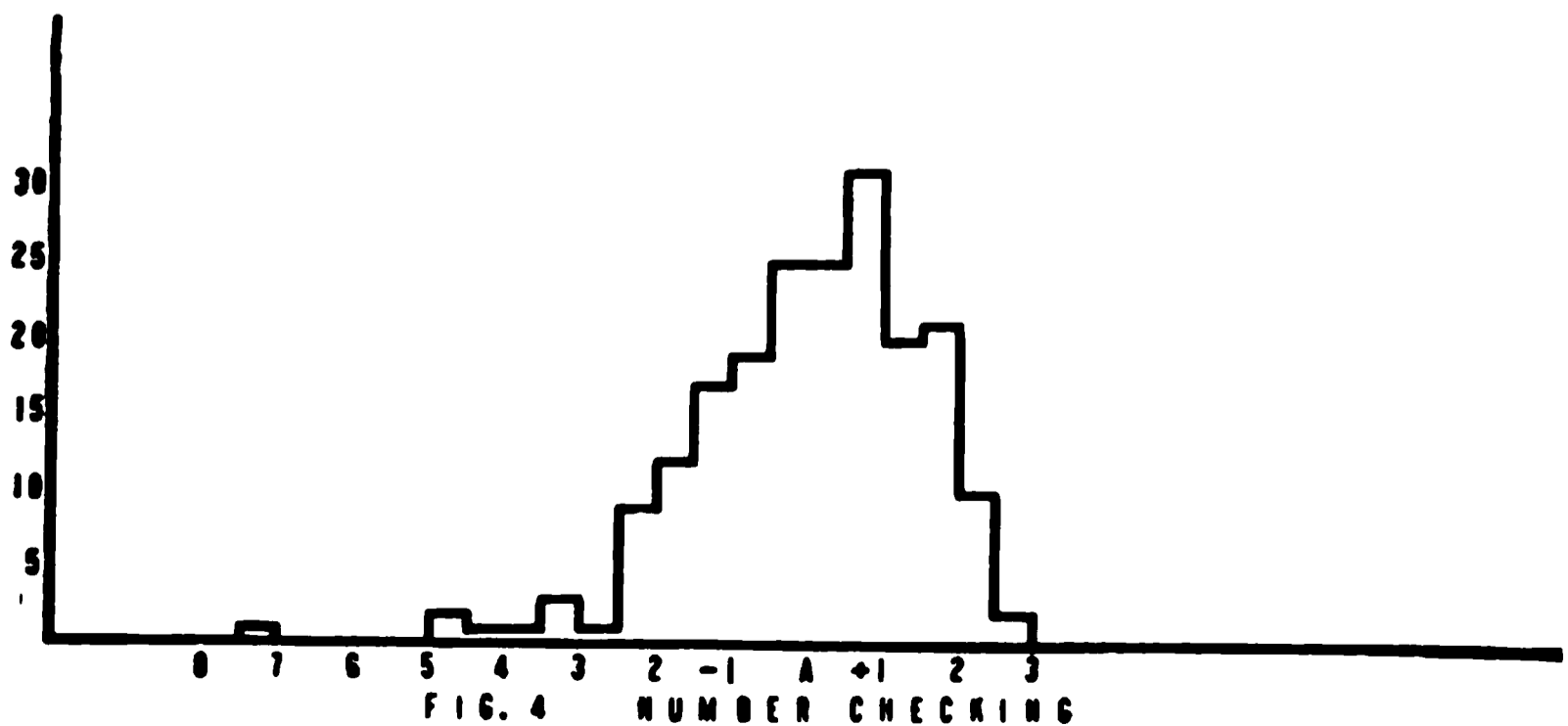
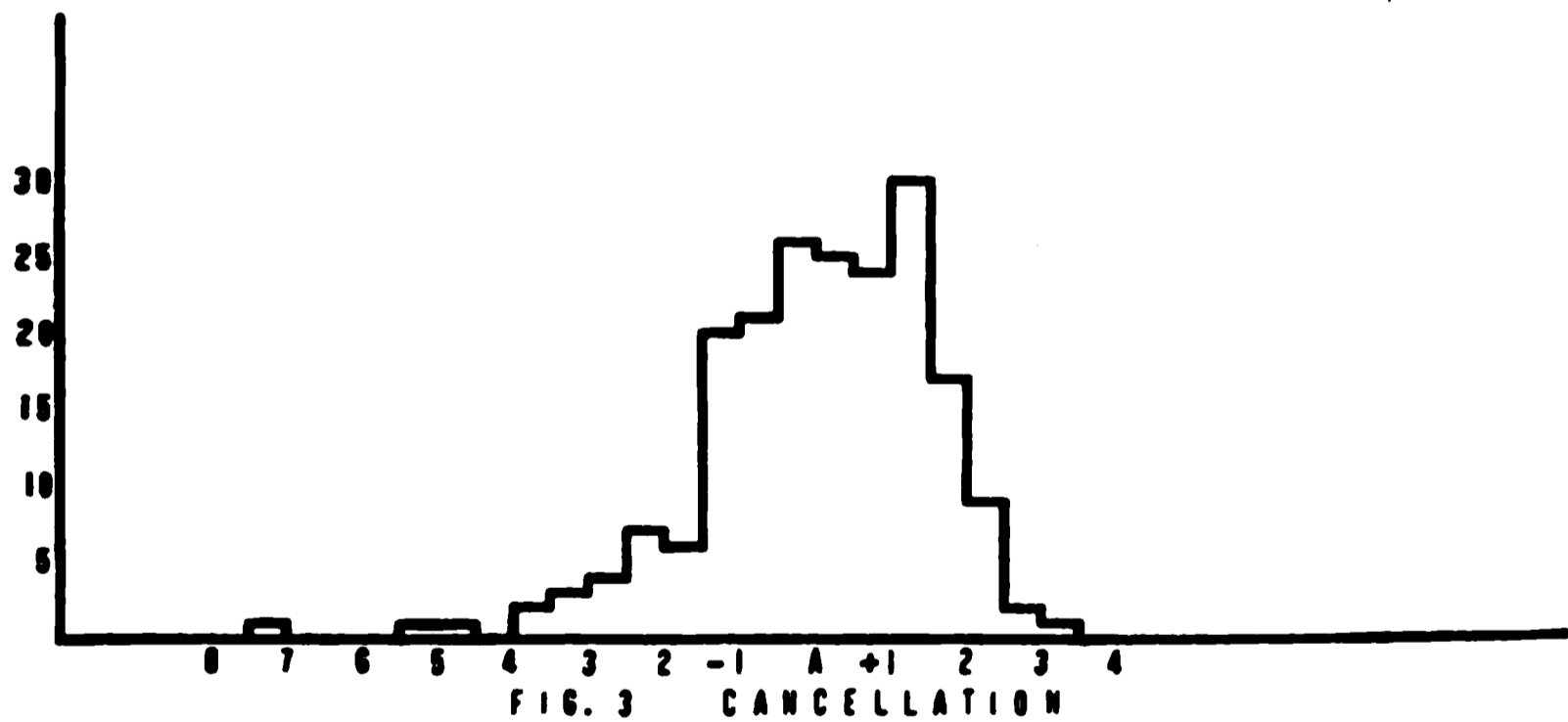
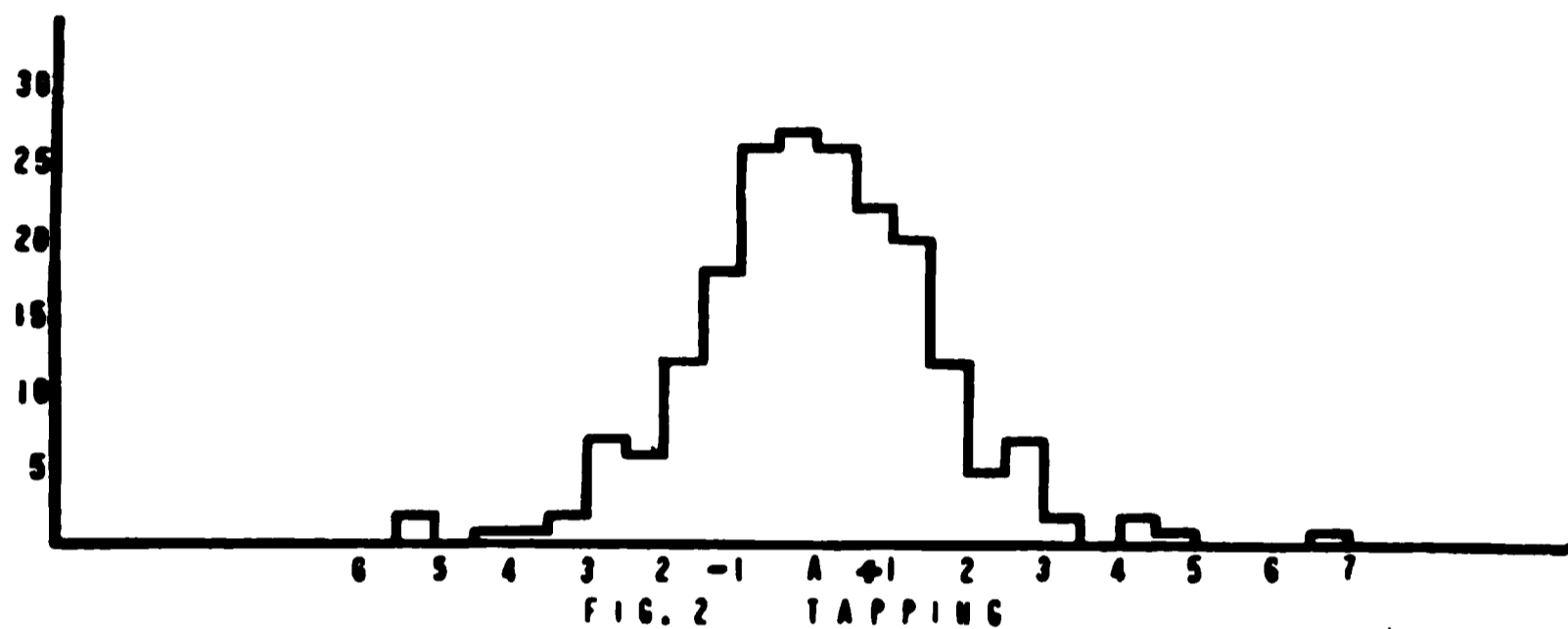
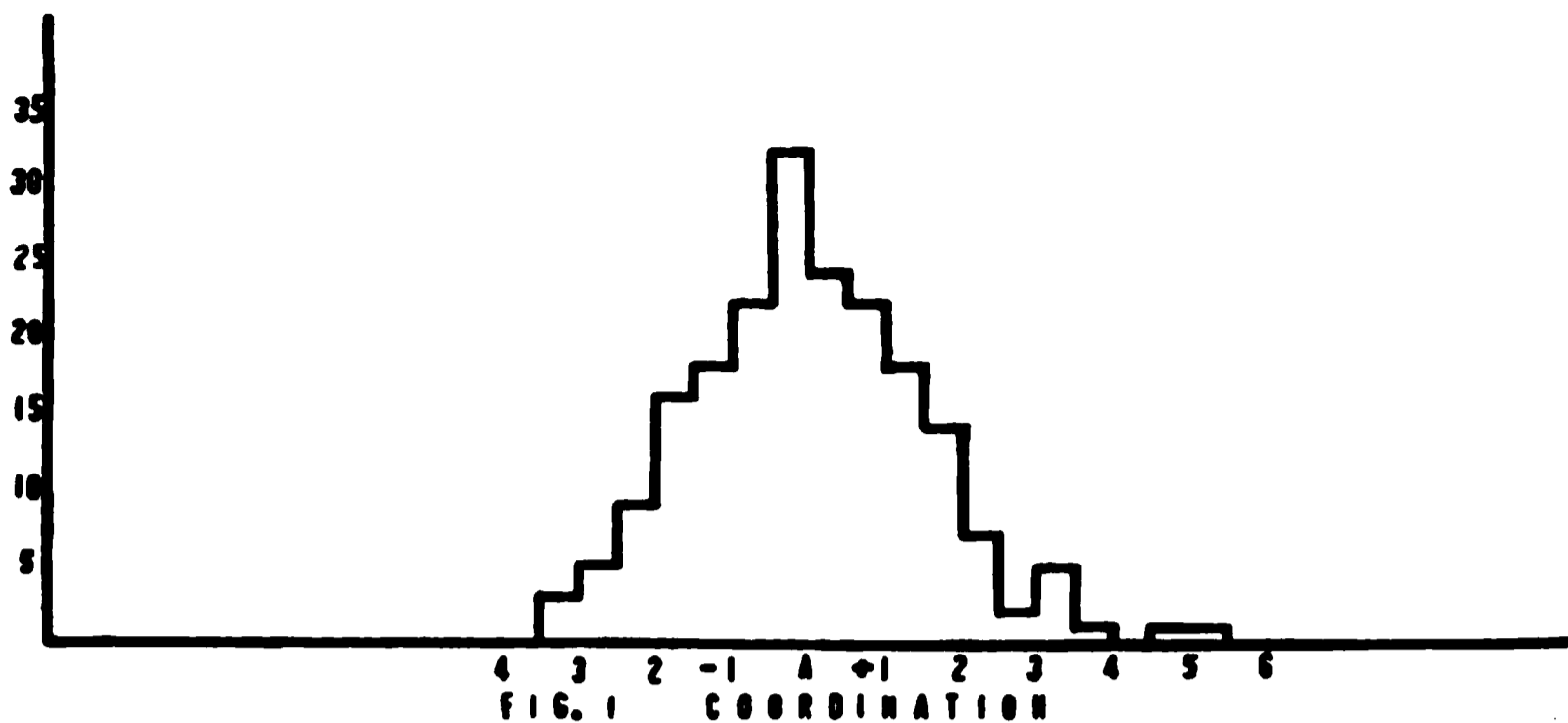
Figures 1 to 23 inclusive, show graphically the dispersion of measures about the average in the case of the Barnard freshmen. To secure uniformity and facilitate comparison, the charts are constructed with the average in each case as the mid-point and the scores expressed in terms of P.E. units from the average as a center. The P.E. was taken as the unit because it is a convenient and familiar measure. The vertical scale is also kept constant except in three tests where it is changed for reasons to be specified later. Inspection of these figures reveals many interesting features.

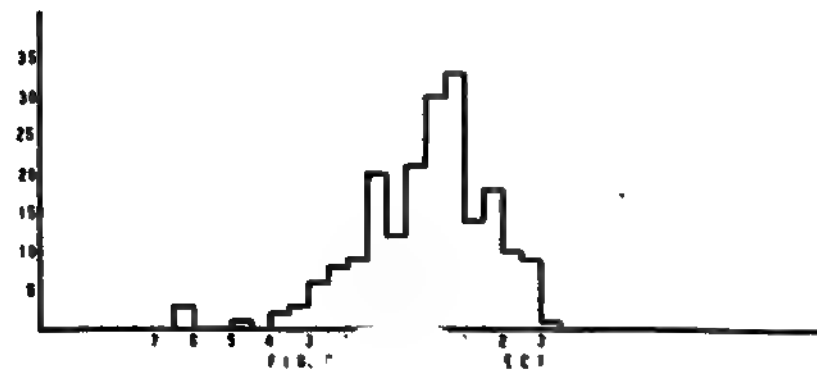
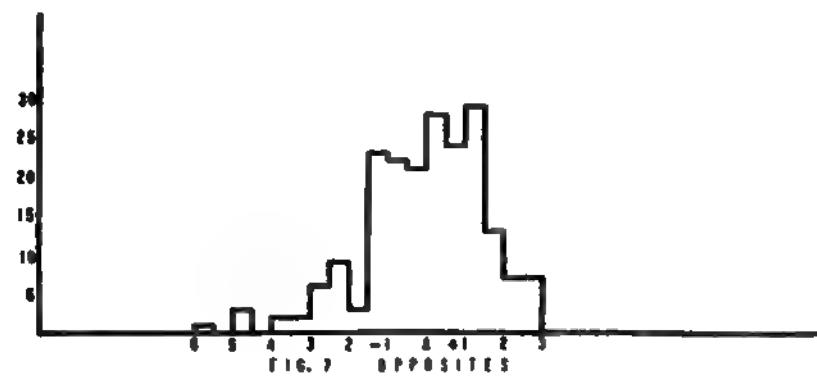
We may divide the tests roughly into five groups.⁴⁴ The first group contains the two motor tests—Coordination and Tapping.

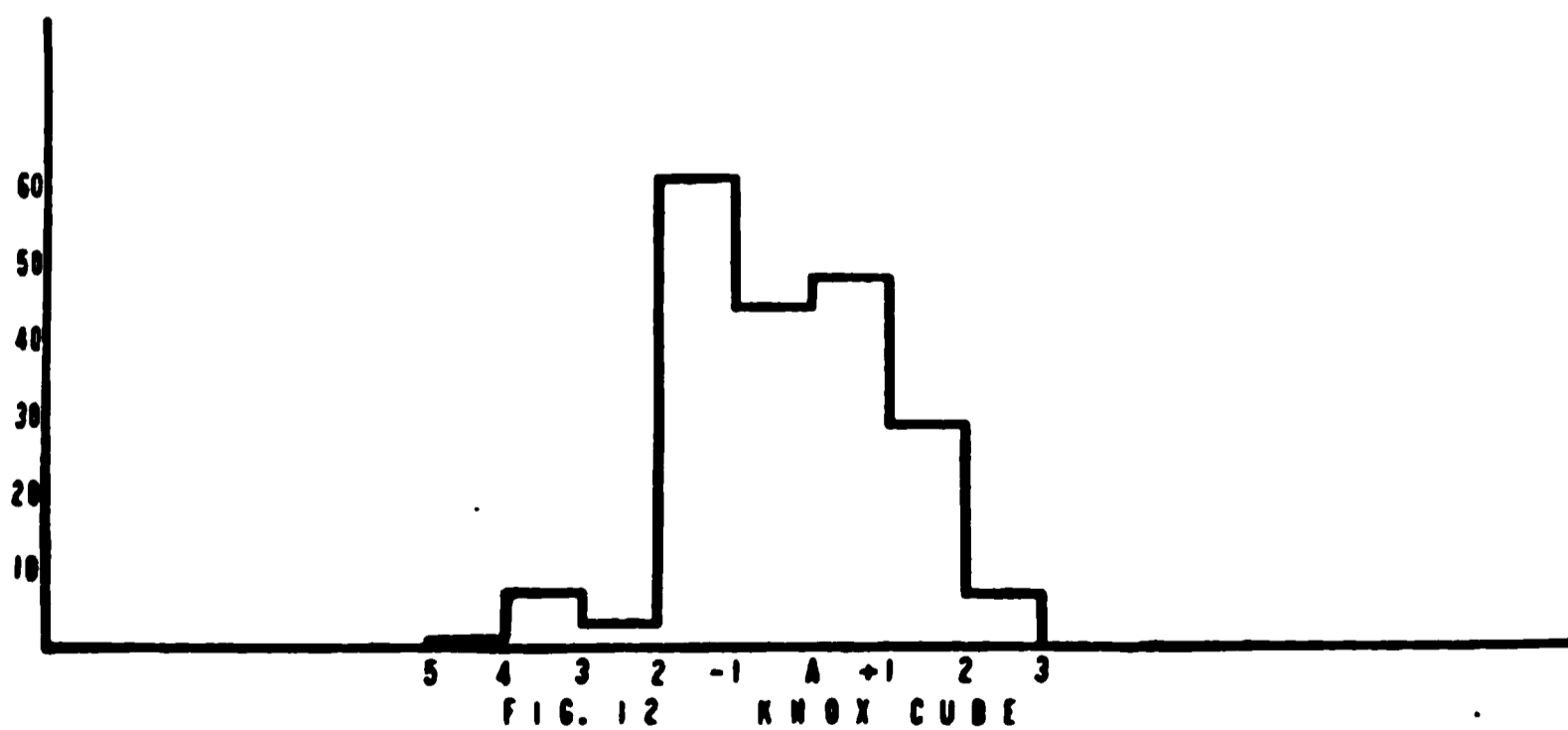
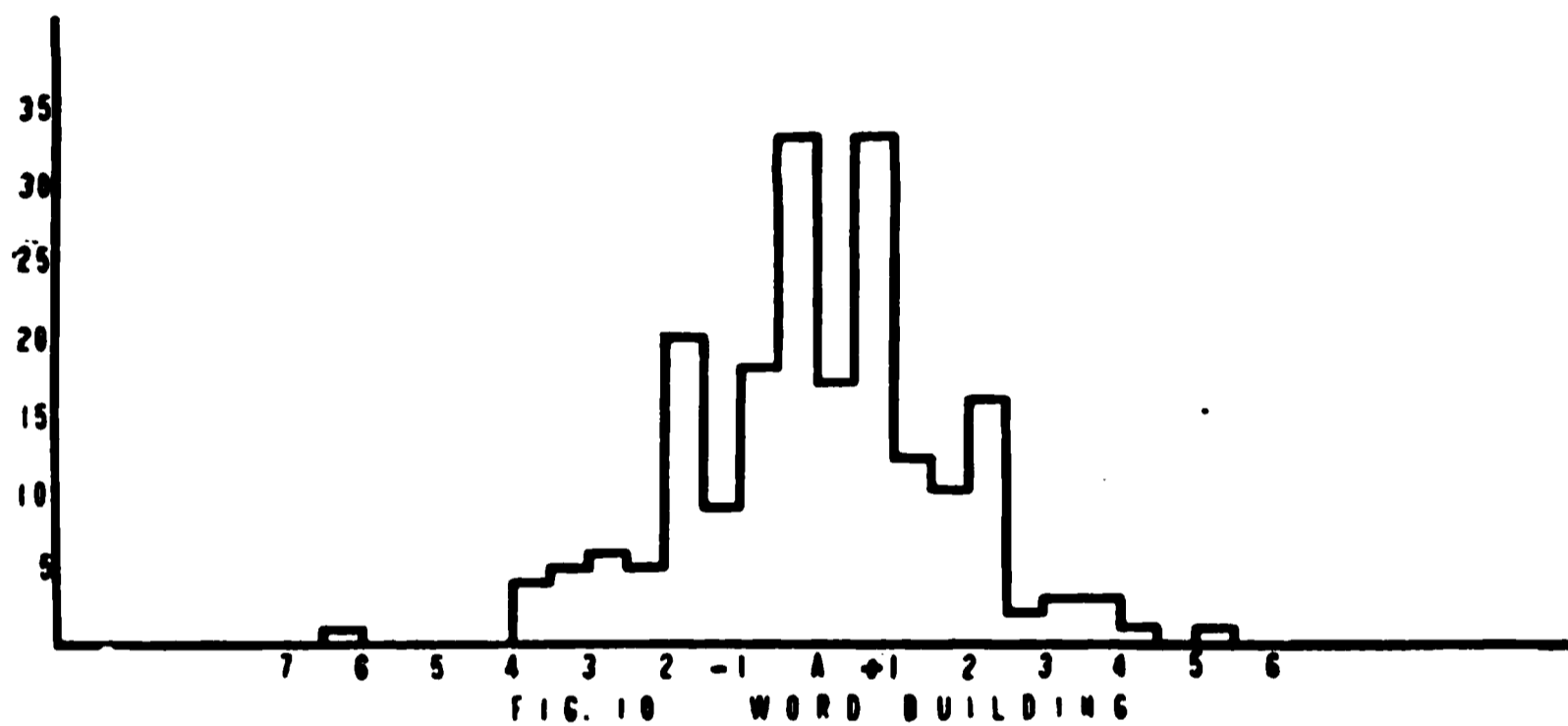
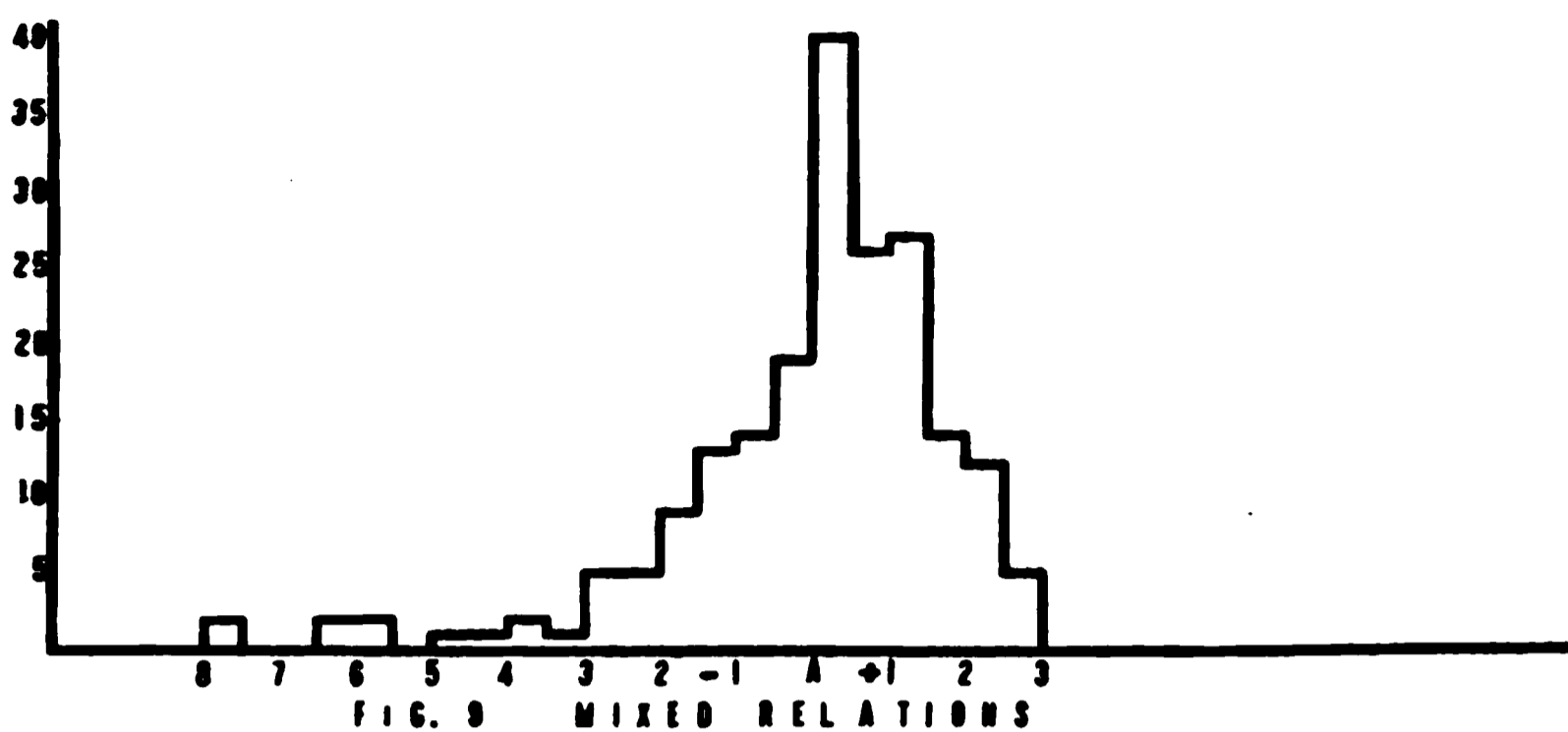
⁴⁴ Justification of this division of the tests will be given in Chapter VI.

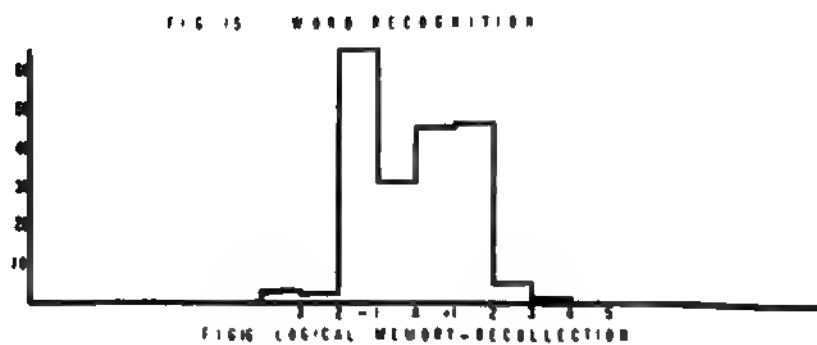
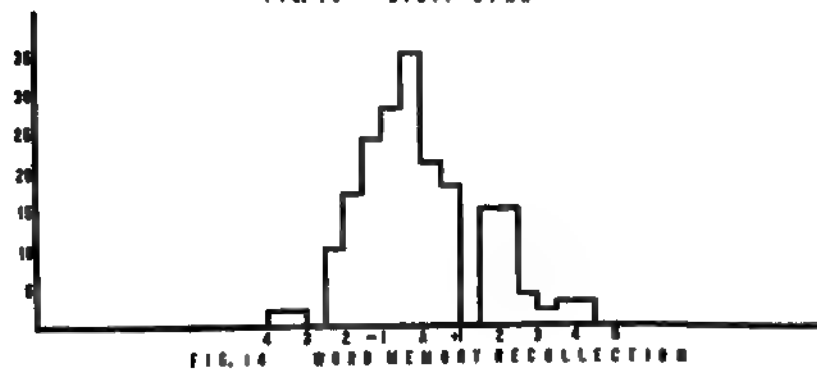
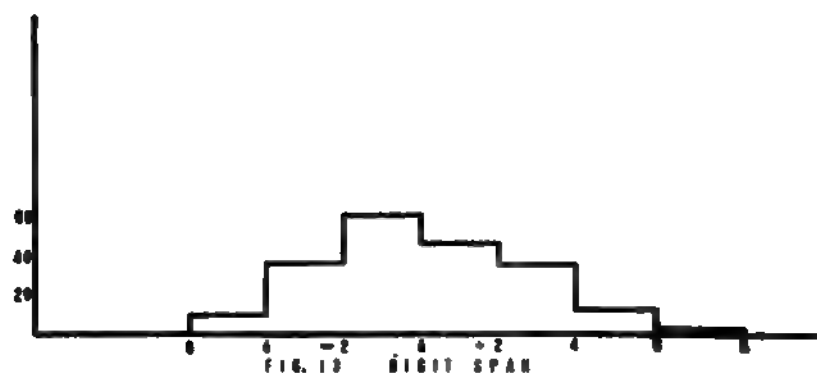
TABLE XX
NORMS AND STANDARDS OF PERFORMANCE (200 Cases)

Name of Test	Average Group I	Average Group II	Average Groups I and II	Probable Error	Range Poorest; (Average of poorest 5)	Best (Average of best 5)
1. Coordination	82.7	84.1	83.42 strokes ¹	7.5	60.00	114.20
2. Tapping	376.26	368.54	372.4 taps	27.6	251.40	501.20
3. Cancellation	76.51	76.77	76.64 sec.	10.35	128.28	48.56
4. Checking	102.93	105.98	104.46	13.10	169.16	72.08
5. Color Naming	56.01	58.55	57.28	5.28	84.72	38.76
6. Directions	126.15	119.76	122.95	24.95	312.00	59.16
7. Opposites	51.08	50.88	50.98	6.01	79.80	33.92
8. Verb-object	65.55	67.35	66.45	7.54	107.80	44.96
9. Mixed Relations	139.64	131.66	135.65	21.34	279.00	77.96
10. Word Building	16.33	16.23	16.28 words	2.71	4.80 words	27.60
11. Word Naming	67.14	67.87	67.50	7.50	39.40	97.20
12. Knox Cube	9.20	8.82	9.01	1.01	4.80	12.00
13. Digit Span	7.39	7.67	7.53	.53	5. digits	10.40
14. Word Memory—Recollection	11.59	10.91	11.25 words	1.74	5.8 "	18.60
15. Word Memory—Recognition	35.84	35.07	35.45	5.45	13.60	48.80
16. Logical Memory—Recollection	6.19	6.50	6.34	1.34	2.20	10.20
17. Logical Memory—Recognition	36.75	37.47	37.11	5.11	13.20	48.40
18. Substitution 1st Half	64.33	66.68	65.51	7.51	101.28 sec.	43.80
19. Substitution 2nd Half	59.10	61.51	60.32	8.12	98.40 sec.	35.20
20. Substitution Whole	123.09	128.19	125.64	14.40	196.60 sec.	83.20
21. Completion	36.08	35.78	35.93	2.93	23.80	46.00
22. Information	106.63	104.71	105.66	18.33	54.20	168.20
23. Vocabulary	74.81	73.90	74.35	5.35	57.40	89.00







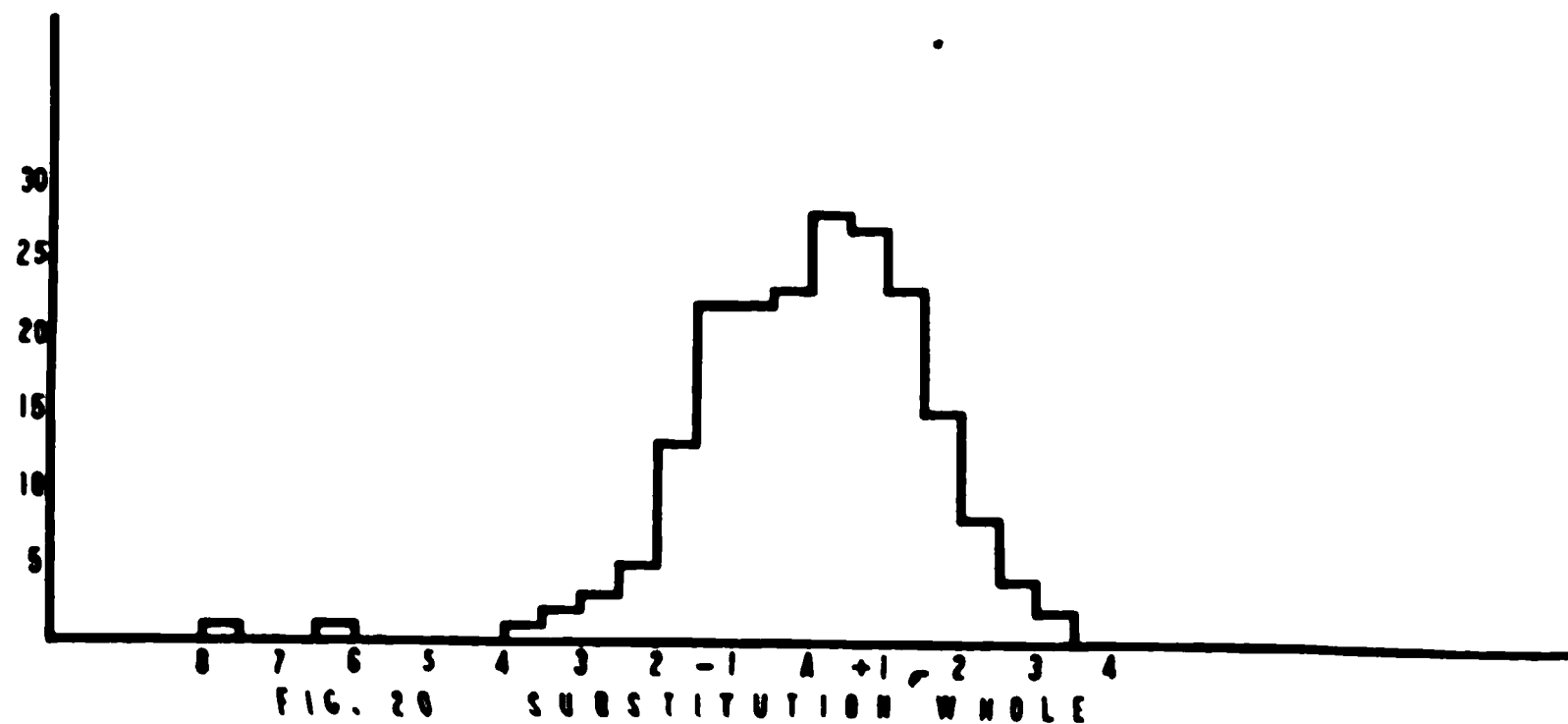
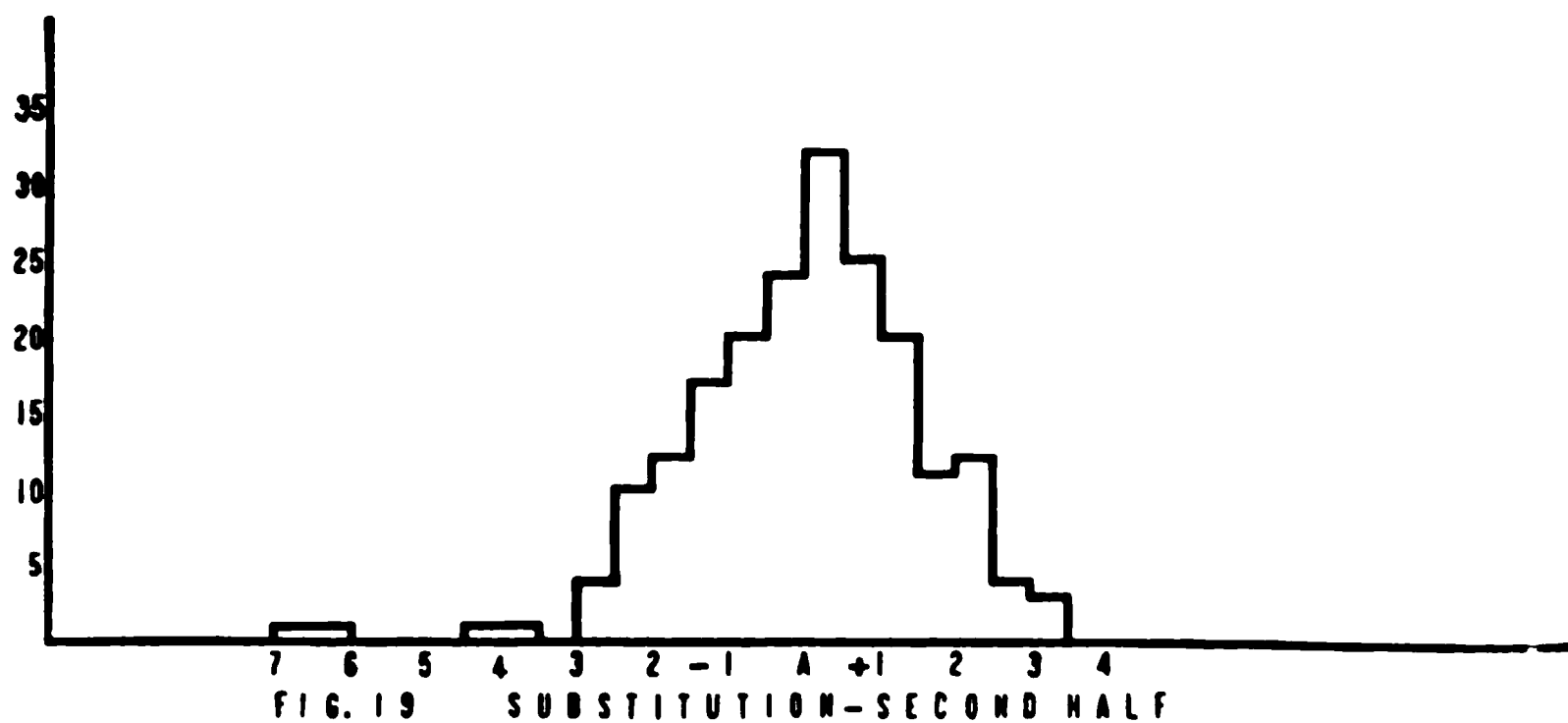
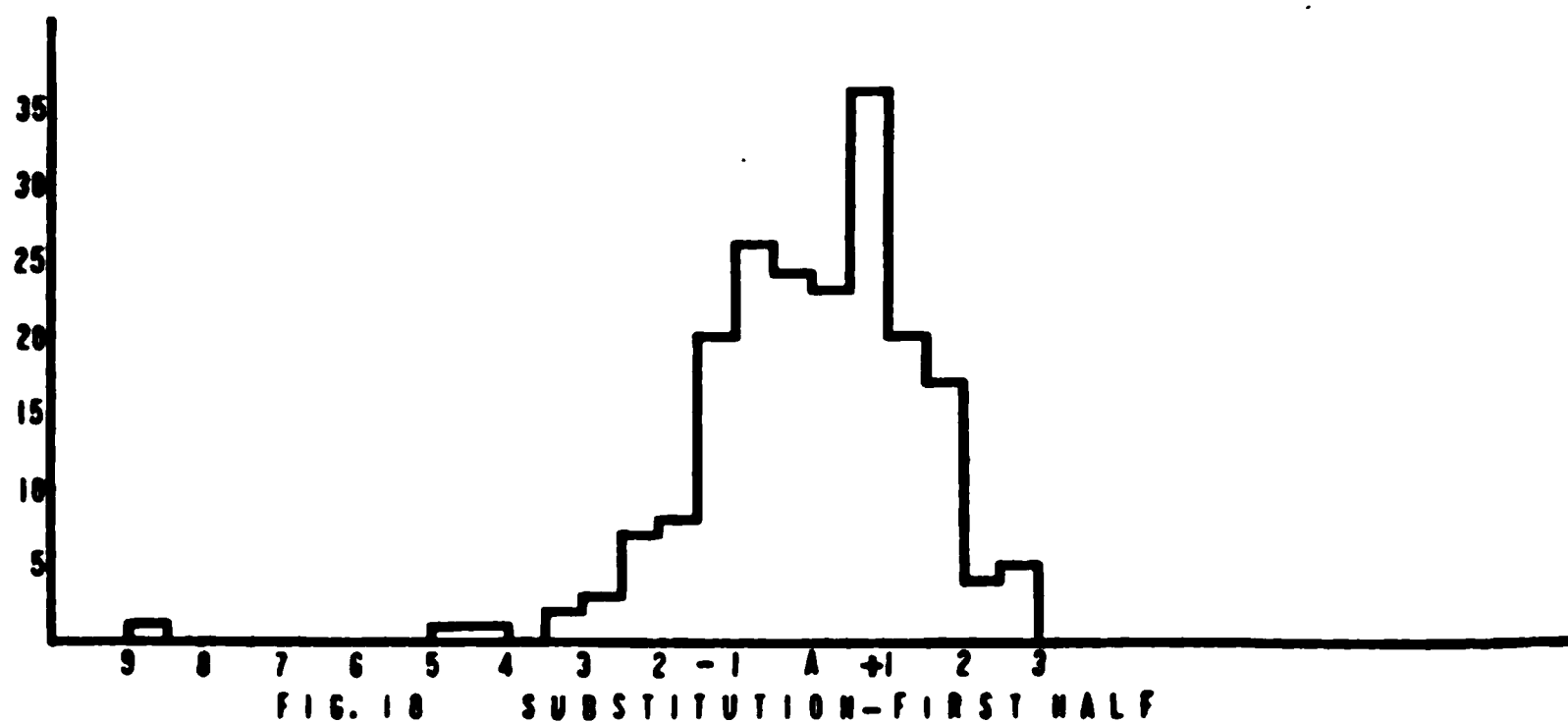
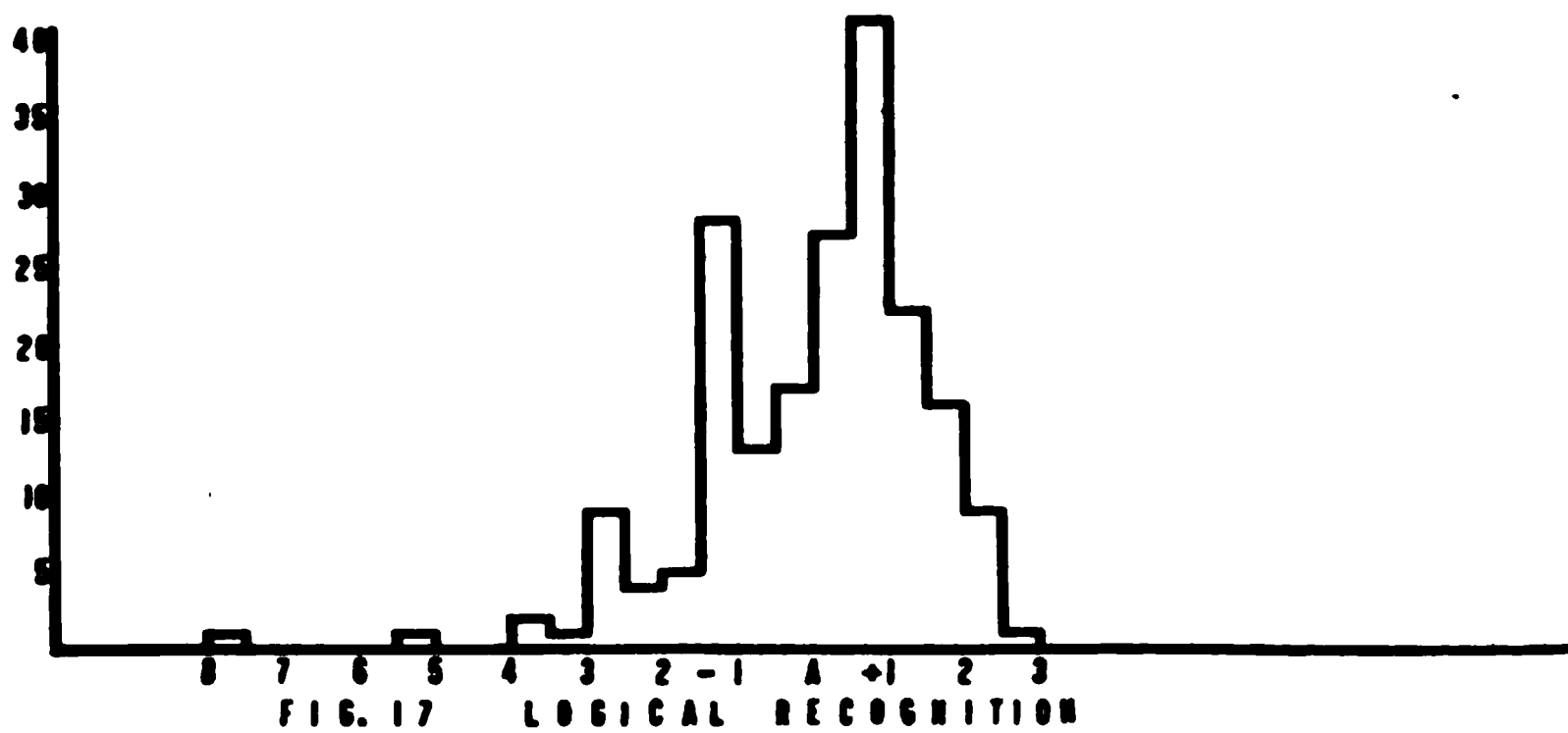


Here we have fairly uniform distributions. The actual range for Coordination is from $-3\frac{1}{2}$ P.E. to $+5\frac{1}{2}$ P.E. (skewed at the positive end), and for Tapping from $-5\frac{1}{2}$ P.E. to $+7$ P.E. But to take the actual range as the basis of our comparison is misleading. A clearer conception of the facts is obtained by noting the closeness with which the measures distribute themselves about the central tendency. In these two motor tests we find a fairly uniform distribution, suggesting that the tests are adequate for selecting good and poor subjects even in a group as homogeneous as college freshmen.

In the second group we may place those tests which involve powers of perception and comprehension, namely, cancellation, checking, color naming, word naming, and substitution. Here again we find a distribution approximating the normal curve of distribution. At first glance it would appear that in four of these tests the curves are skewed toward the negative or poor end. In both Fig. 3 and Fig. 4, (Cancellation and Number Checking), we find a case at $-7\frac{1}{2}$ P.E.; in Fig. 5 (Color Naming) we find one at -7 P.E.; and in Figures 18, 19, and 20 (Substitution), we find cases at -9 P.E.; -7 P.E., and -8 P.E.; while at the good end no case exceeds $+4$ P.E. We must take care, however, not to let these extreme cases mislead us as to the general character of the distribution. If we count up the cases on either side of the average we find 108 cases above the average in Cancellation, 109 in Number Checking, 106 in Color Naming, 107 in Substitution, and 98 in Word Naming. Thus we really have a more or less uniform distribution with a tendency of the number of scores above the average to exceed the number below it. Disregarding the few extreme cases, we find the majority of the scores contained within the normal limits of the P.E. distribution, (-4 P.E. to $+4$ P.E.).

In the third group we may place the tests involving associative relations, namely, Directions, Opposites, Verb-object, Mixed Relations, Word Building, and Completion. Here, likewise, as in the two preceding groups, we find fairly uniform distributions with a greater number of cases above than below the average, (except in Word Building, where the distribution is about equal). The majority of cases are likewise contained within the normal range of 8 P.E., but there are a few extreme cases at the poor end in Completion, Opposites, Verb-object, Mixed Relations, and an extreme case at both the good and bad end in the Word Building test.

The fourth group contains those tests which call into play powers



of learning, viz: observation and retention, namely: Word Memory, and Logical Memory.

A word of explanation is needed here regarding the construction of the chart for Logical Memory (Recollection). The categories into which the scores fall are so few that the finest grouping possible is in 1 P.E. units instead of $\frac{1}{2}$ P.E. units as in the other tests. As we said before, to secure uniformity we let the P.E. represent the same interval along the base line in all tests. Now, in order to keep the area of a given number of cases constant for all tests, it is necessary where we have scores in terms of 1 P.E. units to reduce the vertical scale proportionately. Therefore, we regard the measures as distributed evenly over the P.E. intervals and reduce the vertical scale one-half. In this test and in Word Recollection we find a greater number of cases below the average than above. The curve is skewed toward the poor end in Word Recollection, and toward the good end in Word Recognition and Logical Recognition.

In our fifth group we have tests which depend on the subject's knowledge rather than her innate ability, namely, Information and Vocabulary. Here we find fairly uniform distributions with no extreme cases. This suggests the tendency of education to make a homogeneous group of individuals approach a general level of performance in a test of mere learning.

We have, finally, a miscellaneous group which comprises the Digit Span and Knox Cube tests—tests which showed both a low intercorrelation and low correlations with the other tests of the series. In the Knox Cube test the small number of categories makes it necessary to use 1 P.E. units and in the Digit Span test it is necessary to use 2 P.E. units.

To sum up then, these surfaces of distribution are fairly symmetrical, if we disregard the few extreme cases. In addition, the fact that the averages and surfaces of distribution for the first group of one hundred freshmen (Group I) are approximately the same as for the second group of one hundred (Group II), corroborates this conclusion and supports the view that the norms here presented are reliable.

ACADEMIC GRADES

Besides their score in the psychological tests we have additional information about the first group of one hundred freshmen (Group I) in the form of university grades and records taken in the gymnasium. The college subjects may be grouped into five classes:

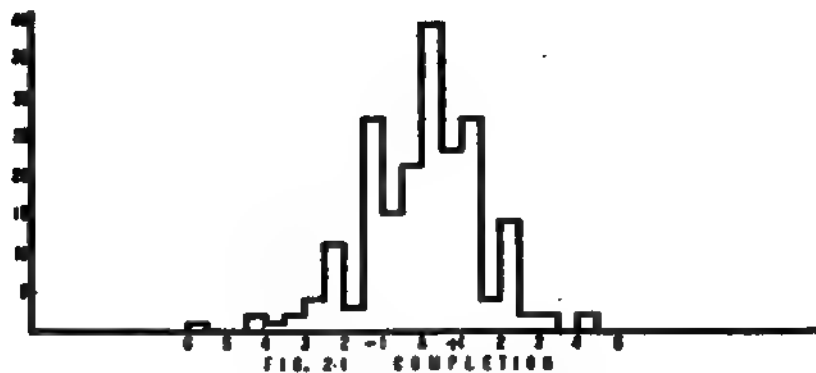


FIG. 21 COMPLETION

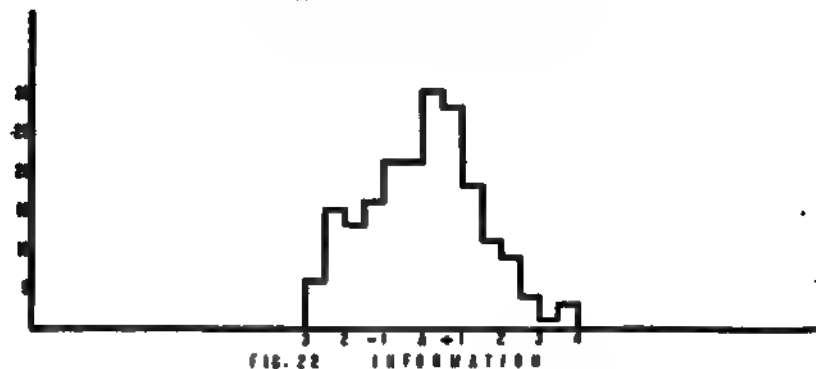


FIG. 22 INFORMATION

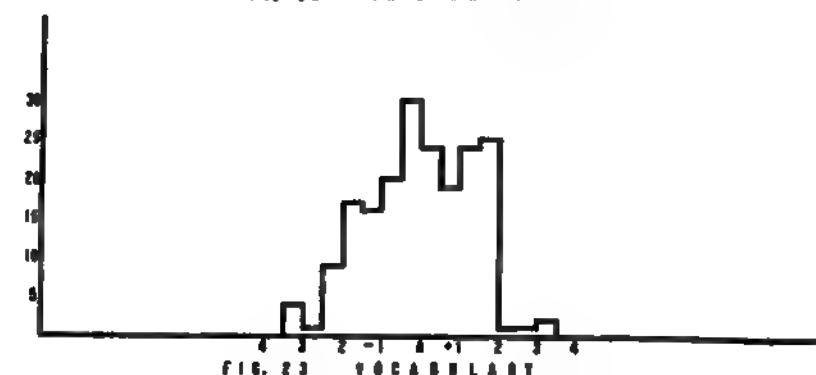


FIG. 23 VOCABULARY

1. Language (including English, Latin, Greek, German, French, Italian, and Spanish); 2. Mathematics; 3. Science (physics, chemistry, botany or geology); 4. Philosophy (including psychology); and 5. History. Due to the freedom allowed the students in making out their programs, the same subjects are not taken by all, and the number of cases in each class therefore varies. The letter system of marking is employed at Barnard, the letters A (excellent), B (good), C (fair), D (Poor), and F (failure), being used. For the statistical treatment of the data the letter grades were transformed into numbers according to the scale: A = 90, B = 80, C = 70, D = 60, and F = 50. Norms for these freshmen in their college work are shown in Table XXI.

TABLE XXI

Academic Record	Number of		P. E.	Range (Actual)	
	Cases	Average		Lowest	Highest
1. Language	97	75.31	4.69	50	90
2. Mathematics	88	76.99	6.99	50	90
3. Science	41	72.26	7.74	50	90
4. Philosophy	27	78.15	3.15	60	90
5. History	26	72.88	2.88	60	90

The averages tend to be approximately equal for all subjects with a nearly equal range of distribution.

PHYSICAL MEASUREMENTS

Table XXII gives averages, P.E.'s, and range from lowest to best score of the physical measurements taken in the gymnasium.

TABLE XXII

Test	Number of Cases	Average	P. E.	Range (Actual)	
				Poorest	Best
Height	97	159.92 cm.	4.08	137	172.9
Weight	97	120.59 lbs.	12.59	90	182
Lung Capacity	94	171.05 cu. cm.	13.50	118	230
Strength of Grip, r.h.	97	30.02 kg.	4.02	13	43
Strength of Grip, l. h.	97	27.27 kg.	4.27	16	38
Upper Back	97	20.60 kg.	3.4	12	42
Chest	97	19.60 kg.	2.6	11	36

One of the main purposes of this investigation, as we remarked in a preceding section, was to give the individual student a knowledge of her strengths and weaknesses. Accordingly, at the com-

Coordination 96
Tapping 368
Cancellation 60
Checking 93.4
Color Naming 55
Directions 100
Opposites 37
Verb Object 43
Mixed Relations 81
Word Building 20
Word Naming 75
Completion 48
Knox Cube 8
Digit Span 10
Word Recoll. 15
Word Recog. 46
Logical Recoll. 10
Logical Recog. 44
Substitution 1042
Information 118
Vocabulary 75
Language 90
Mathematics 90
Philosophy 90
History 90
Height 165.2
Weight 120.5
Lung Capacity 188
Grip rt. hand 28
Grip left 25
Upper back 23
Chest 22

25

38
37

46

53

50

61

67

67

71
73

75

80
83

80
79

73

81

pletion of the entire series of examinations each year, an individual report was sent to each student who took the tests. This consisted of two blanks giving a description and interpretation of the various tests, with whatever significance each test was known to possess from a vocational standpoint. In addition to these explanatory blanks, there was a third blank which indicated the standing of the individual student in each of the tests, together with the average standing, (with the P.E.), in each test for the entire group of one hundred freshmen, so that the individual could compare her own record with that of the average in every case.

The ideal plan would have been for the experimenter, after sending each student her report, to have had a personal interview with her. In this she could have cleared up any difficulties the student might have had in interpreting her results and understanding their significance. She could also have rendered distinct aid by suggesting means whereby the student could make the best use of her abilities, or strengthen her weak points. Where the girl was doing academic work of a grade below the level her test record showed her capable of, the experimenter could have sought to determine the cause of the girl's academic failure—whether due to too many distractions, outside work, or what not—and given advice accordingly. Lack of time made it impossible to do this, however. We therefore have no record of these girls in their last three years of college to show whether they benefited from their test results. It is worth while at this point, nevertheless, to indicate how one may proceed to make practical use of these tests.

Charts 1 to 6, inclusive, represent the psychographic records of six students from Group I. They are constructed as follows: Reading along the heavy horizontal base line, we have the names of the nineteen psychological tests, (Substitution First Half and Substitution Second Half are omitted since ability in this test is adequately measured by Substitution Whole), the academic subjects varying from two to four, according to the programs of study, and seven physical measurements. Opposite the name of each test, subject, and physical measurement is the individual's score, and below this, the amount of her plus or minus deviation from the average scores expressed in P.E. units. To make the individual's relative standing more concrete, her score in P.E. units is also expressed in terms of what her position would be in a group of one hundred freshmen, selected at random.

The vertical line (reading up from the base line) is divided into

Coordination 89
 Tapping 407
 Cancellation 61
 Checking 81
 Color naming 57
 Directions 157
 Opposites 87
 Verb-Object 51
 Mixed Relat. 22
 Word Building 18
 Word Naming 89
 Completion 30
 Max Cube 8
 Digit Span 5
 Word Recall.
 Word Recog. 32
 Logical Recall
 Logical Recog. 38
 Substitution 104
 Information 58
 Vocabulary 61
 Language 55
 Science 50
 History 60
 Height 160.5
 Weight 103.5
 Lung Capacity 162
 Grip rt. hand 34
 Grip left 23
 Upper back 24
 Chest 16

12

22

25

34

54

12

4

5

1

20

1

53

19

33

25

75

75

Coordination	84
Tapping	410
Cancellation	65.4
Checking	73.6
Color Naming	49
Directions	135
Opposites	44.6
Verb Object	63.6
Mixed Relat.	108
Word Building	16
Word Naming	83
Completion	37
Knox Cube	10
Digit Span	7
Word Recoll.	8
Word Recog.	16
Logical. Recoll.	7
Logical Recog.	36
Substitution	104.8
Information	76
Vocabulary	62
Language	71.67
Mathematics	70
Height	172
Weight	131
lung Capacity	208
trip rt. hand	43
trip left	38
ppor back	31
Rest	36
History	70

11

6

15

25

25

25

31

38

48

45

52

59

59

62

70

74

81
76

80

82

85

CHART 3. G.S

98 96 98 95 98 100

92

94

Coordination	81
Tapping	312
Cancellation	152.5
Checking	129.5
Color Naming	70
Directions	99
Opposites	50
Verb Object	60
Mixed Relat.	108
Word Building	7
Word Naming	56
Completion	37
Knox Cube	9
Digit Span	8
Word Recoll.	9
Word Recog.	26
Logical Recoll.	7
Logical Recog.	38
Substitution	149.4
Information	10.1
Vocabulary	70
Language	74.65
Mathematics	60
Science	60
Height	153.5
Weight	111
Lung Capacity	160
Grip rt. hand	26
Grip left	25
Upper back	23
Chest	19

7
10
6

16

20

13

14

5

15
15

30

31
30

25

37

42

50

51

47

44

54

59

62

54

74

71

80

72

67

equal divisions, indicating position in a group of one hundred freshmen selected at random, using the norms of Table XX as the basis. No. 1 is considered the poorest individual in each case, No. 100 the best. The heavy horizontal black line in the center represents the average individual or the 50th individual in the group. To illustrate the use of these charts let us consider Chart I, A.M.'s record. In coordination this individual scores 96. Referring to Table XX, we see that the average freshman score for this test is 83.42 with a P.E. of 7.5. A.M.'s deviation from the average score is, therefore, $+ 12.58$ ($96 - 83.42$) $\div 7.5$ (the P.E.) or $+ 1.67$ P.E. units above the average. We know from the normal curve of distribution that between the average and $+ 1$ P.E. are found 25% of the cases, or 25 cases in a group of one hundred individuals. Between 1 P.E. and $+ 2$ P.E. there are approximately 17% more cases, or 17 in a group of one hundred individuals, so that if a girl made a score of $+ 2$ P.E. she would rank 50 (average) $+ 25 + 17$, or 92 in the group. A.M., however, does not quite reach this score. Her score reaches only .67 of the interval between $+ 1$ P.E. and $+ 2$ P.E., or, .67 of the 17 cases contained within these limits. Now $.67 \times 17 = 11.39$, *i. e.*, A.M.'s score is that of the 11th individual in this group. This is only her approximate position, of course, since the scores are not distributed evenly over the interval. To secure her exact position we would transform her P.E. score into rank according to proper table.⁴⁵ She therefore stands $50 + 25 + 11$, or 86 in a group of one hundred freshmen in coordination. In Tapping her score is 368 taps. The average freshman score in this test is 372.4 taps with a P.E. of 27.6. A.M.'s deviation from the average, accordingly, is $- 4.4$ ($372.4 - 368$); her deviation in terms of P.E. is $- 4.4 \div 27.6$ (the P.E.), or she is $- .15$ P.E. units below the average. Her score therefore reaches .15 of the 25 cases in the interval between the average and $- 1$ P.E. Now, $.15 \times 25 = 3.75$. Her score therefore gives her a rank 3.75 or approximately 4 places below the average or 50th individual, *i. e.*, she stands 46 in a group of one hundred freshmen. A similar method was employed in finding out the psychographic records of the other five students. Considering the net scores in the psychological tests, A.M. ranked 97 in Group I, only three individuals surpassing her. When we group the tests under the five divisions suggested above, we see that although she would stand well above the average in a random group of one hundred freshmen, she makes her highest rank (88 average rank for

⁴⁵ Thorndike, E. L. *Mental and Social Measurements*.

Coordination 81
 Tapping 397
 Cancellation 85.2
 Checking 136.8
 Color Naming 55.4
 Directions 177.8
 Opposites 66
 Verb Object 69
 Mixed Relat. 118.4
 Word Building 13
 Word Naming 64
 Completion 42
 Knox Cube 9
 Digit Span 6
 Word Recoll. 9
 Word Recog. 34
 Logical Recoll. 4
 Logical Recog. 32
 Substitution 135
 Information 113
 Vocabulary 79
 Language 88.33
 Mathematics 90
 Philosophy 90
 Height 153.9
 Weight 121
 Lung Capacity 166
 Grip rt. hand 40
 Grip left 25
 Upper back 23
 Chest 24

5
7
5

3

12

17

20

22

25

30

34

37

39

42

42

44

41

50

51

59

60

67

70

71

72

this group) in the group of tests which involve the association processes, *i. e.*, in those tests involving more complex and higher abilities. Moreover, she made the highest standing in academic marks of any freshman in Group I, being the only one to secure grade A in all the subjects she pursued during the year. It is of interest to note also that the subject's score in physical measurements is above the average. The tests therefore give an adequate measure of this student's ability.

Chart 2. L.H.C. This freshman presents the other extreme of ability. With the lowest academic standing of Group I, (having no mark higher than D grade), she also ranks only 26 in net test score. She is especially deficient in the association tests. In a random group of one hundred freshmen she would rank only 1 in Opposites and Mixed Relations, showing poor powers of associating ideas and perceiving relationships among logical material, and 8 in Completion, which measures readiness in perceiving and comprehending situations. She is also poor in the memory tests. In the second group of tests which involves ability to perceive what is wanted and to carry out simple instructions, she ranks above the average, suggesting that she would do well at simple types of clerical or stenographic work, though she lacks ability to perform work requiring a higher level of intelligence. In Information and Vocabulary her low rank of 4.5 is what we would expect. Having no aptitude for study, it is only natural that she should be uninterested in it. Her physical report was also below average. All indications confirmed her psychological report that she was unfitted to pursue college work. Her failure to meet the academic standard set for freshmen necessitated her withdrawal from college at the end of the year—a course justified by her psychological record.

Chart 3. G.S. Although in academic work this individual ranked only 21 in the group of one hundred, her net score in the psychological tests gave her a rank of 74. Her record in Group 3, *i. e.*, in the tests requiring the highest mental abilities, indicated that she was doing work of a grade far below her ability. Her net score in the tests of Group 4 suggested, and her record in the Information and Vocabulary tests, which depend chiefly on knowledge acquired, corroborated the hypothesis that she was neglecting her college work. In her case interest in athletics furnished the explanation for her college record. Not only was her physical record the highest in the class, but G.S. was a prominent figure in all college athletic events, especially in the swimming meets and in basket-ball games.

Coordination 78
 Tapping 394
 Cancellation 59.2
 Checking 96.6
 Color Naming 43.8
 Directions 94.4
 Opposites 37.6
 Verb Object 54.8
 Mixed Relat. 116
 Word Building 14
 Word Naming 58
 Completion 43
 Knox Cube 9
 Digit Span. 9
 Word Recall. 9
 Word. Recog. 20
 Logical Recall. 4
 Logical Recog. 26
 Substitution 89.2
 Information 85
 Vocabulary 74
 Language 71.25
 Mathematics 73.33
 Height 167.2
 Weight 122
 Lung Capacity 220
 Grip rt. hand 32
 Grip left 25
 Upper back 25
 Chest 20

32

22

34

30

12

7

23

29

37

37

50

49

53

62

54

70

80

Chart 4. I.E. This case parallels L.C.'s. I.E.'s net academic rank was only 3 and her rank in the tests was also below freshman standard. Like L.C., also, I.E.'s withdrawal from college at the end of her first year was fully justified.

Chart 5. L.J.H. Here we have a case of a girl with a physical record above the average, and a rank of 95 in academic standing, but whose net score in the psychological tests is only 17. Having no other information about this girl besides the test data and her school marks, we cannot definitely explain this case. In only six of the tests does she rank above average, but two of these—Mixed Relations and Completion—involve the most complex mental functions, powers of understanding, and reasoning. It may be that, lacking powers of immediate recall, this girl was willing to devote long hours to grasping the subject matter of her studies so that by extra effort she was able to make high grades. Her score in Information and Vocabulary also suggests her attention to her studies.

Chart 6. M.M. This case presents the other extreme. Here we have a freshman who is in fine physical condition and has a net score of 77 in the psychological tests, but whose net academic standing is only 26. Inasmuch as she stands well above the average in all the tests involving the higher mental processes, her academic failure is probably due to lack of interest in her studies, or to too many outside activities.

SECTION VI

INTER-TEST CORRELATIONS AND THEIR SIGNIFICANCE

The psychographic charts showed that a freshman rarely did equally well in all the psychological tests. Whereas she tended to make approximately the same standing in all her academic subjects, she showed no such uniformity in the psychological tests. There were, of course, a few extreme cases where a good student scored above average in the majority of the tests, (for example, A.M.), or a poor student scored below average, (for example, L.H.C.). This raises the interesting question: Just what is the nature of the relationship existing between these tests? Are some more closely related than others? Is there any evidence to support our division of the tests into the groups suggested in the preceding section? For determining the relationship between the tests the particular method of correlation used in this investigation was one suggested by Professor Woodworth for combining the results of several tests.⁴⁶ By the use of his method it is possible to assign each individual her position in the distribution of the group; she stands, in other words, "above or below the group average and so and so much above or below as compared with the average variation of the group." The method of procedure is as follows: The average of any test is regarded as zero, and the individual's standing is expressed as a deviation above or below the average. Then the measure of variability (in this case the S.D.) is taken as the unit of deviation from this zero, and all deviations are expressed as fractions or multiples of the unit. Each individual deviation, then divided by the S.D. of the series, gives a resulting quotient called the "reduced measure." Having obtained the reduced measures, by appropriate substitution in the Pearson formula for correlation, we may easily obtain the correlation of two given tests A. and B., for, given the reduced measures of two arrays, the coefficient of correlation between them is the average of the products of the various reduced measures. The advantage of using this method is that the net position of an individual in a group of tests, for example, in the twenty-three tests

⁴⁶ Woodworth, R. S. Combining the Results of Several Tests; A Study in Statistical Method. From *Psychological Review*, March, 1912.

here used, may be easily obtained by dividing the sum of her reduced measures in those tests by the number of tests, (twenty-three in this instance).

Table XXIII gives the inter-test correlations computed according to this method. The test records used in obtaining these correlations are those of the one hundred freshmen of Group I. Inspection of this table reveals many interesting features. The correlations range from $+ .77$ (between Cancellation and Digit Span) to $.00$ (between Tapping and Word Recollection, and between Mixed Relations and Word Recollection). The highest correlations are $+ .77$ (between Cancellation and Digit Span); $+ .58$ (Word Recollection and Word Recognition); $+ .57$ (Opposites and Mixed Relations); $+ .56$ (Logical Recollection and Logical Recognition); $+ .51$ (Cancellation and Checking); $+ .48$ (Coordination and Tapping); $+ .48$ (Mixed Relations and Completion); $+ .44$ (Opposites and Verb-object); and $+ .40$ (Cancellation and Word Naming). That the Cancellation test furnishes the highest single correlation is interesting because it contradicts the old compensation theory and McCall's finding of a negative correlation ($- .28$) between this and the Trabue Completion test. All our correlations with Cancellation are positive, ranging from $+ .03$ to $+ .77$. Especially noteworthy are the correlations of $+ .40$ with Word Naming, $+ .30$ with Word Building, and $+ .31$ with Substitution—all tests calling into play the higher thought processes. The fact that the correlations are all positive is suggestive of a definite relationship between cancellation and these various tests.

Checking and Word Naming show the highest average correlation ($+ .25$) with the other tests (omitting Information, Vocabulary, Word Recollection, and Word Recognition). Then, in order, Opposites, Verb-object, and Cancellation; Color Naming, Directions, Mixed Relations, Word Building, and Completion; then, Logical Recollection and Substitution Whole; Knox; Tapping, and Digit Span; Coordination; Logical Recognition. The Information and Vocabulary tests were omitted because they showed no correlation with the other tests. The Vocabulary test has an average correlation with the other tests of $.00$, indicating chance relationship. The correlations of Information with the other tests were not worked out because inspection of the scores showed that approximately the same result would be obtained as for the Vocabulary test.

On the whole, the inter-test correlations, although mostly posi-

TABLE XXIII

	Coordination	Tapping	Cancellation	Checking	Color Naming	Directions	Opposites	Verb-object	Mixed Relations	Word Building	Word Naming	Know Cube	Digit Span	Word Memory— Recollection	Word Memory— Recognition	Logical Memory— Recollection	Logical Memory— Recognition	Substitution	Whole	Completion	Vocabulary
1	+.48	+.84	+.56	+.36	+.30	+.10	+.00	+.12	+.11	+.11	+.12	+.12	+.12	+.05	+.12	+.05	+.12	+.05	+.12	+.05	+.12
2	+.30	+.18	+.15	+.17	+.17	+.17	+.12	+.12	+.12	+.12	+.12	+.12	+.12	+.12	+.12	+.12	+.12	+.12	+.12	+.12	+.12
3	+.30	+.21	+.15	+.17	+.17	+.17	+.12	+.12	+.12	+.12	+.12	+.12	+.12	+.12	+.12	+.12	+.12	+.12	+.12	+.12	+.12
4	+.10	+.33	+.17	+.20	+.20	+.20	+.15	+.15	+.15	+.15	+.15	+.15	+.15	+.15	+.15	+.15	+.15	+.15	+.15	+.15	+.15
5	+.01	+.21	+.00	+.20	+.20	+.20	+.15	+.15	+.15	+.15	+.15	+.15	+.15	+.15	+.15	+.15	+.15	+.15	+.15	+.15	+.15
6	+.08	+.08	+.12	+.20	+.20	+.20	+.15	+.15	+.15	+.15	+.15	+.15	+.15	+.15	+.15	+.15	+.15	+.15	+.15	+.15	+.15
7	+.13	+.18	+.12	+.20	+.20	+.20	+.15	+.15	+.15	+.15	+.15	+.15	+.15	+.15	+.15	+.15	+.15	+.15	+.15	+.15	+.15
8	+.11	+.01	+.03	+.10	+.10	+.10	+.05	+.05	+.05	+.05	+.05	+.05	+.05	+.05	+.05	+.05	+.05	+.05	+.05	+.05	+.05
9	+.11	+.00	+.30	+.20	+.20	+.20	+.15	+.15	+.15	+.15	+.15	+.15	+.15	+.15	+.15	+.15	+.15	+.15	+.15	+.15	+.15
10	+.27	+.31	+.40	+.35	+.35	+.35	+.30	+.30	+.30	+.30	+.30	+.30	+.30	+.30	+.30	+.30	+.30	+.30	+.30	+.30	+.30
11	+.12	+.14	+.17	+.27	+.27	+.27	+.22	+.22	+.22	+.22	+.22	+.22	+.22	+.22	+.22	+.22	+.22	+.22	+.22	+.22	+.22
12	+.10	+.25	+.17	+.10	+.10	+.10	+.05	+.05	+.05	+.05	+.05	+.05	+.05	+.05	+.05	+.05	+.05	+.05	+.05	+.05	+.05
13	+.12	+.00	+.00	+.07	+.12	+.12	+.06	+.06	+.06	+.06	+.06	+.06	+.06	+.06	+.06	+.06	+.06	+.06	+.06	+.06	+.06
14	+.12	+.00	+.00	+.07	+.12	+.12	+.06	+.06	+.06	+.06	+.06	+.06	+.06	+.06	+.06	+.06	+.06	+.06	+.06	+.06	+.06
15	+.20	+.12	+.03	+.04	+.07	+.11	+.02	+.08	+.04	+.08	+.12	+.07	+.13	+.58	+.12	+.28	+.26	+.29	+.29	+.29	+.29
16	+.27	+.01	+.07	+.17	+.08	+.10	+.19	+.11	+.25	+.30	+.31	+.24	+.07	+.35	+.28	+.95	+.19	+.21	+.21	+.21	+.21
17	+.17	+.10	+.08	+.10	+.06	+.34	+.15	+.09	+.17	+.02	+.11	+.26	+.03	+.21	+.26	+.96	+.14	+.14	+.14	+.14	+.14
18	+.25	+.21	+.31	+.27	+.32	+.12	+.21	+.27	+.02	+.24	+.29	+.18	+.08	+.32	+.25	+.95	+.14	+.14	+.14	+.14	+.14
19	+.01	+.07	+.09	+.18	+.22	+.17	+.34	+.13	+.48	+.38	+.29	+.24	+.22	+.12	+.21	+.21	+.21	+.21	+.21	+.21	+.21
20	+.19	+.25	+.03	+.00	+.04	+.04	+.07	+.07	+.08	+.24	+.13	+.06	+.06	+.14	+.20	+.21	+.21	+.21	+.21	+.21	+.21

A

Notes: P. E. of a correlation of .20 for 100 cases is .0648. All coefficients of correlation that are .20 or over are reliable.

tive, are low. This would indicate that we are testing here different mental abilities. The fact that we can group certain tests together on the basis of relationship shown by the correlation coefficients further supports this view. It is possible to find several groups of tests which correlate closely among themselves, but loosely with the other tests. The following table gives the various groupings with their correlations:

TABLE XXIV

GROUPING OF TESTS ON THE BASIS OF THEIR CORRELATION COEFFICIENTS

Group I. Coordination and Tapping, Correlation $+.48$ with each other.

Group II. Cancellation, Checking, Color Naming, Word Naming, Substitution.

Average Correlation of tests within group				$+.32$
"	"	Cancellation	with all others	$+.35$
"	"	Checking	" " "	$+.36$
"	"	Color Naming	" " "	$+.27$
"	"	Word Naming	" " "	$+.34$
"	"	Substitution	" " "	$+.30$

Group III. Directions, Opposites, Verb-object, Mixed Relations, Word Building, and Completion.

Average Correlation of tests within group				$+.32$
"	"	Directions	with all others	$+.25$
"	"	Opposites	" " "	$+.40$
"	"	Verb-object	" " "	$+.31$
"	"	Mixed Relations	" " "	$+.40$
"	"	Word Building	" " "	$+.25$
"	"	Completion	" " "	$+.30$

Group IV. Word Recollection, Word Recognition, Logical Recollection, Logical Recognition.

Average Correlation of tests within group				$+.38$
"	"	Word Recollection	with all others	$+.39$
"	"	Word Recognition	" " "	$+.37$
"	"	Logical Recollection	" " "	$+.40$
"	"	Logical Recognition	" " "	$+.35$

Group V. Information and Vocabulary.

Miscellaneous: Digit Span, Knox Cube.

Thus Tapping and Coordination correlate $+.48$ with each other, but both tests show a much lower correlation with the other tests. (The correlations outside of the group range from $+.33$ to $+.01$). This agrees with Thorndike's theory that tests of the motor sensory level correlate rather closely with each other, but only loosely with tests of other levels. In Group II, Checking has an average correlation of $+.36$ with the others of the group, and also a much lower

correlation with tests outside Group II, (ranging from $+ .30$ to $- .04$). Similarly, in Group III, Opposites and Mixed Relations both have an average correlation of $+ .40$ with the other tests in this group, but a lower correlation with any test outside the group, again conforming to Thorndike's contention that tests on the associative level correlate closely with each other, but rather loosely with tests on other levels. (The average correlation of Opposites with the tests outside Group III is $+ .15$; the average correlation of Mixed Relations with tests outside Group III is $+ .10$). In Group IV, also, Logical Recollection has an average correlation of $+ .40$ with the other tests in the group, but a lower correlation with any test outside this group. (The correlations outside the group run from $+ .30$ to $+ .01$). Information and Vocabulary differ from the other tests of the series in that they are indicative of one's learning rather than one's innate ability. There is only a chance correlation between them and the other tests. A more detailed discussion of this relationship we will postpone till the following section. As for Knox Cube and Digit Span, perhaps the best plan is to consign them to the miscellaneous class. Knox Cube shows on the whole the closest correlations with the tests in Group II, but the average group correlation is not high enough to warrant us definitely placing it in this group rather than in Group IV. In like manner, aside from its surprisingly high correlation with Cancellation ($+ .77$), Digit Span shows no close relationship with any other test. If we omit these four tests, (namely, Information, Vocabulary, Knox Cube, and Digit Span), we do get very definite groupings of the other tests, as shown in Table XXII above, indicating that we are measuring different abilities. The rather high intercorrelations between the tests of each group, together with their low correlations with tests outside their own groups would support this view. There is no evidence from these results to support Spearman's theory that correlations are produced between all sorts of performance, the amount of the correlation being simply proportional to the extent that the performances concerned involve the use of a general common factor or "general ability." Our data give evidence neither of a common factor nor of a hierarchial arrangement of the correlations. Attempts to arrange the correlations to form a hierarchy met with even greater failure than Simpson reports.

The simplest and clearest way to explain the existing relationships between our tests seems, therefore, to arrange them in the groups indicated in Table XXIV—a grouping supported by the

TABLE XXV

INTER-TEST CORRELATIONS CORRECTED FOR ATTENUATION

	Coordination	Tapping	Cancellation	Checking	Color Naming	Directions	Opposites	Verb-object	Mixed Relations	Word Building	Word Naming	Knox Cube	Digit Span	Word Memory— Recollection	Word Memory— Recognition	Logical Memory —Recollection	Logical Memory —Recognition	Substitution	Completion
1. Coordination . . .		+0.67	+0.48	+0.39	+0.13	+0.01	+0.11	+0.19	-0.17	+0.16	+0.39	+0.18	+0.14	+0.35	+0.43	+0.48	+0.24	+0.37	-0.01
2. Tapping . . .	+0.67		+0.27	+0.26	+0.40	+0.27	+0.10	+0.25	-0.01	+0.13	+0.42	+0.19	+0.32	+0.00	+0.23	+0.02	-0.13	+0.29	+0.09
3. Cancellation . . .	+0.48	+0.27		+0.70	+0.23	+0.13	+0.17	+0.19	+0.05	+0.47	+0.62	+0.26	+1.00	+0.18	+0.07	+0.13	+0.12	+0.48	+0.13
4. Checking . . .	+0.39	+0.26	+0.70		+0.33	+0.35	+0.30	+0.38	+0.22	+0.33	+0.44	+0.35	+0.12	-0.18	-0.07	+0.26	+0.24	+0.34	+0.22
5. Color Naming . . .	+0.13	+0.40	+0.23	+0.33		+0.32	+0.36	+0.48	+0.28	+0.27	+0.38	+0.24	+0.29	+0.33	+0.13	+0.12	-0.07	+0.41	+0.27
6. Directions . . .	+0.01	+0.27	+0.13	+0.35	+0.32		+0.36	+0.52	+0.52	+0.12	+0.26	+0.28	+0.18	+0.33	+0.22	+0.32	+0.46	+0.16	+0.22
7. Opposites . . .	+0.11	+0.10	+0.17	+0.30	+0.36	+0.36		+0.59	+0.83	+0.46	+0.23	+0.23	+0.22	+0.16	+0.04	+0.31	+0.20	+0.28	+0.44
8. Verb-object . . .	+0.19	+0.25	+0.19	+0.38	+0.48	+0.52	+0.59		+0.59	+0.33	+0.45	+0.19	+0.09	+0.14	+0.17	+0.19	+0.13	+0.39	+0.18
9. Mixed Relations . . .	-0.17	-0.01	+0.05	+0.22	+0.28	+0.52	+0.83	+0.59		+0.35	+0.34	+0.39	+0.26	+0.00	-0.09	+0.47	+0.26	+0.03	+0.71
10. Word Building . . .	+0.16	+0.13	+0.47	+0.33	+0.27	+0.12	+0.46	+0.33	+0.35		+0.50	+0.13	+0.12	+0.45	+0.17	+0.51	-0.03	+0.34	+0.52
11. Word Naming . . .	+0.39	+0.42	+0.62	+0.44	+0.38	+0.26	+0.23	+0.45	+0.34	+0.50		+0.21	+0.18	+0.50	+0.25	+0.36	+0.15	+0.41	+0.39
12. Knox Cube . . .	+0.18	+0.19	+0.26	+0.35	+0.24	+0.28	+0.23	+0.19	+0.39	+0.13	+0.21		+0.20	-0.37	+0.15	+0.42	+0.37	+0.26	+0.33
13. Digit Span . . .	+0.14	+0.32	+1.00	+0.12	+0.29	+0.18	+0.22	+0.09	+0.26	+0.12	+0.18	+0.20		+0.23	+0.25	+0.11	-0.04	+0.11	+0.28
14. Word Memory—Rec- ollection . . .	+0.35	+0.00	+0.18	-0.18	+0.33	+0.33	+0.16	+0.14	+0.00	+0.45	+0.50	-0.37	+0.23	+1.00	+1.00	+0.61	+0.62	+0.62	+0.32
15. Word Memory—Rec- ognition . . .	+0.43	+0.23	+0.07	-0.07	+0.13	+0.22	+0.04	+0.17	-0.09	+0.17	+0.25	+0.15	+0.25	+1.00		+0.71	+0.53	+0.60	-0.04
16. Logical Memory—Rec- ollection . . .	+0.48	+0.02	+0.13	+0.26	+0.12	+0.32	+0.31	+0.19	+0.47	+0.51	+0.36	+0.42	+0.11	+1.00	+0.71	+0.95	+0.33	+0.35	
17. Logical Memory—Rec- ognition . . .	+0.24	-0.13	+0.12	+0.24	-0.07	+0.46	+0.20	+0.13	+0.26	-0.03	+0.15	+0.37	-0.04	+0.61	+0.53	+0.95		+0.20	+0.21
18. Substitution Whole . . .	+0.37	+0.29	+0.48	+0.34	+0.41	+0.16	+0.28	+0.39	+0.03	+0.34	+0.41	+0.26	+0.11	+0.62	+0.60	+0.33	+0.20		+0.20
19. Completion . . .	-0.01	+0.09	+0.13	+0.22	+0.27	+0.22	+0.44	+0.18	+0.71	+0.52	+0.39	+0.33	+0.28	+0.32	-0.04	+0.35	+0.21	+0.20	

Average correlation be-
tween each test and all
the others . . .

	+0.25	+0.21	+0.32	+0.28	+0.27	+0.28	+0.30	+0.30	+0.28	+0.30	+0.36	+0.22	+0.23	+0.32	+0.26	+0.39	+0.26	+0.32	+0.27
--	-------	-------	-------	-------	-------	-------	-------	-------	-------	-------	-------	-------	-------	-------	-------	-------	-------	-------	-------

actual correlation coefficients. The tests within each group seem to be closely related to each other because they possess elements in common—elements serving to bind them closely to each other, but loosely to tests without their own groups. Thus, Group I involves motor capacity and skill; Group II powers of perception and comprehension; Group III associational relations; Group IV pure memory. Though there is some slight overlapping in the qualities called into play in the various groups, nevertheless it is not sufficient to spoil our classification.

Table XXV gives the inter-test correlations corrected for attenuation. The correlations are all higher but show in general the same relationship. They range from $+1.00$ (Cancellation and Digit Span; Word Recollection and Word Recognition; Word Recollection and Logical Recollection) to $+ .00$ (Tapping and Word Recollection; Mixed Relations and Word Recollection). When the correlations are corrected for attenuation, Logical Recollection shows the highest average correlation ($+ .39$) with the other tests (Omitting Information and Vocabulary). Then, in order, Word Naming Substitution, Word Recollection and Cancellation; Opposites Verb Object and Word Building; Checking, Directions and Mixed Relations; Completion and Color Naming; Word Recognition and Logical Recognition; Coordination, Digit Span, Knox and Tapping.

The corrected coefficients of correlations also support the groupings of tests given in Table XXIV. It is possible to arrange the attenuated correlations in the same groups as those given by the raw correlations. The corrected coefficients of correlation are higher than the raw correlations but the relationship between the tests is similar.

To determine the reliability of the test scores, an investigation was conducted three years after the testing of the first group of one hundred freshmen (Group I). Two trials of the tests were given to a group of 45 freshmen during the period extending from March 14 to May 15, 1919, inclusive. The two trials occurred in every case on the same day and required approximately 45 minutes of the student's time. Table XXVI gives a list of the tests employed in two trials.

The method of procedure in conducting these tests with the 45 freshmen was the same as that employed with the 200 freshmen in Groups I and II. Moreover, all the tests were conducted individually just as was done in testing the freshmen in Groups I and II and the room employed for the testing was the same as in the former

TABLE XXVI

1. Coordination	Trials 1 and 2 identical, same as with Groups I and II.
2. Tapping	Trials 1 and 2 identical, same as with Groups I and II.
3. Cancellation	First half of Woodworth-Wells' blank used in Trial 1, and second half in Trial 2.
4. Checking	First half of Woodworth-Well's blank used in Trial 1, and second half in Trial 2.
5. Color Naming	Trials 1 and 2 identical.
6. Directions	Woodworth-Wells' blank used in Trial 1; Wells' alternative form used in Trial 2.
7. Opposites	{ The first half of each of these Woodworth-Wells' blanks was used in Trial 1, and the second half in Trial 2.
8. Verb-object	
9. Mixed Relations	
10. Word Building	Letters <i>a e i l p r</i> used in Trial 1. (Same as in groups I and II). Letters <i>a e o b m t</i> used in Trial 2.
11. Word Naming	Trials 1 and 2 identical.
12. Knox Cube	Trials 1 and 2 identical.
13. Digit Span	Trial 1 as in Groups I and II; equivalent form used in Trial 2.
14. Word Recollection	{ Trial 1 the same as in Groups I and II; equivalent Mulhall form used in Trial 2.
15. Word Recognition	
16. Logical Recollection	
17. Logical Recognition	Given only once. (The closeness with which the correlations of the first half of the test with the other tests agreed with the correlations of the second half of the test with the other tests, measures the reliability of this test.) The correlation between the score in the first half of the blank and the score in the second half of the blank was taken as the measure of reliability.
18. Substitution	
19. Completion	Given only once. The correlation between the score in the odd numbered sentences and the score in the even numbered sentences was taken as the measure of reliability.

investigations. Just as we found the average and P.E.'s for the various tests to be approximately the same for both groups I and II, so the norms for this group of 45 freshmen are approximately the same as those obtained for Groups I and II. Thus, since one group of Barnard freshmen appears very similar to any other group of Barnard freshmen selected at random, we may fairly assume that the coefficients of reliability secured with any one group will also be indicative of the relationship that would exist between two trials with any other group selected at random. If, then, we find the reliability of the tests high for this group of 45, it is fair to judge that it would have been equally high with the group of 100 fresh-

men, (Group I), whose test scores were used in computing the correlations given in Table XXIII.

TABLE XXVII
TEST CORRELATIONS BETWEEN TRIAL 1 AND
TRIAL 2—GROUP OF 45 FRESHMEN

1. Coordination	+.66
2. Tapping	+.77
3. Cancellation	+.60
4. Checking	+.88
5. Color Naming	+.88
6. Directions.	+.76
7. Opposites	+.79
8. Verb-object	+.70
9. Mixed Relations	+.60
10. Word Building	+.70
11. Word Naming	+.71
12. Knox Cube	+.69
13. Digit Span	+.83
14. Word Memory—Recollection	+.18
15. Word Memory—Recognition	+.33
16. Logical Memory—Recollection	+.48
17. Logical Memory—Recognition	+.73
18. Substitution	+.70
19. Completion	+.77

Table XXVII shows the correlation between the first and second trial for each of the 19 psychological tests. With three exceptions—Word Recollection (+.18), Word Recognition (+.33), and Logical Memory—Recollection (+.48)—the correlations are high enough to indicate a high degree of reliability. These reliability correlations range from +.88 in the case of checking and Color Naming to +.60 in the case of Cancellation and Mixed Relations. If we disregard Word Recollection, Word Recognition, and Logical Memory—Recollection on the ground that their low reliability coefficients suggest that their correlations with the other tests do not give us an exact measure of the existing relationship, we have remaining a series of 16 reliable tests. The inter-test correlations based upon the scores in these 16 tests are accurate indicators of the true relationships existing between these tests. Our conclusions drawn from the inter-test correlations are, moreover, strengthened by our knowledge that they are based upon reliable test scores which give an accurate measure of the freshman's ability in these tests.

SECTION VII

CORRELATIONS BETWEEN THE TESTS AND ACADEMIC MARKS

TESTS VERSUS MARKS AS MEASURES OF MENTAL ABILITY

The charts discussed in Section V showed that the freshman scores in the psychological tests were distributed according to the normal probability curve. Tables XXVIII to XXXII inclusive, show the distribution for the five groups of academic marks, based on grades of freshmen in Group I.

TABLE XXVIII

LANGUAGE

Grade	Frequency
F (50-60)	2
D (60-70)	14
C (70-80)	49
B (80-90)	30
A (90-100)	2

TABLE XXIX

MATHEMATICS

Frequency

F (50-60)	1
D (60-70)	14
C (70-80)	33
B (80-90)	30
A (90-100)	10

TABLE XXX

SCIENCE

Frequency

F (50-60)	4
D (60-70)	6
C (70-80)	16
B (80-90)	12
A (90-100)	3

TABLE XXXI—PHILOSOPHY

Grade	Frequency
F (50-60)	0
D (60-70)	1
C (70-80)	10
B (80-90)	12
A (90-100)	4

TABLE XXXII—HISTORY

Frequency

F (50-60)	0
D (60-70)	4
C (70-80)	16
B (80-90)	4
A (90-100)	2

Not only is there a coarse grouping (only five units) as compared with the fine grouping of scores in the various psychological tests (15 to 20 units), but the distributions fail to follow the normal error curve as is the case in the test scores. With the academic marks there is a decided skewing of the distribution curves toward the good or positive end. It seems as though instructors made a deliberate effort to avoid failing their students. As for the passing grades, inspection of the marks suggests that there is insufficient care in rating students according to their relative abilities in various courses.

Observation of the uniform surfaces of frequency obtained when these one hundred freshmen were given the twenty-three psychological tests, compared with the decidedly skewed distributions for the same students in academic marks, prepares us for correlation tables XXXIII and XXXIV.

Table XXXIII shows the correlation between the scores of the psychological tests (excluding Information), and the marks in each of the five academic groups for the freshmen in Group I. Language shows a fair positive correlation with Mixed Relations (+ .20), Word Building (+ .31), Completion (+ .30), and Vocabulary (+ .41), *i. e.*, with the tests in which the language factor performs a significant role. Mathematics shows a fair positive correlation with Cancellation (+ .28), Checking (+ .22), tests involving simple mathematical processes, and Knox Cube (+ .24). Science shows positive correlations with Opposites (+ .33), Verb-object (+ .23), Mixed Relations (+ .30), tests involving the higher thought processes needed in understanding the science courses given at Barnard, Knox Cube (+ .34), a test involving powers of perception and observation which are necessary in scientific laboratory work, and Logical Recollection (+ .21), which is also an important factor in scientific work.

The correlations of Philosophy with Cancellation + .37, Word Naming (+ .29), Knox Cube (+ .28) and Digit Span (+ .22) are unexpected.

TABLE XXXIII
CORRELATIONS BETWEEN TESTS AND ACADEMIC RECORDS

	Language	Mathematics	Science	Philosophy	History
Coordination	-.12	+.05	-.03	+.03	+.01
Tapping	-.16	+.01	-.10	+.15	+.01
Cancellation	+.14	+.28	+.04	+.37	+.01
Checking	-.01	+.22	+.06	+.10	+.01
Color Naming	+.11	+.07	+.12	-.07	-.01
Directions	+.03	-.10	-.03	-.22	+.01
Opposites	+.17	-.01	+.33	+.01	+.01
Verb-Object	+.04	+.03	+.23	+.17	-.01
Mixed Relations	+.20	+.01	+.30	+.12	+.01
Word Building	+.31	+.15	+.00	-.17	+.01
Word Naming	+.10	+.06	+.02	+.29	+.01
Knox Cube	+.18	+.24	+.34	+.28	+.01
Digit Span	+.19	+.19	+.05	+.22	+.01
Word Memory—Recollection	-.01	-.23	-.07	-.27	-.01
Word Memory—Recognition	+.06	+.02	+.12	+.10	+.01
Logical Memory—Recollection	+.13	+.13	+.21	-.03	+.01
Logical Memory—Recognition	-.03	+.06	+.03	-.08	+.01
Substitution 1st Half	-.08	+.11	+.09	-.19	+.01
Substitution 2nd Half	-.05	+.08	+.06	-.14	+.01
Substitution Whole	-.10	+.11	+.00	-.19	+.01
Completion	+.30	+.02	+.05	+.17	+.01
Vocabulary	+.41	-.05	+.12	+.09	+.01

TABLE XXXIV

CORRELATION BETWEEN TESTS AND INTELLIGENCE QUOTIENT

	Intelligence Quotient
Coordination	+.18
Tapping	+.17
Cancellation	+.22
Checking	+.20
Color Naming	+.23
Directions	+.20
Opposites	+.24
Verb-object	+.23
Mixed Relations	+.20
Word Building	+.22
Word Naming	+.26
Knox Cube	+.22
Digit Span	+.16
Word Memory—Recollection	+.14
Word Memory—Recognition	+.17
Logical Memory—Recollection	+.23
Logical Memory—Recognition	+.18
Substitution—First Half	+.27
Substitution—2nd Half	+.25
Substitution—Whole	+.27
Completion	+.21
Vocabulary	+.03

History shows positive correlations with Opposites (+ .30), Word Building (+ .24), Digit Span (+ .33), Logical Recollection (+ .40), and Substitution (+ .26), *i. e.*, with the tests involving ability to memorize logical material and ability to perceive relationships between facts—two essentials for successful performance in the required first-year history course at Barnard.

In general, then, the five academic groups show positive correlation with tests which we would expect to correlate with them. Table XXXIV gives the correlations between the tests and the composite score of all the academic groups. The correlations are all positive, ranging from + .14 to + .27 (excluding Vocabulary), suggesting a positive relationship. They are, however, too low to be used for diagnostic purposes. Aside from a few correlations in Table XXXIII previously mentioned, the correlations between the various tests and each of the five academic groups are even less susceptible to use for practical purposes.

In view of these low correlations and the wide variation in corre-

lations obtained between tests and marks by other experimenters the question arises: Do the academic marks or the psychological tests give the more reliable estimates of the student's mental ability? The present writer believes that the psychological tests give the more adequate measures.

What meager experimental data there is relevant to this question of the reliability of school marks, corroborates this view. The skewed distributions in the case of the Barnard academic grades were indicated before—a fact which has been noted by investigators in the case of other institutions.⁴⁷

Professor Max Meyer,⁴⁸ making a statistical study of all the marks of forty instructors given during a period of five years at the University of Missouri, found a striking lack of uniformity in the standards of grading used. So striking was the non-uniformity that the college authorities were moved to establish a definite system of marking in 1908, with the aim of overcoming the tendency of the instructors to distribute grades according to personal opinion. Following Meyer, a study of the distribution of marks at the University of Wisconsin was made by Dearborn,⁴⁹ and of the marks at Harvard University and the University of California by Foster.⁵⁰ These, and studies made at the University of Chicago, Amherst College, and Columbia University, agreed in showing the same wide variation in the standards of grading employed by instructors.

Aikins⁵¹ found a slight difference in the relative positions assigned to 17 students in a philosophy class by the students themselves on the basis of several ten-minute tests, and the positions he assigned them on the basis of four hour tests. Smith gives several plates illustrating clearly the great discrepancies and marked lack of uniformity in marking systems at the University of Iowa.⁵²

Zerbe, in a detailed study of the distribution of grades assigned for academic work and those assigned for shop work at the School of Applied Industries, Carnegie Institute of Technology, found that the grades as distributed for the shop work were based on a much lower standard than the grades assigned for the theoretic

⁴⁷ Kelly in a monograph entitled "Teachers' Marks" has given a history of the standards of marking in elementary schools, high schools, and colleges.

⁴⁸ Meyer, Max. The Grading of Students, *Science*, 28; 243-252.

⁴⁹ Dearborn, W. F. School and University Grades.

⁵⁰ Foster, William T. Scientific vs. Personal Distribution of College Credits; *Popular Science Monthly*, 78; 378-408.

⁵¹ Aikins, H. A. The Reliability of "Marks," *Science*, N. S., 1910, 32; 18-19.

⁵² Smith, A. G. A Rational College Marking System, *Journ. of Educ. Psychol.*, 1911, 2; 383-391.

subjects.⁵³ He also observed a marked lack of conformity to a standard in the case of grades given by individual instructors. When Jones⁵⁴ gave an opposites test and a memory test to each of two elementary psychology classes, taught by different instructors, he obtained these interesting results:

	Instructor "A" (28 students)	Instructor "B" (33 students)
Class standing and opposites . . . . .	.09	.49
Class standing and memory . . . . .	.44	.07

These correlations were explained when further investigation revealed that instructor A taught by the outline method, emphasizing the memory factor, whereas instructor B discouraged verbatim statements taken from the text book. Both instructors were teaching the same subject, but assigning grades according to entirely different standards.

After an exhaustive study of the question at Harvard and other institutions, President Foster of Reed College concluded that "Not only are there extreme variations among different courses, but there are variations in the same course from year to year that cannot be accounted for, apparently, by any of our scientific studies in the distribution of abilities among human beings. From Maine to California the administration of college credits, although alike in no other particular, agrees in this: "That its basis is personal rather than scientific."⁵⁵ Recognition of this personal equation factor has led Smith, Weiss,⁵⁶ Zerbe, Foster, Starch, and other investigators to emphasize the need of a uniform system of grading. They agree, moreover, in maintaining that the distribution of college grades, when properly assigned, should conform to the normal probability curve. In 1914, a committee on standardizing grades at George Washington University made a similar proposal. Definite attempts to enforce such systems of marking are now being used at the University of Missouri, Reed College, and other institutions.

Even in a more restricted and more objective situation when instructors are asked to assign grades according to performance in a definite task—as for example, in a written examination paper, there is great variability due to the widely different subjective

⁵³ Zerbe, J. L. Distribution of Grades. *Journ. of Educ. Psychol.*, 1917, 9; 575-588.
⁵⁴ Jones, E. S. A Suggestion for Teacher Measurement. *School and Society*, 1917, 6; 321-322.
⁵⁵ Zerbe, J. L. Distribution of Grades.
⁵⁶ Weiss, A. P. School Grades—To what Type of Distribution shall they Conform? *Science*, 1912, 36; 403-407.

standards employed by the teachers in judging.⁵⁷ Jacoby found a variation of 1.5 points out of 10 in the grades of six professors of astronomy in marking eleven astronomy papers.⁵⁸ Starch and Elliott had facsimile reproductions made of two first-year English papers and a geometry paper, printed on the same kind of paper the students had written them on.⁵⁹ These they then had rated by 142 high school teachers of these two subjects. The English papers were also rated by a class in the Teaching of English in the University of Wisconsin and by a Summer School class of teachers in the University of Chicago. They found that the grades assigned to the two English papers by 142 English teachers ranged in the case of one paper from 64 to 98, with a probable error of 4.0, and in the case of the other from 50 to 98, with a probable error of 4.8. The grades of the mathematics paper assigned by 118 mathematics teachers ranged from 28 to 92, with a probable error of 7.5 points.⁶⁰

In a later investigation Starch had ten college freshman English papers graded independently by ten instructors of the various sections of freshman English.⁶¹ He found as wide a range of marks as he obtained with the English and Mathematics papers of his former investigation. Moreover, when ten papers were regraded by the same instructor after a certain interval of time, Starch found an average difference between the first and second grading of 4.4 points. He also found a mean variation of the grades assigned by teachers in different schools of 5.4 points, by teachers in the same department and institution of 5.3 points, and of grades assigned at different times by the same teachers to their own papers of 2.2 points. On the basis of all his data, he concluded that the best marking scale is 100, 95, 90, 85, 80, etc., and that the distribution of grades should follow the probability curve.

All the studies thus far made in this field indicate this same variation in standards of grading. There are, moreover, additional factors which render school marks absolutely unreliable measures of a student's mental ability, and cause low correlations between psychological tests and marks.

⁵⁷ For illustrations of the variability of Civil Service examiners in rating the same papers, the variation between the marks of teachers in New York State on the one hand, and the Regents on the other, see Kelly's monograph.

⁵⁸ Jacoby, H. *The Marking System in the Astronomical Course at Columbia College, 1909-1910*. *Science*, 31; 819.

⁵⁹ Starch and Elliott, *Reliability of Grading High School Work in English*, *School Review*, September, 1912.

⁶⁰ Starch and Elliott, *School Review*, 21, 254-259.

⁶¹ Starch, D. *The Reliability and Distribution of Grades*, *Science*, 1913, 38; 630-636.

James, from work done at Whitewater Normal School, gives these three reasons for the low correlations obtained by him: ⁶²

"1. The reluctance of nearly all teachers, and their inability because of the limitations of our poor rating methods, to rate the good students as high as they should be rated, or the poor ones as low as they should be rated."

"2. The rather closer application to their studies made by the less able, due to greater anxiety and more time at their disposal."

"3. The easy-going satisfaction displayed by many able minds content with what is for them mediocre accomplishment, and the greater drain on their time imposed by fellow-students for outside activities of all kinds."

From data obtained from a questionnaire sent to 127 delinquent college freshmen and to their high school principals, Miner concluded that such traits as "lack of purpose, laziness, and lack of resistance to social and other distractions" often explain a student's failure in school work.⁶³ Their marks in such cases are unreliable measures of their ability. Scott manifested agreement with Miner when he stated that: "Where students stood high in the tests, but low or medium in estimates, their failure to succeed in class work was usually due to laziness, timidity, or disgust for the idea of struggling for marks." ⁶⁴

Abundant statistical evidence, therefore, supports our contention that the striking lack of uniformity in standards of grading among instructors, making for skewed distributions of marks, the differences in grades assigned the same paper by teachers at different times, the personal equation in marking, the tendency of many able students to neglect studies for outside distractions and of poorer students to apply themselves more assiduously, the role played by such factors as lack of purpose or incentive, interest in outside or in college activities, economic pressure causing students to devote much time to earning money, etc., make college marks totally inadequate measures of students' ability. All these factors are influential, moreover, in making Barnard marks as unreliable as marks given in other colleges. No attempt is made by Barnard instructors to distribute their grades according to the normal

⁶² James, B. B. *Mutual Correlations of Intelligence, Scholarship, and Vocabulary*. *School & Society*, 1919, 9; 427. In *School & Society*, 1918, 7; 238-239, James gives similar factors as influencing the correlations between marks and tests.

⁶³ Miner, J. B. *The College Laggard*. *Journ. of Educ. Psychol.*, 1910, 1; 263-271.

⁶⁴ Scott, C. A. *General Intelligence or "School Brightness."* *Journ. of Educ. Psychol.*, 1913, 4; 509-524.

probability curve. Absolute freedom is permitted the teachers. As a result, the personal bias of the teachers plays a large part in the marks received by students. This, combined with the contributory causes above mentioned, renders Barnard marks untrustworthy.

The psychological tests, on the other hand, have much to recommend them as giving reliable estimates of freshmen's mental ability. All the tests employed are standard tests. They were moreover, administered by one experimenter according to a carefully standardized method of procedure. All conditions were kept constant—the place of testing, the attitude of the experimenter, the method of conducting the tests, and the method of scoring. Every student undertook the examination with a determination to do her level best. Whereas, in school subjects, lack of interest or incentive often caused a girl to do a lower grade of work than she was mentally capable of doing, here there was a definite incentive impelling her to exert maximum effort. Each freshman expected to receive vocational guidance based on her test scores. She accordingly took the psychological test at an hour convenient for her—when she was feeling in good condition. Genuine interest in the tests, (noted in the case of all students), coupled with a keen desire to make a favorable record, renders their test scores reliable estimates of their ability. The fact that the scores conform to normal distribution curves further indicates the reliability of these measures.

We do not claim, however, that we can predict a student's future success in college from her psychological test record. The psychological examination gives an adequate measure of what each freshman can do. From it we can make an authentic psychograph of her mental abilities indicating in which processes she is strong, and in which she is weak. Whether she will make high academic grades or attain success in later life depends not only upon her mental capacity, but upon such other factors as interest, incentive, will-power, economic stress, environmental conditions, etc. The tests, not her academic marks, measure her mental capacity; to predict her future performance in school or her success in a particular vocation, we must also consider these other factors.

SECTION VIII

CORRELATIONS BETWEEN PSYCHOLOGICAL TESTS AND PHYSICAL MEASUREMENTS. THEIR SIGNIFICANCE

There is one further problem to be considered—the relation existing between the psychological tests and the physical measurements. The correlations shown in Table XXXIII, based on the records of the one hundred freshmen in Group I, furnish an important contribution to our existing meagre data on this subject.

Most investigators who have hitherto reported correlations between physical traits and mental ability have used school marks or teachers' estimates as indicators of mental ability. Their subjects, moreover, have been school children. Porter, Smedley, De Buck, MacDonald, Gilbert, Baldwin, Pyle, King, Arnold, Wilson, and Schuyten are some of the chief workers in this field. Widely varying results have been reported, some experimenters finding positive correlations between physical traits and school progress, others negative, and still others indifferent or zero correlations. Discussing the significance of these varying correlations, Whipple says: "The trend of evidence is to the effect that all such correlations, where found, are largely explicable as phenomena of growth, *i. e.*, as correlations with relative maturity. This makes intelligible the fact that, in general, the positiveness of all such correlations lessens with age, and that many of them, indeed, become difficult or impossible of demonstration in adults." ⁶⁵

Of the investigations in which adults have been used as subjects, the work of Dr. Karl Pearson is perhaps the most extensive. He made measurements of 1,000 Cambridge University students, obtaining these correlations:

Mental ability and dolichocephaly	+.03	±.03
Mental ability and short heads	−.08	±.03
Mental ability and broad heads	+.04	±.03

His method of rating his subjects for mental ability was extremely rough, consisting merely in grouping the men into two big classes—pass men and honor men. Similar correlations obtained by Pearson between head measurements and mental ability as measured by

⁶⁵ Whipple, G. M. *Manual of Mental and Physical Tests*. Part I, p. 71.

teachers in the case of 1856 school boys twelve years of age, lead Galton to conclude "that there is no marked correlation between ability and shape or size of the head."⁶⁶

In another investigation with Cambridge students, Pearson found zero correlations between mental ability, determined roughly as indicated above, and strength of pull, strength of squeeze, long sight, weight, and ratio of weight to stature.⁶⁷ Continued testing of Cambridge students and school children lead Pearson to conclude in 1906 that "The results (of our investigations) confirm the previous conclusion that: While there exists a slight but sensible relation between size of head and intelligence, there is no possibility of using this relation to make even rough individual predictions."⁶⁸

These investigations, although interesting, have no direct bearing upon our problem, however, which is concerned with the relationship existing between the performance of college freshmen in psychological tests and their physical measurements taken in the gymnasium.

We have good reason to feel that these physical measurements are fully as reliable and accurate estimates as are the psychological test scores. The physical examinations were all conducted in the Thompson Gymnasium of Teachers College. They were given individually, the head of the Department of Physical Education of Barnard College making all the measurements. These were then immediately recorded on the student's physical record card by an assistant. Thus any inaccuracy in taking the measurements would be a constant one, and would not disturb the relative ranking of the freshmen.

Experimental conditions were as uniform as in the case of the psychological tests. Each girl came to the gymnasium at an hour convenient for her and went through all parts of the examination according to a standardized method of procedure. No clothing was worn during the examination, save for two light cloth flaps which were fastened loosely about the shoulders by means of a draw string and two similar flaps fastened about the waist which could easily be raised in taking measurements. These were provided by the physical director for the occasion.

⁶⁶ Pearson, K. On the Correlation of Intellectual Ability with the Size and Shape of the Head. *Proc. Roy. Soc.* 1902, LXIX, 333-342.

⁶⁷ Lee, A., Lewenz, M. A., and Pearson, K. On the Correlation of the Mental and the Physical Characters in Man. II *Proc. Roy. Soc.*, 1902, LXXI, 106-114.

⁶⁸ Pearson, K. On the Relationship of Intelligence to Size and Shape of Head, and to other Physical and Mental Characters. *Biometrika*, 1906, 5; 105-146.

The physical records taken were: height measured in centimeters with a stadiometer; weight, measured in pounds with the Fairbanks scale; lung capacity, measured in cubic centimeters; and four other strength tests—grip right and left hand, upper back and chest, measured in kilograms with a dynamometer. The norms for these measurements obtained for these one hundred freshmen were given in Section V.

The curves of distribution for these seven measurements (which lack of space prevents us from printing), conform approximately to the normal probability curve. The subjects, moreover, with a very few exceptions, were all eighteen years of age or over, so that the factor of relative maturity does not affect the correlations. The freshmen are a rather homogeneous group with respect to age. These facts, coupled with the accuracy of both the physical and psychological measures give us good reason to believe in the reliability of the correlations in Table XXXIII.

It is interesting to note that six of the seven physical measurements—all except lung capacity—manifest zero or chance correlations with all the psychological tests. The average correlation of each of these six measures with all the psychological tests is as follows: Height with all the tests, $+ .05$; weight $+ .06$; strength of grip, right hand, $+ .04$; strength of grip, left hand, $+ .02$; strength of upper back, $+ .02$, and strength of chest, $+ .05$. As these correlations are all less than the probable error ($\pm .068$) they indicate clearly that there is no connection between these physical measurements and a freshman's mental ability as indicated by her psychological test records. In the case of lung capacity, all the correlations (except with vocabulary) are positive. They are markedly low, though, the average correlation between lung capacity and all the psychological tests being only $+ .10$. This is little more than the probable error, indicating the existence of only a chance relationship.

The uniformity of the single correlations in exhibiting this tendency toward chance relationship is significant. In only eight cases out of the total number of 154 correlations, or, in fact, we might say in only six cases, since the correlations between Substitution First-half and lung capacity ($+ .20$) and Substitution Second-half and lung capacity, ($+ .26$) duplicate information yielded by the correlation between Substitution Whole and lung capacity ($+ .24$)—are there correlations of $+ .20$ or over. The highest correlation is only $+ .26$ (Substitution Second-half and lung capac-

ity), which is too low to admit of diagnostic purposes. With the few exceptions, all the correlations between physical measurements and the tests—146 correlations in all—show approximately zero relationship. The large number of these correlations justifies

TABLE XXXV
CORRELATIONS BETWEEN TESTS AND PHYSICAL MEASUREMENTS

	Height	Weight	Lung Capacity	Strength Grip r.h.	Strength Grip l.h.	Upper Teeth	Chest
1. Coordination	+.09	+.01	+.10	+.08	+.11	+.02	+.01
2. Tapping	-.05	-.07	+.10	+.17	+.16	+.11	+.01
3. Cancellation	+.15	-.08	+.17	+.07	+.02	+.06	+.01
4. Checking	-.01	-.14	+.10	+.04	-.00	-.06	+.01
5. Color Naming	+.12	-.05	+.14	+.18	+.12	-.01	+.01
6. Directions	-.05	-.14	+.07	-.00	-.09	-.08	+.01
7. Opposites	+.05	+.11	+.10	-.01	+.02	+.08	+.01
8. Verb-object	+.02	-.13	+.03	+.01	-.10	-.05	+.01
9. Mixed Relations	+.04	+.08	+.13	+.00	-.04	-.00	+.01
10. Word Building	-.02	+.01	+.06	-.11	-.21	-.07	-.01
11. Word Naming	+.12	+.03	+.04	+.15	+.09	+.17	+.01
12. Knox Cube	+.10	-.03	+.21	+.12	-.05	+.08	+.01
13. Digit Span	-.07	-.04	+.11	-.12	+.00	+.04	-.01
14. Word Memory—Recollection	-.04	+.13	+.04	+.02	+.15	-.07	+.01
15. Word Memory—Recognition	+.06	+.07	+.05	-.14	-.04	-.06	-.01
16. Logical Memory—Recollection	+.18	+.22	+.22	-.05	+.01	+.10	+.01
17. Logical Memory—Recognition	+.09	+.11	+.14	-.05	+.04	-.01	+.01
18. Substitution—First Half	+.19	+.05	+.20	+.02	+.07	-.00	+.01
19. Substitution—2nd Half	+.17	-.02	+.26	+.05	+.07	+.09	+.01
20. Substitution—Whole	+.19	+.00	+.24	+.04	+.07	+.06	+.01
21. Completion	-.12	-.05	+.04	-.02	-.05	+.02	-.01
22. Vocabulary	-.02	+.07	-.17	+.07	-.05	-.04	-.01
Average	+.05	+.06	+.10	+.04	+.01	+.01	+.01

in concluding that the relationship between the physical measurements and the tests is one of chance only.

It is interesting to know that the only other experimenter who has reported the results of a similar study with college freshmen supports this view. Although Wissler in his study of the results of the old Columbia freshman tests reports only two correlations

between the physical tests and the psychological tests—namely, a correlation between length of head and logical memory of $+ .21$, and between breadth of head and logical memory of $- .05$ —the observation of the records of freshmen in other physical tests compared with their records in the psychological tests lead Wissler to conclude: "That the physical tests show a general tendency to correlate among themselves, but only to a very slight degree with the mental tests."⁶⁹

Although the physical measurements exhibit only a chance connection with a freshman's psychological test score, they should be taken into consideration by an instructor or advisor whose duty it is to give guidance to a student in planning her college course. In Section V we pointed out the case of a freshman (Chart 3, G.S.), whose net score in the psychological examination was well above the average freshman record, but whose standing in academic work was in the lowest quintile of the class. The fact that she made the best record in the class in the physical measurements, together with the information we later acquired concerning her athletic activities, explained her academic failure. The more varied measures of a student we have, the better qualified we will be to make an adequate psychograph of a student's relative abilities and disabilities, in various lines.

⁶⁹ Wissler, Clark. *Psychological Review Monograph Supplement*, June, 1901.

GENERAL SUMMARY OF THE RESULTS WITH SUGGESTIONS FOR THE PRACTICAL USE OF THE TESTS

A series of nineteen psychological tests was given to two groups of one hundred Barnard freshmen each with the aim first of establishing norms and standards of performance and giving students a clear conception of their abilities and aptitudes along various lines and second of determining the reliability of the tests and the correlations with freshmen university grades and physical measurements.

All the tests were given individually according to a standardized method of procedure and under standard conditions.

The averages and surfaces of distribution for the first group of one hundred freshmen (Group I) are approximately the same for the second group of one hundred (Group II) and for a third group of forty-five freshmen—showing that Barnard freshmen are a homogeneous group, differing little from year to year.

The inter-test correlations range from $+ .77$ (between Cancellation and Digit Span) to $.00$ (between Tapping and Word Recollection and between Mixed Relations and Word Recollection). The positive correlations between Cancellation and the other tests ($+ .03$ to $+ .77$) contradict the old compensation theory. The fact that the correlations are all positive is suggestive of a definite relationship between Cancellation and these various tests.

Checking and Word Naming show the highest average correlation ($+ .25$) with the other tests (omitting Information, Vocabulary, Word Recollection and Word Recognition); then, in order, Opposites; Verb-object and Cancellation; Color Naming; Directions, Mixed Relations, Word Building, and Completion; Logical Recollection and Substitution Whole; Knox; Tapping and Digit Span; Coordination; Logical Recognition.

On the whole, the inter-test correlations, although mostly positive, are low, indicating that we are testing different mental abilities.

On the basis of the relationship shown by the correlation coefficients we may divide the tests into three groups: (1) motor tests (Coordination and Tapping); (2) tests involving powers of perception and comprehension (Cancellation; Checking, Color Naming,

ing, Word Naming and Substitution); (3) tests involving associative relations (Directions, Opposites, Verb-object, Mixed Relations, Word Building and Completion); (4) tests which call into play powers of learning, viz., observation and retention—(Word Memory and Logical Memory); (5) tests depending on the subject's knowledge more than on her innate ability (Information and Vocabulary); (6) miscellaneous group (Digit Span and Knox Cube). There is only a chance correlation between Information and Vocabulary and the other tests. With the exception of this group and Digit Span and Knox Cube, the remaining groups of tests correlate closely among themselves but loosely with the other tests.

There is no evidence from these results of a general common factor nor of a hierarchial arrangement of the correlations.

The tests within each group seem to be closely related to each other because they possess elements in common—elements serving to bind them closely to each other but loosely to tests without their own groups.

The coefficients of correlation corrected for attenuation are considerably higher than the raw correlations but show in general the same relationships.

The coefficients of reliability are low for Word Recollection (+ .18), Word Recognition (+ .33) and Logical Recollection (+ .48). For the other tests they range from + .88 (Checking and Color Naming) to + .60 (Cancellation and Mixed Relations). We have, thus, a series of sixteen reliable tests. Inter-test correlations based upon the scores in these sixteen tests are accurate indicators of the true relationship existing between these tests.

The psychological tests show low correlations both with each of five academic groups (1) Language, (2) Mathematics, (3) Science, (4) Philosophy and (5) History, and with the composite score of all the academic marks (+ .14 to + .27).

Lack of uniformity in standards of grading among instructors, causing skewed distribution curves of marks, the personal equation in marking, the role played by such factors as lack of incentive, interest in outside or college activities, economic pressure, etc., make college marks inadequate measures of the students' ability.

There is evidence that the psychological tests give a true estimate of each freshman's mental capacity. To predict her performance in school or in a future vocation both her capacity and such other factors as interest, incentive, will-power, environmental conditions, etc., must be considered.

The correlations between the physical measurements and psychological tests show approximately zero or chance relationships.

Psychographic charts may be constructed, showing each student her relative rank in the tests, academic grades and physical measurements. Such psychographs may be put to practical use as an example, in cases where a student is doing academic work of a grade below the level her test record showed her capable of.

The results of this investigation make it possible to offer a few tentative suggestions to college administrators who desire to institute a system of student guidance. The first step in such a plan might well be to put each member of the freshman class through a thorough physical examination to determine her physical fitness for undertaking college work. This examination should be made by the director of the Physical Education department or a competent assistant in the department. Students with correctable physical defects should be given proper treatment—eyeglasses, special physical exercises or what not, according to their needs. Those suffering from a slightly run down condition might be advised to take a light program until they regained their normal condition; those too far below par might be advised not to enter college.

The second step might be to obtain an estimate of her mental capacity on the basis of her score in a psychological examination. A psychologist (who might also act as vocational advisor) with an assistant might well be in charge of this work. If possible, each freshman should be tested individually, the same experimental procedure conducting all the tests according to a standard method of procedure. As for the particular tests to be used, they should be varied in character, adapted to measure various mental abilities. A series that may be divided into several groups, each group testing a rather definite mental ability and such that tests within each group correlate highly among themselves but loosely with all tests outside their own group, as in the present investigation—perhaps represents the ideal type of tests. The particular series of tests employed in this study is not, however, recommended as the best series of tests that might be used. It is very probable that a series could be found that will test more significant mental abilities and such that the tests within each group will correlate more closely with each other and more loosely with other tests. Only by experimentally trying out different series can the ideal series be found.

Where lack of time or the size of the freshman class makes it impossible to test each freshman individually, a comprehensive

group test that has been found successful—as for example, the Army Alpha or the Thorndike Group test—may be employed. In view of the successful results secured with these group tests and the speed with which they may be administered, it may well be that such a comprehensive group test as the Thorndike test would be the best to employ. In the case of students who barely passed or who failed in this group test, such a series of tests as that used in the present investigation might be used to supplement the results of the group test. It would seem that a group test which might be supplemented, where necessary, by an individual examination would be the ideal arrangement.

As we stated before, a psychologist and an assistant should preferably be in charge of the psychological testing. Perhaps a group of fifteen to twenty persons with some experience in scoring psychological tests might be employed to score the tests immediately after the psychologist has given them. In this way the examinations might be easily scored within three or four days and the reports made out for each student very soon after. The results of the psychological examination and the physical examination together with the student's academic entrance record, might then be submitted to the psychologist or vocational advisor. On the basis of these records, psychographic charts might be made out for each student indicating her strengths and weaknesses. The vocational advisor might then have an immediate interview with such students who showed any marked disabilities. In this personal conference the advisor might try to obtain from the student pertinent information concerning her interests, economic status, environmental conditions, etc. All these supplementary items of information would then enable him to form a comprehensive idea of the student's mental and moral calibre. With this as a basis vocational advice could be given the student regarding her choice of subjects, study habits, participation in extra curricula activities, etc. Perhaps such students might be asked to report at stated intervals for further conference. Much the same procedure might be followed with the other students except that here fewer conferences would be necessary.

The advisor should be free to devote all his time to supervising the academic career of the students and to rendering needed advice. Obviously such a man should be a psychologist with both ability to interpret the various measures secured of each student's ability and tact in persuading students to follow his suggestions. From the

attempts that have thus far been made in certain institutions to guide students' academic careers, it seems probable that with an able vocational advisor aided by a competent assistant such a system would be a distinct help in stimulating students to exert maximum effort in doing their college work.

